

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08181995 9

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

145  
(Pharm - 145)

Digitized by Microsoft®  
B. L. L. L.









Digitized for Microsoft Corporation  
by the Internet Archive in 2008.

From New York Public Library.

May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,  
or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.



*Arthur L. Bodurtha.*

# HISTORY OF MIAMI COUNTY INDIANA

A Narrative Account of Its Historical Progress, Its People  
and Its Principal Interests

---

Edited by  
MR. ARTHUR L. BODURTHA

ADVISORY EDITORS  
MR. H. P. LOVELAND  
MR. JAMES W. HURST  
HON. CHAS. A. COLE  
MR. ALFRED E. ZEHRING

---

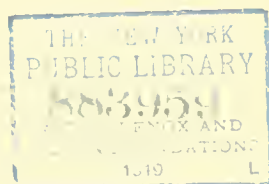
VOLUME I

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK  
1914



# PREFACE

---

Eighty years have passed since Miami county was organized under the provisions of an act of the Indiana legislature. To note accurately and make a record of the principal events of those eighty years is the purpose of this work. Although this history may not fill the proverbial "long felt want," the editor and publishers desire to state that no effort has been spared to make it both authentic and comprehensive.

The division of the subject matter into topics and the arrangement of chapters is, we believe, the best that could be made and will prove of great convenience to the reader. The chapter on the City of Peru was written under the immediate supervision of Hon. Charles A. Cole, whose long residence in the city and close identification with municipal affairs render him peculiarly qualified for the task. In the preparation of the chapter on the Bench and Bar acknowledgement is due to H. P. Loveland, Nott N. Antim, W. B. McClintic and E. P. Kling, who furnished valuable information relating to the courts, the Bar Association, etc.

Acknowledgement is also due to Drs. J. O. Ward, E. H. Andrews, M. A. McDowell and C. J. Helm for their assistance in the preparation of the chapters on Medical Profession and Charities; to Omer Holman, of the Peru Republican; Alfred E. Zehring, of Bennett's Switch; James W. Hurst, of Maey; Hal C. Phelps, prosecuting attorney; Frank M. Stutesman, Henry Meinhardt, and the various county officials and their deputies, all of whom rendered assistance in the collection of information, and to Lou Baer for a number of photographs to be used as illustrations.

The editor and his assistants desire to express their thanks and obligations to Miss Gertrude H. Thieland, librarian of the Peru public library, and her assistants, Miss Vivian Ream and Miss Ada York, for their uniform courtesies while this work was in course of preparation.

As far as it was possible to do so, information has been taken from official sources. The works consulted in the compilation of the history include the following:

*Official Publications*—Reports of the United States Bureau of Ethnology; United States Census Reports and Bulletins; Reports of

the Commissioner of Indian Affairs; Reports of the United States Department of Agriculture; Reports of the Indiana State Geologist, the Bureau of Statistics, the Bureau of Inspection and the Railroad Commission; the Adjutant-General's reports; Session Laws of Indiana, and the public records of Miami county and the city of Peru.

*Miscellaneous Works*—Graham's, Brant & Fuller's and Stephens' Histories of Miami county; Meginnis' "Life of Frances Slocum"; Dillon's W. H. Smith's and Dunn's Histories of Indiana; Levering's "Historic Indiana"; Cockrum's "Pioneer History of Indiana"; O. H. Smith's "Early Reminiscences of Indiana"; Benton's "The Wabash Trade Route in the Development of the Old Northwest"; Cox's "Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Wabash Valley"; Dunn's "True Indian Stories"; English's "Conquest of the Northwest"; Grand Lodge reports of various fraternal societies, and the files of the Miami county newspapers.

ARTHUR L. BODURTHA.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

### PHYSICAL FEATURES, GEOLOGY, ETC.

MIAMI COUNTY—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—LINES OF SURVEY—RIVERS AND CREEKS—UNDERLYING ROCKS OF THE UPPER SILURIAN AND DEVONIAN PERIODS—QUARRIES AND LIME-KILNS—ALONG THE MISSISSINEWA—BOG IRON ORE—THE GLACIAL EPOCH—THE WABASH RIVER—MORAINES—THE GLACIAL DRIFT—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY—CLAYS—SAND—GRAVEL—NATURAL GAS AND OIL—PRIMITIVE FORESTS AND THEIR DESTRUCTION .....	1
---	---

## CHAPTER II

### ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS

THE MOUND BUILDERS—THEORIES REGARDING THEIR ANTIQUITY—THOMAS' DIVISION OF THE UNITED STATES INTO DISTRICTS—CHARACTERISTICS OF EACH DISTRICT—FEW RELICS IN MIAMI COUNTY—THE INDIANS—HOW DISTRIBUTED IN 1492—THE "SIX NATIONS"—THE MIAMI TRIBE—HABITS AND CUSTOMS—THEIR DOMAIN—VILLAGES IN THE WABASH VALLEY—THE POTTAWATOMI—CHARACTER AND TRADITIONS—VILLAGES—POLICIES IN DEALING WITH THE INDIANS. .	15
--	----

## CHAPTER III

### INDIAN CHIEFS AND TREATIES

EARLY MIAMI CHIEFS—LITTLE TURTLE—JOHN B. RICHARDVILLE—LEGEND OF HOW HE BECAME CHIEF—HIS CHARACTERISTICS—TRIBAL ORGANIZATION—WAR CHIEFS—SHEPOCONAH—FRANCIS GODFREY—HOW HE WAS CHOSEN WAR CHIEF—HIS FAMILY—HIS DEATH AND WILL—GABRIEL GODFREY—POTTAWATOMI CHIEFS—TREATIES WITH THE POTTAWATOMI—TREATIES WITH THE MIAMIS—FULL TEXT OF THE GREAT	
--	--

TREATY OF 1838—SCHEDULE OF INDIAN LAND GRANTS—TREATY OF 1840—THE WHITE MAN IN POSSESSION.....	28
---	----

## CHAPTER IV

## THE STORY OF FRANCES SLOCUM

HER CAPTURE BY INDIANS IN HER CHILDHOOD—THE LONG SEARCH FOR THE LOST SISTER—HER LIFE AMONG THE INDIANS—DISCOVERED IN HER OLD AGE BY COLONEL EWING—CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN COLONEL EWING AND HER FAMILY—VISITED BY TWO BROTHERS AND A SISTER—REFUSES TO RETURN TO CIVILIZATION—HER DEATH—THE SLOCUM MONUMENT .....	52
--	----

## CHAPTER V

## THE PERIOD OF PREPARATION

EARLY EXPLORATIONS IN THE NEW WORLD—FRENCH POSTS IN THE INTERIOR—SPANISH CLAIMS—CONFLICTING INTERESTS OF FRANCE AND ENGLAND—FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—INDIANA PART OF THE BRITISH POSSESSIONS—PONTIAC—GEORGE ROGERS CLARK'S CONQUEST OF THE NORTHWEST—INDIANA A PART OF VIRGINIA—THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—CAMPAIGNS OF HARMAR, ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE—TREATY OF GREENVILLE—INDIANA TERRITORY ORGANIZED—TREATIES OF CESSION—TECUMSEH AND THE PROPHET—BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE—WAR OF 1812—BATTLE OF THE MISSISSINewa—BATTLE GROUND ASSOCIATION—INDIANA ADMITTED AS A STATE—LOCATION OF THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT .....	67
--	----

## CHAPTER VI

## SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

EARLY EXPLORERS AND MISSIONARIES—INDIAN TRADERS—JOHN MCGREGOR—FIRST ACTUAL SETTLERS—THE EWINGS—PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS—AMUSEMENTS OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—A BEAR STORY—LEGISLATION CONCERNING MIAMI COUNTY—ORGANIZED IN 1834—FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST JURORS—FIRST COUNTY ELECTION—COURTHOUSES AND JAIL BUILDINGS....	86
---	----

## CHAPTER VII

## TOWNSHIP HISTORY

FORMATION OF THE FIRST TWO CIVIL TOWNSHIPS—NOW FOURTEEN IN THE COUNTY—ALLEN—BUTLER—CLAY—DEER CREEK—ERIE—HARRI-
--

## CONTENTS

vii

SON—JACKSON—PIONEER SETTLERS IN EACH—FIRST BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS—MILLS AND OTHER EARLY INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS—EARLY RELIGIOUS SERVICES—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—RAILROADS—MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS .....	109
---	-----

## CHAPTER VIII

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY—Continued

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP ONE OF THE FIRST TO BE SETTLED—PERRY—PERU—PIPE CREEK—AN INDIAN VILLAGE—RICHLAND—UNION—WASHINGTON—LOCATION, BOUNDARIES AND PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF EACH—PIONEER SETTLERS—EARLY BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS—PRIMITIVE INDUSTRIES—FIRST RELIGIOUS MEETINGS—PIONEER SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—TRANSPORTATION—MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS—THE PIONEER'S PLACE IN HISTORY.....	132
---	-----

## CHAPTER IX

### THE CITY OF PERU

THE HOLMAN PURCHASE—MIAMISPORT—EARLY SETTLERS—SKETCHES OF A FEW PIONEERS—PERU LAID OUT—SECURES THE COUNTY SEAT—EARLY PROMINENT CITIZENS—FIRST INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN—FIRST OFFICERS AND ORDINANCES—THE "RED LADDERS"—INCORPORATED BY SPECIAL ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE IN 1848—HOG OR NO HOG—ADDITIONS TO PERU—FIRE DEPARTMENT—WATER WORKS—GAS WORKS—ELECTRIC LIGHT PLANT—COMMERCIAL CLUB—CITY PARK—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—POSTOFFICE—MUNICIPAL FINANCES—LIST OF MAYORS—MISCELLANEOUS .....	153
--	-----

## CHAPTER X

### TOWNS AND VILLAGES

LIST OF TOWNS THAT ARE OR HAVE BEEN IN MIAMI COUNTY—WHEN FOUNDED AND BY WHOM—THE PIONEER SETTLERS—EARLY INDUSTRIES AND BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—WHY SOME TOWNS PERISHED—MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS—POPULATION IN 1910—LIST OF PRESENT POSTOFFICES.....	179
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI

### MILITARY HISTORY

EARLY MILITIA SYSTEM—THE PERU BLUES—THE CHIPANUE WAR—WAR WITH MEXICO—THE CIVIL WAR—MIAMI COUNTY PROMPT TO RESPOND	
---	--

—THIRTEENTH REGIMENT—OTHER REGIMENTS IN WHICH MIAMI COUNTY WAS REPRESENTED—FOURTEENTH BATTERY—MISCELLANEOUS ENLISTMENTS—THE INDIANA LEGION—THE ROLL OF HONOR—RELIEF WORK AT HOME—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.....	204
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII

## INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

FIRST HIGHWAYS—THE OLD STRAWTOWN ROAD—RIVERS AS THOROUGHFARES—WABASH & ERIE CANAL—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT ACT OF 1836—COLLAPSE OF THE STATE SYSTEM OF IMPROVEMENTS—BENEFITS RESULTING FROM THE CANAL—ITS FINAL END—STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION OF THE WABASH—THE RAILROAD ERA—LAKE ERIE & WESTERN—THE WABASH—PAN HANDLE—THE EEL RIVER RAILROAD—PERU & DETROIT—CHICAGO, INDIANA & EASTERN—CHESAPEAKE & OHIO—ELECTRIC LINE—MIAMI COUNTY'S SYSTEM OF DRAINAGE	241
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII

## FINANCE AND INDUSTRY

PUBLIC FINANCES—BONDED DEBT OF THE COUNTY—BANKS—TRUST COMPANIES—AGRICULTURE—STATISTICS RELATING TO CROPS AND LIVE STOCK—MANUFACTURING—CHARACTER OF THE FIRST FACTORIES—PERU AS A MANUFACTURING CENTER—NATURAL GAS ERA—ITS INFLUENCE ON INDUSTRY—OAKDALE—REPORT OF BUREAU OF INSPECTION—THE OIL FIELD—OUTSIDE INDUSTRIES—FACTORIES IN OTHER TOWNS .....	267
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

## EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

FIRST SCHOOLS IN INDIANA—CONGRESSIONAL SCHOOL FUND—STATE ENDOWMENT FUND—PIONEER SCHOOL HOUSES—CHARACTER OF THE EARLY TEACHERS—THE THREE R'S—COUNTY SEMINARIES—PERU COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE—WILLIAM SMITH'S SCHOOL—DENVER COLLEGE—FIRST HIGH SCHOOL IN PERU—PRESENT HIGH SCHOOL—VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY IN THE COUNTY—VOCATIONAL EDUCATION—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS—DISTRIBUTION OF SCHOOL FUNDS—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—THE PRESS—BRIEF HISTORIES OF THE VARIOUS NEWSPAPERS—JOHN A. GRAHAM—EARLY LIBRARY PROJECTS—PERU PUBLIC LIBRARY—SCHOOL LIBRARIES .....	291
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV

## THE BENCH AND THE BAR

PURPOSE OF THE COURTS—EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT—FIRST COURTS IN MIAMI COUNTY—CHARACTER OF THE EARLY JUDGES—THE COURT-HOUSE FIRE OF 1843—WABASH BRIDGE CASE—PERSONAL MENTION OF JUDGES—SEAL OF THE CIRCUIT COURT—CHANGE IN COURTS BY THE CONSTITUTION OF 1852—PROBATE COURT—COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—COURT OF CONCILIATION—LIST OF JUDGES AND PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—THE BAR—SKETCHES OF OLD TIME LAWYERS—BAR ASSOCIATION—ATTORNEYS IN 1914—A FEW CASES.....310

## CHAPTER XVI

## THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

EARLY CONDITIONS IN THE WABASH VALLEY—WORK AND FEES OF THE FRONTIER DOCTOR—MALARIA—CHARACTER OF THE PIONEER PHYSICIAN—HIS REMEDIES—HIS SOCIAL STANDING—BALZAC'S TRIBUTE TO THE COUNTRY DOCTOR—BRIEF SKETCHES OF EARLY PRACTITIONERS—LIST OF OLD TIME DOCTORS—MIAMI COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY—MEDICAL REGISTRATION LAW—LICENSED PHYSICIANS IN MIAMI COUNTY...331

## CHAPTER XVII

## CHURCH HISTORY

FIRST MISSIONARIES—THE CATHOLICS—METHODISTS—PRESBYTERIANS—BAPTISTS—GERMAN BAPTISTS OR DUNKARDS—CHRISTIANS OR DISCIPLES—NEW LIGHTS—UNITED BRETHREN—FRIENDS OR QUAKERS—EPISCOPAL CHURCH—LUTHERANS—CONGREGATIONALISTS—SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS—THE CHURCH OF GOD—UNIVERSALISTS—BRIEF HISTORIES OF THE VARIOUS CONGREGATIONS AND THEIR HOUSES OF WORSHIP .....344

## CHAPTER XVIII

## CHARITIES AND CEMETERIES

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR IN EARLY DAYS—CUSTOM OF FARMING OUT PAUPERS—ITS DISADVANTAGES—MIAMI COUNTY'S FIRST POOR HOUSE—PRESENT COUNTY ASYLUM—OLD FOLKS' AND ORPHAN CHILDREN'S HOME—DUKES MEMORIAL HOSPITAL—WABASH RAILWAY HOSPITAL

—COUNTRY GRAVEYARDS BY TOWNSHIPS—ODD FELLOWS' CEMETERY AT MACY—MOUNT HOPE CEMETERY AT PERU.....	370
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

## MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

FIRST FLAG IN MIAMI COUNTY—LAWLESSNESS—A VIGILANCE COMMITTEE—PETITION TO PRESIDENT POLK—EARLY PRICES AND WAGES—THE STRANGER'S GRAVE—TRADING WIVES—QUEER REAL ESTATE—SOME PROMINENT PEOPLE—POLITICAL MEETINGS—TEMPERANCE—DISASTROUS FIRES—A STORMY SUMMER—HISTORIC FLOODS.....	383
---	-----

## CHAPTER XX

## SOCIETIES AND FRATERNITIES

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES AND FAIR ASSOCIATIONS—SOCIAL AND LITERARY CLUBS—MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—DETECTIVE ASSOCIATION—AMBOY CIVIC AND INDUSTRIAL CLUB—MASONIC FRATERNITY—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS—IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN—OTHER FRATERNAL ORDERS—CATHOLIC SOCIETIES—DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION .....	409
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

## STATISTICAL REVIEW

INCREASE IN POPULATION AND WEALTH—CHRONOLOGY—EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE ORGANIZATION OF AND CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY—OFFICIAL ROSTER—A COMPLETE LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS FROM 1834 TO 1914.....	429
--	-----



# INDEX

- Aaron, Jacob, 735  
Aaron N. Dukes Memorial Hospital, 374  
Aboriginal inhabitants, 15  
Agriculture, 272  
Agricultural societies and fair associations, 409  
Alspaeh, Abner J., 697  
Altman, Sanford E., 459  
Allen Township, location, 110; area, 110; first actual white settler, 110; first entry of land, 111; organized, 111; first white child born, 112; first school in, 112; schools, 112; earliest industries, 112; first churches, 112; cemeteries, 376  
Amboy, 180  
Amboy Bank, 271  
Amboy Gas and Oil Company, 280  
Ancient Order of Hibernians, 426  
Andrews, Claude Y., 503  
Andrews, Ellis H., 524  
An extraordinary "swap," 391  
Anson, 181  
Area of the county, 1  
Armitage, John T., 582  
Associate judges, 320, 323  
Atkinson, Hattie L., 751  
Atkinson, Orie C., 751  
Augur, William H., 522  
Bailey, Walter C., 549  
Bair, George, 591  
Bair, James S., 591  
Baker, Lewis, 498  
Baldwin, Charles P., 728  
Baldwin, John A., 724  
Baldwin, Verne E., 720  
Balsbaugh, Walter, 681  
Baking institutions, 268  
Bappert, Michael, 489  
Baptists, 355  
Battleground Memorial Association, 84  
Battle of the Mississinewa, 82  
Battle of Tippecanoe, 81  
Bar Association, 328  
Bargerhuff, Benjamin F., 777  
Barnhisel, Noah B., 694  
Barron, John C., 742  
Bear story, 95  
Bearss, Albert C., 512  
Bearss, Daniel R., 158, 511  
Bearss, Frank W., 519  
Bench and bar, 310  
Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, 424  
Bennett's Switch, 181  
Berger, Aaron S., 788  
Berger, Henry, 787  
Betzner, Anna M. E., 574  
Betzner Brothers, 526  
Betzner, Louis F., 526  
Betzner, Louis, 728  
"Big Reserve," 121, 386  
Binkerd, James P., 624  
Birmingham, 181  
Black, Charles H., 616  
Blackburn, Daniel F., 723  
Blair, James, 463  
Blair, James J., 802  
Blair, Lydia M., 464  
Bodurtha, Arthur L., 104, 830  
Bond Family, 651  
Bond, Charles, 668  
Bond, Iona, 653  
Bond, Jesse, 667  
Bond, Walter S., 653  
Bonded debt of the county, 267  
Boone, John, 678  
Boone, William G., 460  
Booth, John, 800  
Bouslog, Rawley H., 815  
Bowland, David A., 680  
Bread line, showing work of the Associated Charities at time of great flood in March, 1913 (view), 373  
Broadway in the sixties (view), 164  
Brower, Isaiah C., 609  
Brownell, 182  
Brownell, Charles H., 469  
Bundy, Wm. F., 717  
Bunker Hill, 142, 182  
Bunker Hill Light Guards, 238  
Burke, Michael, 584  
Busaco, 184  
Busby, Thomas M., 784

- Butler Township, location, 113; picturesque scenery, 114; first white man, 115; first settlers, 115; early industries, 116; first white child born in, 117; organized, 117; first school, 117; schools, 117; railroads, 118; cemeteries, 377
- Butler, Frank D., 555
- Butt, Douglas M., 514
- Butt, Elias, 472
- Butt, Henry K., 692
- Butt, Samuel W., 691
- Canal era, 242
- Capital, 85
- Carl, Omer U., 657
- Carter, Charles, 718
- Carter, Phineas B., 749
- Cary, 184
- Casper, Jacob, 619
- Catholics, 344
- Catholic societies, 426
- Cemeteries, 376
- Chamberlain, George R., 506
- Charities, 370
- Charters, Charles M., 532
- Charters, David, 531
- Charters, Samuel M., 532
- Charters, William J., 531
- Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, 118, 128, 131, 139, 151, 258
- Chicago, Indiana & Eastern Railroad, 258
- Chili, 145, 184
- "Chipanne War," 205
- Christians or Disciples, 360
- Christian Scientists, 369
- Chronology, 430
- Church history, 344
- Church of God, 368
- Church of the Brethren, 358
- Circuit judges, 322
- Citizens' Bank of Macy, 271
- Citizens Gas and Pipe Line Company, 280
- Citizens' National Bank of Peru, 269
- City of Peru, 153
- City Park, 172
- Civil War, 206
- Clark, Eugene M., 634
- Clark, Gen. George Rogers, 71
- Clay Township, location, 118; last in the county to be settled, 118; first white man, 118; settlers, 118; first election, 119; early industries, 119; first school, 120; schools, 120; railroads, 120
- Cleland, A. P., 740
- "Cliffs," 114
- Cole, Albert, 159, 774
- Cole, Charles A., 827
- Cole, James O., 775
- Cole, Richard H., 797
- Concrete bridge over Wabash River, Peru (view), 268
- Condo, Daniel W., 559
- Conflicting claims of English and French, 70
- Congregationalists, 367
- Congressional school fund, 292
- Conn, Milo P., 658
- Conner, Joseph R., 750
- Conradt, Godlove, 487
- Converse, 185
- Cory, Charles E., 787
- Costin, Michael P., 570
- Coucher, James M., 690
- Country doctor, 332
- County line wedding, 130
- County poor asylum, 370
- County seat, 153
- County seminaries, 294
- County superintendents, 297
- Courter, 188
- Courthouse, 100
- Courthouse fire, 313
- Court of Common Pleas, 321
- Courts, 310
- Cox, Jabez T., 813
- Craig, Jasper J., 693
- Creeks, 2
- Crop statistics, 273
- Crouder, William F., 640
- Crume, Pliny M., 524
- Cunningham, Jacob A., 622
- 
- Daughters of the Revolution, 427
- Davis, John C., 507
- Davis, John H., 770
- Davis, John W., 733
- Davis, Wm. Edward, 767
- Deedsville, 148, 188
- Deer Creek Township, location, 121; earliest settlers, 121; early industries, 122; first school in, 123; schools, 123; railroads, 123; first churches, 123; cemeteries, 377
- Demuth, William, 739
- Denver, 188
- Denver College, 296
- DeWald, John L., 761
- Dice, John H., 649
- Dingman, Peter, 476
- Disastrous fires, 395
- Distribution of school funds, 297
- Doan, Alva, 721
- Douglass, Milton, 808
- Douglass, Seymour A., 809
- Doyle, 189
- Drainage, 264
- Dukes, Aaron N., 494
- Dukes, Elbert J., 495
- Dunkards, 358
- Dunn, Timothy E., 578



- Eagle, Henry A., 566  
 Earliest manufactories in Miami County, 275  
 Early attorneys, 324  
 Early explorers, 86  
 Early explorations in the New World, 67  
 Early militia system, 204  
 Early prices and wages, 389  
 Early teachers, 293  
 Educational development, 291  
 Edwards, Richard A., 563  
 Eel River Road, 257  
 Ellinger, R. P., 328  
 Eighth Infantry, 210  
 Eighth judicial district, 311  
 Eighty-seventh Infantry, 221  
 Eikenberry, B. F., 544  
 Eikenberry, George, 613  
 Eikenberry, Levi L., 613  
 Eikenberry, William M., 804  
 Electric lighting plant, 170  
 Electric lines, 261  
 Eleventh Infantry, 210  
 Ellis, E. A., 707  
 Engel, Henry, 593  
 Episcopal Church, 364  
 Erie Township, location, 123; smallest in county, 123; area, 123; settlers, 124; early industries, 125; churches, 125; railroads, 125; schools, 125; cemeteries, 378  
 Estimated value of all the school property in the county, 296  
 Everts, Gustavus, 311  
 Falk, Julius, 539  
 Falk, Moses, 538  
 Farmers' State Bank of Bunker Hill, 271  
 Farmers' Bank of Converse, 271  
 Farmers' Bank of Denver, 272  
 Father Badin, 344  
 Father Rivet, 291  
 Faust, Joseph A., 520  
 Fidler, John H., 470  
 Fifth street looking east from Broadway, boats landing on courthouse lawn (view), 403  
 Fifty-first Infantry, 219  
 Finance and industry, 267  
 Fires, 395  
 Fire Department of Peru, 166  
 First county jail, 106  
 First courts, 312  
 First election for county officers, 100  
 First exclusive high school building, 296  
 First flag in Miami County, 383  
 First gas well, 12  
 First great flood of Miami County, 399  
 First highways, 241  
 First jurors, 99  
 First missionaries, 344  
 First National Bank of Peru, 268  
 First physician in Miami County, 333  
 First printing press in Miami County, 299  
 First railroad in the United States, 253  
 First regular school, 291  
 First session of the circuit court, 311  
 First settlers, 88  
 First telephone exchange, 279  
 First train to arrive at Peru, 259  
 Fisher Family, 599  
 Fisher, Frank, 590  
 Fisher, Henry, 600  
 Fisher, Isaac, 653  
 Fisher, Joseph, 597  
 Fisher, Otto L., 462  
 Fisher, Peter, 599  
 Fite, Charles F., 603  
 Five Corners, 190  
 Floods, 399  
 Florence, 190  
 Foote, Carter, 520  
 Foote, Charles, 520  
 Foote, Jesse, 520  
 Formation of the first two civil townships, 109  
 "Fort Wayne," 76  
 Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction Company, 139, 262  
 Fortieth Infantry, 218  
 Forty-sixth Infantry, 219  
 Founder of the City of Peru, 156  
 Fourteenth Battery, 232  
 Fraternal Order of Eagles, 425  
 Fraternities, 416  
 French and Indian War, 70  
 French claims, 67  
 Friends or Quakers, 363  
 Frontier doctor, 331  
 Fulwiler, James B., 159, 441  
 Fulwiler, Louis B., 442  
 Funeral oration over Francis Godfroy, 36  
 Gabs, Charles V., 771  
 Gallahan, Albert Q., 581  
 Gallahan, Schuyler W., 820  
 Garritson, Margaret, 738  
 Garritson, Read S., 738  
 Gas works, 169  
 Geology of county, 3  
 German Baptists or Dunkards, 358  
 German Evangelical Association, 366  
 Germann, Gustave A., 454  
 Gerhart, Frederick, 713  
 Gilead, 138, 190  
 Ginney, Timothy M., 669  
 Glassburn, Alfred, 704  
 Godfroy, Francis, 33, 36, 164  
 Godfroy, Gabriel, 39  
 Godfroy, Gabriel (portrait), 39  
 Godfroy, Jacques, 33  
 Graft Family, 614  
 Graft, Leroy, 615  
 Graham, John A., 299, 828

- Graham, Ira, 673  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 423  
 Grandview, 191  
 Graves, Clement, 778  
 Great flood of March, 1913, 401  
 Green, Burton, 748  
 Grimes, Harrison, 551  
 Grimes, Louise M., 552  
 Grimes, William, 551  
 Griswold, Edward H., 548  
 Guendling, John H., 553  
 Gustin, William H., 632  
 Gwin, Elmer E., 581  
 Gysin, J. Frank, 490  
  
 Haag, Charles C., 776  
 Haas, Homer C., 547  
 Hackley, Frederick S., 796  
 Hackley, Lavant R., 796  
 Hall, Clarence N., 544  
 Hall, Hal L., 812  
 Hall, Joseph, 803  
 Harmar, General, 76  
 Harris, Charles C., 760  
 Harrison, Benton, 586  
 Harrison, Reuben C., 586  
 Harrison, General William H., 77  
 Harrison Township, location, 126; settlers, 126; organized, 127; first churches, 127; early industries, 127; first school, 127; schools, 127; railroads, 128; cemeteries, 378  
 Harter, Daniel, 523  
 Harter, Delbert D., 523  
 Hattery, James E., 762  
 Helm, Charles J., 484  
 Helm, John H., 483  
 Henton, Dr. Benjamin, 333  
 Hensler, Moses D., 771  
 Herrell, Absalom, 765  
 Herrell, Beecher, 641  
 Hiner, John, 479  
 Hiner, John M., 479  
 Historic floods, 399  
 Hite, John C., 496  
 Hockman, Solomon, 644  
 Hoffman, Lorenzo, 792  
 Holman, Joseph, 153  
 Holman, Omer, 827  
 Holman Purchase, 153  
 Home Telephone Company, 282  
 Hood, John T., 596  
 Hood, Martha A., 597  
 Hood, William N., 156, 826  
 Hoover, Newton, 641  
 Hooversburg, 191  
 Horan, Michael, 445  
 "Hospital Hill," 375  
 Hostetler, Frank, 783  
 Howes, John Q. A., 659  
 Hughes, Charles R., 561  
 Hurst, Hurd J., 504  
 Hurst, James W., 826  
  
 Iddings, Richard S., 665  
 Improved Order of Red Men, 425  
 Improvement and Park Association, 172  
 Increase in population, 429  
 Increase in wealth, 430  
 Independent Order of Foresters, 426  
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 419  
 Indians, 20  
 Indian chiefs, 28  
 Indian traders, 86  
 Indian treaties, 41  
 Indian villages, 23, 25  
 Indiana admitted to Union, 85  
 "Indiana Appian Way," 249  
 Indiana Legion, 234  
 Indiana Manufacturing Company, 277  
 Indiana medical registration law, 342  
 Indiana National Guard, 238  
 Indiana Union Traction Company, 139, 142  
 Indianapolis, 85  
 Indianapolis Northern Traction Company, 262  
 Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad, 255  
 Industries outside Peru, 288  
 Internal improvements, 241  
 Irwin, David, 580  
 Irwin, David & Co., 580  
 Isler, Frank F., 637  
 Itinerant Methodist ministers, 346  
  
 Jackson, Marshall, 656  
 Jackson Township, location, 128; area, 128; settlers, 129; organized, 129; first election, 130; county line wedding, 130; churches, 130; schools, 131; railroads, 131; cemeteries, 378  
 Jefferson Township, established, 132; area, 132; location, 132; first to be settled by white men, 132; settlers, 132; early industries, 133; first death, 134; first regular school house, 134; schools, 134; railroads, 135; first churches, 135; cemeteries, 378  
 Jenkins, Benjamin F., 677  
 Judges, 311  
  
 Kagy, Vites E., 535  
 Kalbfleisch, A. H., 530  
 Kendall, Alvin, 805  
 Kepner, Amos A., 716  
 Kercher, Charles H., 683  
 Kessler, Ira A., 745  
 Keyes, Isaac, 568  
 Keyes, Thomas, 568  
 Keyes, Thomas A., 568  
 King, Daniel, 560  
 King, Noah W., 810  
 Knauff, Henry, 760  
 Knights of Columbus, 426  
 Knights of the Maccabees, 426  
 Knights of Pythias, 422

- Knox, John, 719  
 Kotterman, Truman, 759  
 Kraus, Milton, 813  
 Kreutzer, John J., 446  
 Kurtz, Andrew J., 731  
  
 Ladies of the Maccabees, 426  
 La Fontaine, Francis, 32  
 Lake Erie & Western Railroad, 123,  
     135, 139, 142, 148, 254  
 Landrum, Caswell H., 710  
 Larimer, James, 806  
 Lavengood, Jacob S., 675  
 Lawyers, 323  
 Laying cornerstone of new courthouse,  
     105  
 Leedy, George E., 747  
 Leonda, 192  
 Lewis, Henry, 607  
 Licensed physicians of Miami County,  
     342  
 Litigation regarding new courthouse, 102  
 Little Turtle, 28, 78  
 List of county officers, 433  
 List of old-time doctors, 340  
 Liston, Dr. James T., 333  
 Live stock, 274  
 Location, 1  
 Location of seat of justice, 98  
 Lockridge, Brenton W., 583  
 Lockridge, Earle B., 584  
 Lockwood, George Browning, 306  
 Long, Abigail, 567  
 Long, Charles M., 566  
 Long, Charles W., 606  
 Long, James A., 662  
 Long, Michael F., 485  
 Long, William H., 654  
 Loree, 192  
 Loveland, Ebenezer P., 450  
 Loveland, Hood P., 452  
 Loveland, Robert J., 453  
 Loyal Order of Moose, 426  
 Lucas, William L., 676  
 Lutheran parochial school 298  
 Lutherans, 365  
 Lutz, William C., 763  
 Lynch, Otho R., 795  
  
 Macy, 113, 193  
 Macy Fair Association, 410  
 Macy, Oliver H. P., 129  
 Malott, Richard, 674  
 Malsbury, Laughlin O'N., 602  
 Manufacturing, 275  
 Manufacturing statistics of Peru, 284  
 Masonic Fraternity, 416  
 Maus Family, 612  
 Maus, Josiah, 613  
 Mayors of Peru, 177  
 McCaffrey, Hugh, 817  
 McCarthy, John S., 540  
 McCarthy, Jud R., 504  
  
 McConnell, Clarke H., 647  
 McConuell Family, 647  
 McConnell, William E., 648  
 McDaniels, William, 807  
 McElheny, Franklin K., 468  
 McGrawsville, 128, 192  
 McGregor, William A., 162  
 McKillip, David, 757  
 Medical profession, 331  
 Melcher, Solomon A., 577  
 Menmonites, 359  
 Mercer, William S., 505  
 Methodists, 345  
 Mexico, 194  
 Mexico and Denver Railroad, 135  
 Miamis, 20  
 Miami, 195  
 Miami chiefs, 28  
 Miami Club, 415  
 Miami County Agricultural Association,  
     411  
 Miami County Agricultural Society, 409  
 Miami County Bank, 271  
 Miami County Bar Association, 328  
 Miami County Courthouse (view), 101  
 Miami County Driving Park and Agri-  
     cultural Society, 410  
 Miami County Jail (view), 107  
 Miami County Medical Society, 341  
 "Miami County Sentinel," 299  
 Miami County Workingmen's Institute,  
     306  
 Miamisport, 153  
 Miller, Edward H., 493  
 Miller, Edward L., 819  
 Miller Family, 491  
 Miller, George C., 473  
 Miller, G. Lee, 486  
 Miller, J. H., 536  
 Miller, James T., 491  
 Miller, John, 274  
 Miller, John C., 460  
 Miller, John L., 703  
 Miller, John W., 492  
 Miller, Joseph E., 595  
 Miller, Levi, 536  
 Miller, Philip, 605  
 Miller, Robert, 460  
 Miller, W. P., 822  
 Mills, Eugene, 742  
 Mills, Joseph S., 648  
 Militia companies, 238  
 Military history, 204  
 Minute men, 224  
 Mitchell, Elmer E., 576  
 Miscellaneous enlistments, 233  
 Miscellaneous facts regarding Peru, 177  
 Miscellaneous history, 383  
 Miscellaneous societies, 415  
 Missionaries, 86  
 Mississinewa battle ground as a national  
     park, 83

- Mississinewa river, 2, 114  
 Model court houses, 106  
 Monday Night Literary Club, 413  
 Mound Builders, 15  
 Mounds of the United States, 17  
 Mowbray, William E., 328, 780  
 Mummaugh, Jesse, 645  
 Murden, George L., 589  
 Murden, Jesse L., 589  
  
 Nash, Benoma, 517  
 Nash, Jessie F., 518  
 National Tile Company, 147  
 Natural gas era, 7, 145, 279  
 Natural gas of the county, 11  
 Nead, 196  
 Nelp, Louis, 515  
 Nelson, Susan, killing of, 317  
 Newell, Jay W., 682  
 New court house, 101  
 New jail, 106  
 New Light Christians, 243  
 New Lights, 361  
 Newman Family, 532  
 Newman, Medford Kyle, 533  
 Newman, Samuel Irvin, 601  
 Newspapers, 182  
 Niconza, 196  
 Ninth street bridge, Anderson, flood of  
     1913 (view), 331  
 Nineteenth Infantry, 291  
 Ninetieth Infantry, 222  
 Ninety-ninth Infantry, 222  
 North Anderson Driving Park Associa-  
     tion, 262  
 North Broadway, Peru, March 25, 1913.  
     Elks home on the right, Masonic tem-  
     ple behind street car (view), 401  
 North Grove, 128, 197  
 Northwest Territory, 29  
 Northwest Territory divided, 30  
 Nyberg Automobile Works, 150  
  
 Oakdale, 166  
 Oakdale Improvement Company, 166, 283  
 Official roster, 433  
 Oil field, 285  
 Oil first struck, 286  
 Oldest banking house in Miami county,  
     268  
 Old court house (view), 104  
 "Old Folks' and Orphan Children's  
     Home," 372  
 Old Holman residence (view), 155  
 Old tow-path on the Wabash & Erie  
     Canal (view), 247  
 Old Sentinel office, southwest corner of  
     Main and Broadway, 1867 (view), 300  
 Old Settlers' Associations, 411  
 "Old Squirrely," 140  
 Old Strawtown road, 241  
 On the Eel River near Chili (view), 252  
  
 One Hundred Days' Men, 228  
 One Hundred and Ninth Infantry, 224  
 One Hundred and Twenty-seventh In-  
     fantry, 226  
 One hundred and Twenty-eighth In-  
     fantry, 227  
 One Hundred and Thirtieth Infantry,  
     228  
 One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Infantry,  
     228  
 One Hundred and Thirty-eighth In-  
     fantry, 228  
 One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Infantry,  
     229  
 One Hundred and Forty-second Infantry,  
     229  
 One Hundred and Fifty-first Infantry,  
     230  
 One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Infantry,  
     231  
 Order of the World, 426  
 Organization of county, 96  
 Other newspapers, 304  
 Overman, Thomas C., 709  
  
 Panhandle Railroad 120, 128, 131, 142,  
     256  
 Parent-Teacher Club, 414  
 Parkhurst, John W., 527  
 Passage, Dr. Henry V., 334  
 Pathfinders, 426  
 Patten, John C., 685  
 Patten, Lucinda, 685  
 Paw Paw, 197  
 Pennsylvania Lines, 256  
 People's Oil and Gas Company, 13  
 Peoria, 118, 198  
 Perry Township, location, 135; area, 135;  
     settler, 136; early births and deaths,  
     137; early industries, 138; first  
     churches, 138; first school house, 138;  
     schools, 138; railroads, 138; cemeteries,  
     379  
 Perrysburg, 198  
 Peru Township, location, 138; organized,  
     139; area, 139; railroads, 139; first  
     school, 139; schools, 139; cemeteries,  
     379  
 Peru, county seat, 153; early settlers,  
     154; founder of, 156; pioneers, 156;  
     laid out, 157; named, 160; first build-  
     ing on original plat, 160; incorporated  
     as a town, 160; first town election,  
     162; first mayor, 162; early town  
     records, 162; incorporated as a city,  
     163; addition to, 164; fire depart-  
     ment, 166; first paid fire depart-  
     ment, 167; water works, 167; gas  
     works, 169; first electric lights, 170;  
     parks, 172; municipal improvements,  
     173; postoffice, 174; finances, 175;  
     police force, 177; public school build-

- ings, 177; population, 177; mayors, 177; miscellaneous facts regarding, 177; first train to arrive in, 259; banks, 268; first foundry in, 275; manufactories, 275; railroad shops, 275; first telephone exchange, 279; natural gas companies, 280; manufacturing statistics, 284; first oil wells, 286; schools, 295; newspapers, 299; public library, 306; clubs, 412
- Peru & Detroit Railroad, 257
- Peru & Indianapolis Railroad Company, 254
- Peru Associated Charities, 372
- Peru Basket Factory, 278
- "Peru Blues," 204
- Peru Canning Company, 282
- Peru Chatauqua Literary and Scientific Circle, 412
- Peru Choral Union, 415
- Peru Collegiate Institute, 295
- Peru Commercial Club, 171, 284
- Peru Country Club, 414
- Peru Daily Chronicle, 303
- Peru Drama League, 413
- Peru Driving Park and Fair Association, 410
- Peru Evening Journal, 302
- Peru Forester, 299
- Peru Gazette, 299
- Peru Gazette-Peru Democrat, 299
- Peru Grays, 238
- Peru Herald, 299
- Peru High School (view), 293
- Peru Light and Power Company, 170
- Peru Literary Club, 413
- Peru Lyceum, 306, 409
- Peru Morning Journal, 303
- Peru Mothers' Club, 414
- Peru Musical Association, 415
- Peru Natural Gas and Fuel Company, 12, 279
- Peru Observer, 299
- Peru Public Library (view), 307
- Peru Reading Club, 412
- Peru Republican, 302
- Peru Trust Company, 269
- Peru Woolen Mills, 275
- Peru Y. M. C. A. (view), 428
- Peters, John B., 753
- Petition to the president, 386
- Pettysville, 198
- Phelps, Albert J., 695
- Phelps, Caroline C., 701
- Phelps, Frank C., 611
- Phelps, George B., 764
- Phelps, Hal C., 534
- Phelps, Thomas W., 701
- Philapp, John B., 576
- Phillebaum, William L., 448
- Philomathean Chautauqua Circle, 415
- Physical features, 1
- Physicians, 331
- Pierceburg, 199
- "Pillared Rocks," 4, 114
- Pioneer amusements, 94
- Pioneer life and customs, 89
- Pioneer school house, 292
- Pipe Creek Township, location, 139; area, 139; first white settlers, 140; early industries, 141; first churches, 141; first school, 141; schools, 142; railroads, 142; cemeteries, 381
- Place, Willard B., 666
- Plotner, Harlen E., 663
- Political meetings, 393
- Pontiac, 70
- Pontiac's war, 71
- Population, 429
- Population of Peru, 177
- Portraits, Gabriel Godfroy, 40
- Postoffice, Peru, 174
- Postoffices in Miami county, 203
- Pottawatomis, 24
- Presbyterians, 352
- Press, the, 298
- Probate court, 321
- Progressive Brethren, 358
- Prominent law cases, 329
- Prosecuting attorneys, 323
- Public buildings, 100
- Public finances, 267
- Public libraries, 306
- Puterbaugh, Eli, 573
- Puterbaugh, Moses, 573
- Queer real estate, 392
- Quinn, Robert H., 734
- Raber, Samuel, 587
- Raber, Solomon D., 587
- Railroad era, 253
- Ramsey, Albion S., 655
- Rayburn, James W., 769
- Ream, Edward B., 516
- Ream, Fred S., 516
- Reasoner, Ethan T., 818
- Regular Army and Navy, 239
- Report of the state bureau of inspection, 285
- Resler, Joseph L., 768
- Reyburn, William M., 823
- Reynolds, George W., 466
- Reynolds, Mary A., 466
- Rhein, William L., 618
- Rhodes, David E., 575
- Rhodes, Thomas J., 594
- Richardville, Jean Baptiste, 23, 29, 153
- Richer, John, 628
- Richer, Joseph, 629
- Richland Township, location, 142; area, 142; first actual settler, 143; settlers, 143; early industries, 143; first churches, 144; first school house, 144;



- schools, 145; railroads, 145; cemeteries, 381  
 Ridenour, David, 569  
 Ridenour David C., 570  
 Ridgeview, 199  
 Rivers, 1  
 River navigation, 242  
 Roberts, Frederick M., 661  
 Robins, Ezekiel V., 758  
 Roll of honor, 234  
 Rose, Henry, 670  
 Royal Arcanum, 426  
 Runnells' mill, 122  
 Rutherford, Dr. C. F., 334  
 Runyan, Britton L., 478  
 Runyan, Richard B., 478  
  
 St. Charles Catholic school, 298  
 St. Clair, General Arthur, 76  
 Sandifur, Noah A., 699  
 Santa Fe, 118, 199  
 Scene on the Mississinewa (view), 114  
 Schedule of treaty grants, 47  
 Schermerhorn, Mrs. E. L., 63  
 See, Sylvanus, 744  
 Seidner, Alvin, 754  
 Seitner, Ira, 684  
 Seitner, Reuben, 684  
 Senger, Fred W., 554  
 Settlement, 86  
 Seventh Day Adventists, 367  
 Seventeenth Infantry, 212  
 Seventy-third Infantry, 220  
 Shanks, Stephen S., 311  
 Sharp, Charles, 706  
 Sharp, Samuel M., 704  
 She-po-con-ah, 33, 56  
 Shinn, Edward D., 627  
 Shirk Family, 541  
 Shirk, Elbert W., 543  
 Shirk, Joseph H., 543  
 Shively, LeRoy A., 818  
 Shirk, Milton, 542  
 Shrock, Joseph, 462  
 Shrock, Stella, 463  
 Simons, Charles E., 660  
 Simons, William, 660  
 Sims, William, 638  
 Sixteenth Infantry, 211  
 Slocum, Frances, 52  
 Slocum monument, 65  
 Smith, George, 618  
 Smith, James H., 690  
 Smith, John W., 689  
 Smith, J. J., 708  
 Smith, Marshall, 702  
 Smith, Marshall, 821  
 Smith, S. S., 687  
 Snowberger, Levi, 756  
 Snow Hill, 199  
 Social and Literary Clubs, 412  
 Social organization of the Indian tribes, 32  
  
 Societies and fraternities, 409  
 Sollitt, Elmer A., 578  
 Sollitt, John B., 578  
 Sollitt, Ralph V., 578  
 Some prominent citizens, 392  
 Sommer, John H., 634  
 South Peru, 200  
 Spanish-American War, 235  
 Spanish claims, 68  
 Spaulding, Frank, 802  
 Speck, Julius T., 665  
 Spooner, Jared, 334, 535  
 Spooner, John P., 536  
 Springer, Eli J., 671  
 Sproal, Silas J., 698  
 Starkey, James E., 743  
 Statistical Review, 429  
 Steamboat navigation on the Wabash, 250  
 Stevens, Carleton C., 517  
 Stevens, Jesse T., 517  
 Stineman, Peter C., 679  
 Stitt, David, 711  
 Stitt, Leonard G., 768  
 Stockdale, 200  
 Stock raising industry, 274  
 Stormy summer, 398  
 Story of Frances Slocum, 52  
 Stowman, Walter W., 528  
 Stranger's grave, the, 390  
 Street Scene in Macy (view), 193  
 Stringtown, 201  
 Struble, Phillip, 466  
 Stutesman, Frank M., 481  
 Stutesman, James M., 481  
 Sullivan, Florence, 790  
 Sullivan, Theodore J., 501  
 Sutton, Ebenezer H., 755  
 Sutton, Eddie B., 756  
 Sutton, William A., 623  
 Swafford, John W., 616  
 "Swamp angels," 149  
 Swigert, Joel, 621  
 Swindler, Jorden, 592  
  
 Table showing number of miles of public ditch in each township, 265  
 Tecumseh, 79  
 Temperance, 394  
 Teter, Jacob F., 715  
 The Ewings, 88  
 Theobald, Jacob, 502  
 The Old Mexico Mill (view), 144  
 The Pillared Rocks (view), 5  
 The Prophet, 80  
 "The White Rose of Miami," 63  
 Thirteenth Infantry, 208  
 Thirty-fourth Infantry, 215  
 Thirty-ninth Infantry, 216  
 Tile drains, 266  
 Tillett, Joseph N., 443  
 "Tomahawk Right," 95  
 Tombaugh, George W., 696

- Toney, John, 456  
 Towns and villages, 179  
 Towns that are and have been, 179  
 Township history, 109  
 Trading posts, 87  
 Treaties, 41  
 Treaty of Greenville, 77  
 Tribe of Ben Hur, 426  
 Trippeer, Benjamin, 598  
 Trippeer, Claude, 620  
 Tudor, Avery P., 779  
 Twelfth Infantry, 210  
 Twentieth Infantry, 213  
 Twenty-ninth Infantry, 214  
  
 Unger, John F., 811  
 Union City, 201  
 Union Township, location, 145; area, 145; settlers, 146; early industries, 147; first election, 147; first churches, 148; first school house, 148; schools, 148; railroads, 148; cemeteries, 382  
 United Brethren, 362  
 U. S. Postoffice, Peru (view), 175  
 Union Traction Company, 151  
 Universalists, 368  
 Urbana, 201  
  
 Value of taxable property, 430  
 Vandalia Railroad, 145  
 Vandalia Railroad System, 135  
 Views—The Pillared Rocks, 5; Miami County Court House, 101; Old Court House, 102; Miami County Jail, 107; Scene on the Mississinewa, 114; The Old Mexico Mill, 144; Old Holman Residence, 155; Broadway in the Sixties, 164; Water Works Pumping Station, 168; U. S. Postoffice, Peru, 175; Street Scene in Maey, 193; Old Tow-Path on the Wabash & Erie Canal, 247; On the Eel River Near Chili, 252; Concrete Bridge Over Wabash River, Peru, 268; Peru High School, 293; Old Sentinel Office, Southwest Corner of Main and Broadway, 1867, 300; Peru Public Library, 307; Bread Line, Showing Work of the Associated Charities at Time of Great Flood, March, 1913, 373; North Broadway, Peru, March 25, 1913, Elks Home on the Right, Masonic Temple Behind Street Car, 401; Fifth Street Looking East from Broadway, Boats Landing on Court House Lawn, 403; Peru Y. M. C. A., 428  
 Vigilance committee, 384  
 Vincennes, 69  
 Volpert, John W., 630  
  
 Wabash river, 1, 250  
 Wabash river bridge case, 314  
  
 Wabash River Traction Company, 261  
 Wabash Railway Employes Hospital, 375  
 Wabash Railroad, 125, 109, 256  
 Wabash & Erie Canal, 96, 247  
 Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad Company, 256  
 Wabash Valley Trust Company, 270  
 Wagoner, 201  
 Wagoner, William H., 511  
 Waisner, Albert M., 764  
 Waisner, Solomon, 737  
 Waite, Joseph H., 789  
 Wallace, Benjamin E., 785  
 Waltz, John C., 766  
 War of 1812, 81  
 War with Mexico, 205  
 Ward, Albert, 546  
 Ward, Beverly R., 772  
 Ward, Charles J., 571  
 Ward, Frank E., 686  
 Ward, Dr. J. O., 343  
 Ward, James O., 773  
 Washington Township, location, 148; area, 148; settlers, 149; organized, 150; early churches, 150; schools, 150; pioneer teachers, 150; early industries, 151; railroads, 151; cemeteries, 382  
 Waters, Frank, 643  
 Water works, 167  
 Water works pumping station (view), 168  
 Waupceong, 120, 202  
 Way, George L., 545  
 Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 76  
 Welch, Berne, 565  
 West, Elijah, 510  
 West, Harry E., 510  
 Wetherow, Edd B., 793  
 Wheatville, 202  
 Wilkinson, Jacob, 311  
 Will of Francis Godfroy, 36  
 William Smith's school, 295  
 Willson, Edward L., 732  
 Wilson, George F., 464  
 Wilson, John B., 475  
 Wininger, Michael B., 722  
 Winona Interurban Railway, 138, 145, 263  
 Winona Interurban Railway Company, 139  
 Wolf, Levi B., 636  
 Wooleytown, 202  
  
 Xenia Gas and Oil Company, 12  
 Xenia Gas and Pipe Line Company, 280  
 Xenia Union Agricultural Society, 409  
  
 Yarian, Wilson, 714  
 Yoars, George M., 798  
 Younce, William W., 626  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 427

Zartman, Benjamin F., 610  
Zartman, William F., 610  
Zehring, Alfred E., 829  
Zehring, Alonzo M., 646

Zehring, Benjamin F., 730  
Zehring, Josiah, 741  
Zimmerman, William H., 651  
Zook, Aaron G., 824



# History of Miami County

## CHAPTER I

### PHYSICAL FEATURES, GEOLOGY, ETC.

MIAMI COUNTY—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—LINES OF SURVEY—RIVERS AND CREEKS—UNDERLYING ROCKS OF THE UPPER SILURIAN AND DEVONIAN PERIODS—QUARRIES AND LIME-KILNS—ALONG THE MISSISSINewa—BOG IRON ORE—THE GLACIAL EPOCH—THE WABASH RIVER—MORAINES—THE GLACIAL DRIFT—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY—CLAYS—SAND—GRAVEL—NATURAL GAS AND OIL—PRIMITIVE FORESTS AND THEIR DESTRUCTION.

Miami county is situated north and east of the center of the state. It is bounded on the north by Fulton county; on the east by Wabash and Grant counties; on the south by Howard, and on the west by Cass and Fulton counties. The forty-first parallel of latitude crosses the northern part, about two miles south of the northern boundary, and the eighty-sixth meridian of longitude lies four miles west of the eastern boundary. The main body of the county is in the form of a parallelogram, twelve miles from east to west and thirty miles from north to south. Measured by the lines of the official survey, the northern boundary is the line separating Congressional townships 29 and 30, and the southern boundary is the line separating townships 24 and 25. A strip two miles wide along the western border of the county lies in range 3, east, then comes all of range 4 and four miles of range 5, east. At the southeast corner of this parallelogram lies the civil township of Jackson, which extends four miles farther east than the main portion of the county. The total area of the county is 384 square miles.

Flowing westward through the center of the county is the Wabash river, which separates the townships of Erie and Peru on the north from Butler, Washington and Pipe Creek on the south. Farther north is the Eel river, which flows in a southwesterly direction across the county

through the townships of Richland and Jefferson. The Mississinewa river crosses the eastern border about the middle of Butler township and flows northwest, emptying into the Wabash a short distance above the city of Peru. The first white people to locate along this river pronounced the name "Massissineway," which it is said corresponded closely to the Indian pronunciation. The Indian name is "Na-mah-chis-sin-wa," and means "much fall in the water," which indicates in a general way the character of the stream.

Big Pipe creek flows across the county in a northwesterly direction, touching every township south of the Wabash river except Deer Creek, and leaves the county in section 11, township 26, range 3, where it enters Cass county. Its principal tributaries are Nigger, Walnut, Honey and Turkey creeks. The Nigger rises in Harrison township, near North Grove, and empties into Pipe creek in the northeast corner of Clay township. Walnut creek rises in section 21, in Harrison township, and flows northward until it discharges its waters into Pipe creek near the northeast corner of the same township. Honey creek is formed in the southeastern part of Harrison township by the east and west forks, then flows northward past Amboy and empties into Pipe creek in section 11, Jackson township. Turkey creek flows northward through the eastern part of Jackson township and finally empties into Pipe creek near the eastern line of section 18, township 25, range 6, east.

Little Pipe creek has its source in Butler township, about halfway between Big Pipe creek and the Mississinewa river. Its general course is toward the northwest, through the townships of Butler and Washington, until it joins the Wabash river near the lower part of the city of Peru.

Through the townships of Harrison, Clay and Deer Creek, in the southwestern part of the county, Deer Creek flows in a westerly direction, crossing the western boundary line into Cass county three miles north of the southwest corner of Miami. Farther south is South Deer creek, and near the village of Miami the Middle Fork empties into the main stream.

North of the Wabash river the principal creeks are Flowers, Weesau (also written Wesaw), and Washoni's. The Big and Little Weesau creeks drain a large part of Union township and unite near the northwest corner of the old Weesau reservation, whence the main stream flows southward until it empties into the Eel river a little below the town of Denver. Flowers and Washoni's creeks both empty into the Eel river near Chili, the former just above and the latter immediately below the town. These streams, with a number of smaller ones, provide a natural system of drainage, which has been supplemented by a number

of ditches, so that practically all the land in Miami county has thus been brought under cultivation and the soil rendered more productive.

In geological formation, Miami county belongs to the Upper Silurian era, with traces of the Devonian in the western part. The former is represented by the Waterline and Niagara groups and the latter by from thirty to thirty-five feet of Corniferous limestones. The surface of the county consists almost entirely of glacial deposits—clay, sand and gravel—varying in depth from a few feet to 300 feet or more, and the few rock exposures are at points where the glacial drift has been washed away by the action of the streams. In 1872, E. T. Cox, then state geologist, made a report upon the rocks of Miami county, in which he says:

“The rocks which were seen, and probably all the rock exposures of the county, are of upper Silurian age and seem to be equivalent to the silico-magnesia limestone mentioned in the description of Cass county, and the overlying limestones; the first mentioned beds much more argillaceous than in Cass county—in some places becoming a magnesia argillite. . . . The highest seam exposed is a limestone equivalent to the rock band at Delphi, in Carroll county. A light brown colored magnesian limestone, which, from false bedding, is often seen with strata dipping at every angle almost to a perpendicular. . . . This bed was formerly burned for lime at Dukes’ quarry, adjoining Peru, the county town, but the kiln is not now in use. It is crowded with skeletonized fossils, yet still retaining a sufficient modicum of animal matter to prevent the lime from fully slackening in the short time usually allowed for that purpose by workmen. Hence, this lime is not suited for plasterers’ use, unless the mortar is permitted to remain in damp vats for several months before being spread upon the walls of the houses. This is too slow a process for our fast age, yet the Roman architect, who built for ages, would use only mortar which had been prepared for a year or more before it would be needed by the artificer.”

At Dukes’ quarry a surface opening was made into the beds of the “silico-magnesia” limestone mentioned by Cox, but the stone was not suitable for building purposes. The beds of light brown colored limestone, referred to in the report, are generally local and of small extent. About a mile north of Dukes’ quarry, on the farm of E. H. Shirk, an outcrop was formerly worked, and it is probable that the stone exists through the entire intervening area between the exposure on the Shirk farm and Dukes’ quarry.

In the lower beds along the Wabash river, at Lyde’s quarry, two and a half miles west of Peru, Cox found a deposit “distinctly laminated, the seams being filled with clayey matter and pyrites.” Upon examina-

tion he decided that this stone might be used for foundations, or where protected from the weather, but upon exposure the clay and pyrite matter would decompose and the stone become "shelly."

Similar beds of stone have been developed at Trippier's quarries, two miles east of Peru, on the south side of the Wabash river, and at Wallick's mill on Little Pipe creek, near the Lake Erie & Western Railroad. State Geologist Thompson, in his survey of 1888, classifies the rock exposures at these quarries as Niagara limestone. Concerning the lime burned at Trippier's, Cox said: "It is similar if not equal to the Delphi lime, slakes perfectly, works 'cool,' bears transportation well, makes a strong and almost hydraulic cement, and deserves a more extended market."

Near the mouth of the Mississinewa river there are extensive beds of Niagara limestone suitable for building purposes, the outcrop showing for over a mile. On the same stream, three miles east of Peru, are the "Pillared Rocks," interesting alike to the scientist and the lover of beautiful and romantic scenery. At this point the river is arrested in its northerly course by a solid wall of "cherty, silico-magnesia limestone" and makes a rather abrupt turn to the westward. The action of the rushing water against a stone wall composed of different textures, has caused an unequal disintegration of the rocks, carving them into pillars, rounded buttresses, alcoves, grottoes and overhanging shelves of beautiful and fantastic shapes. Cox says that in 1872 the summit of the bluff was covered with cedars. The "Pillared Rocks," with their celebrated picnic ground, form one of the beauty spots of Miami county. Locally, these rocks are known as the "Seven Pillars," but are often confused in name, by persons unfamiliar with them, with "The Cliffs" farther up the river.

Farther up the Mississinewa there is a precipice on the north side of the stream—part of the elevation known as "The Cliffs"—and at this point Cox took the only section in Miami county in his survey of 1872. That section was as follows:

Sandy soil, 4 feet; white glass and grit stone, 10 feet; porous lime rock, 18 feet; cherty, laminated argillaceous limestone, to river, 35 feet; total, 67 feet.

Concerning the porous limestone here Cox says: "Blocks of large size may be obtained, and the unexplored beds, if found sufficiently compact, will prove valuable for quarry purposes, as well as for 'burning.'" At the time Cox made his survey he found that some fine, square blocks of stone had been taken from Thomas' quarry, in the pool of the mill dam at Peoria. This stone was quarried at the water's edge, below the cherty stratum of the silico-magnesia division, but owing to



its location was difficult to obtain, so that the quarry could never be operated at a profit, though the geologist pronounced it the best stone he had seen in the county.

The stone for the pilaster coping in the Catholic church at Peru was taken from a quarry near Brouillette's, on the Mississinewa river above Peoria, and has stood exposure to the weather well. In appearance it is of a modest, neutral tint, that contrasts harmoniously with the red brick walls, and resembles the Delphos limestone, of Ohio. This effect has since been destroyed by covering the church walls with stucco work.



THE PILLARED ROCKS

Cox's prediction that the porous limestone along the Mississinewa would "prove valuable for quarry purposes, as well as for burning," has not been realized, and the reason is explained by Thompson in his report on Miami county in 1888. He found the Niagara limestones of the Mississinewa to be dolomitic, "hard and sub-crystalline in structure, only fit for foundation work or flagging, and difficult to work." Says he: "The Niagara limestones of Miami county do not possess the properties of valuable building stone, although they may be profitably used for foundations, or other rough work. The Waterline rocks near Peru, however, are much better even for the roughest work, consequently

there have been no special efforts made to develop a quarrying industry along the Mississinewa river. For the manufacture of lime the Niagara limestones furnish excellent material at many points along the Wabash and Mississinewa rivers, and several parties have made profitable use of the advantages afforded."

The Waterlime rocks are exposed along the Wabash river for a distance of about half a mile above the Lake Erie & Western Railroad bridge, and again about a mile west of Peru. Among the quarries opened in these outcrops perhaps the most important were the O'Donnell, Brownell and Kissell quarries, in the order named as one descends the river. The ledges or layers range from three to sixteen inches in thickness and may be quarried in any desirable dimensions. The stone is a hydraulic limestone, of fine texture, bluish in color, and is well adapted to foundation work, bridge abutments, etc., the thin layers being extensively used for flagging.

The only rocks of the Devonian formation that are exposed in the county are along Pipe creek from the vicinity of Bunker Hill to the county line. North of Bunker Hill, on Big Pipe creek, for a distance of about three-fourths of a mile are almost continuous exposures of Corniferous limestone, the larger proportion of which is a bluish gray limestone, somewhat crystalline in structure, much of it being well adapted to rough masonry, such as foundations, bridge abutments and similar work. As a rule the Corniferous limestones of Miami county are too cherty and silicious to make good lime, though there are a few localities where fairly good lime has been burned from the gray, fossiliferous limestones that overlie the cherty deposits.

In the northern part of the county bog iron ore is found in considerable quantities at several places. Furnaces were operated along the Eel river in early days and an excellent quality of iron was produced. The collection of the ore was attended by rather heavy expense, however, and with the introduction of improved transportation facilities the Eel river furnaces were abandoned, owing to their inability to compete with mines more favorably situated. All over the county there are traces of iron in combination with the soil and also filtered into the limestone rocks. When these rocks become disintegrated and mixed with the glacial drift a soil is formed that is not exceeded in fertility anywhere in the state. (See State Geologist's Report for 1888, p. 177.)

Probably no phenomena have proven more perplexing to students of geology than those which brought about the destruction of vast beds of rock and the distribution of their fragmentary remains over large areas of territory far from their original location. For illustration: The large bowlders found in all parts of Indiana, commonly called

"niggerheads," are of a granitoid character, belonging to beds that are nowhere represented in the state, and must have come from some place beyond her borders. Various theories have been advanced to account for these conditions, the most prominent of which, and the one most generally accepted by scientists, is the Glacial theory. The Glacial epoch, or Pleistocene period of geologic time, sometimes called the "Ice Age," comprises the earliest part of the Quaternary period. During the latter part of the Tertiary period, preceding, there was a gradual lowering of temperature throughout what is now termed the north temperate zone, until the entire surface of the earth in that region was covered with large bodies of ice called glaciers. These glaciers were formed by periodical or intermittent snows. During the periods between these falls of snow, that which had already fallen became so compressed by its own weight that the entire mass was in time converted into one solid body.

The pressure upon the yielding mass of snow imparted motion to the glacier, which carried with it rocks, soil and other mineral matter. As it moved forward the grinding and equalizing work of the glacier ultimately wrought great changes in the topography and meteorological conditions of the earth. Not only were the mountain peaks in the path of the glacier worn down and the general leveling of the earth's surface brought about, but also vast quantities of earth and sand were carried forward by the streams of water formed by the melting of the ice and deposited in the ocean. In this way shores of the continent were pushed forward during a period of several centuries and the superficial area of the land was materially increased.

As a general rule, the course of the North American glaciers was toward the south. One of them extended over Canada and the north-eastern part of the United States, reaching from the Atlantic ocean on the east to the slopes of the Rocky mountains on the west, and covering the entire basin of the Great Lakes. When the ice melted, the rocks and other debris carried along by the glacier were left to form what is known as the glacial drift, also called till, boulder clay and older diluvium. As the glacier glided slowly along—probably not more than one foot per day—the bowlders and other hard minerals at the bottom, pressed downward by the gigantic mass above, left marks or scratches on the bed rock, and from these marks or striae the geologist has been able to determine with reasonable accuracy the course of the glacier by noting the direction of the striae. Concerning the course of the glacier in this state, State Geologist Thompson, in his report for 1888, says: "In Indiana the general direction of the glacial movement was a little west of south. There are localities in the state where the striae or sand

marks on the ice-ground rocks run from east to west, and in almost every other horizontal direction; but by careful study these are found to be merely local exceptions to the general rule. . . . The glacial deposits of Indiana by their conformation, by the materials found in their mass and by the striae underlying them, have come into the state from a direction almost north and south."

The accumulation of earth and stone carried by the glacier was sometimes heaped up along the margin, where it formed a ridge or deposit called a lateral moraine. When two glaciers came together, the deposit formed at the point of conjunction is called a medial moraine. The nearly level deposit under the body of the glacier is known as the ground moraine and the ridge formed at the farthest point reached by the glacier is the terminal moraine. The valley of the Ohio river was the terminus of the glacier that once covered Miami county and the channel of that stream owes its origin to the melting of the ice and the flow of water which always underlies the bed of a glacier. As the melting process went on, the terminal margin withdrew to the northward, and wherever there remained undestroyed rock barriers or dams they gave direction to the waters of the terminal moraine. In this way the course of the Wabash river was determined, or modified, centuries before Columbus discovered the New World. To quote again from Thompson:

"From Wabash to Delphi the Wabash up-lift (called the Wabash Arch) has determined the course of the Wabash river, just as it also determined the form of the drift mass immediately south of it. The river itself is running along the general line of a wide fracture or system of fissures in the Niagara rocks from Wabash to Logansport. At the latter place it has cut through a spur of the Devonian formation, and at Delphi it curves around the base of a curious conical up-lift of the Niagara limestone. To my mind it is plain that the river simply follows the example of the ice current which went before it plowing out the great furrow which we call the Wabash valley. At present evidence is wanting to prove any theory as to what particular part of the glacial age was devoted to the work of channeling out a groove for Indiana's greatest river, but it would appear that this must have been the first result of the glacier's contact with the low but compact and stubborn knobs of the Wabash Arch. Subsequently, as the ice field grew in weight and power it arose and surmounted this barrier, grinding away its conical peaks and tearing out of its hollows in many places the non-conformable Devonian and Carboniferous rocks."

In some portions of North America the lateral moraines rise to a height of five hundred or even one thousand feet. The terminal moraine



in northern Indiana that marks the southern boundary of the Great Lake basin contains several mounds that are from 150 to 200 feet in height, and "the existence of a grand moraine lying across central Indiana has been fully demonstrated." Along the line of this great moraine the contour of the drift mass is found to be comparatively regular, the glacial matter having been more uniformly deposited. In this territory lies Miami county, where there is abundant evidence of glacial action, though great local changes have taken place in the surface of the drift mass since it was first deposited. Upon the retreat of the ice the whole drift area was left bare and desolate, accompanied by an arctic temperature and without either animal or plant life. Rain and wind were active forces in leveling or modifying the surface during the period that elapsed before the northward migration of plant life began to clothe it with a garment of resistance and render it habitable. How long that period may have been geologists can only conjecture. It was by this method that the surface of Miami county was formed.

Concerning the depth of the drift in Miami county, Thompson says: "South of the Wabash river the drift varies in depth from nothing to one hundred feet or more, though it is only along the streams where it has been carried away by the water that it is wholly wanting. At Bunker Hill, gas well No. 1, it is 58 feet thick; at Xenia (Converse) it is 50 feet thick, while at Amboy, midway between the two points, it is 35 feet thick. The alluvial matter in the Wabash river bottom varies from 5 to 50 feet in thickness. In gas well No. 2, at Peru, it is 10 feet thick; in well No. 1, Northside, it is 36 feet thick, while at the Bearss gas well, No. 4, bored on the high lands two miles north of Peru, the drift is 324 feet thick. It is quite likely that the maximum thickness of the drift north of the Wabash river in Miami county will approximate four hundred feet, even if it does not exceed that depth."

At widely distant places in the glacial drift of the United States have been found the remains of prehistoric animals of the Miocene period, but which became extinct in the Pleistocene, or Ice Age. The most common of these remains are the bones of the mastodon—so-called from the shape of its teeth—an animal closely allied to the elephant of modern times. Several times in making excavations in Miami county, a few bones of this great monster of a past era have been found, but it was not until the fall of 1904 that a complete skeleton was unearthed. Some men engaged in digging a ditch about twelve miles north of Peru, found a few bones, which were given to Fred Fite, a taxidermist of Denver. Mr. Fite employed some helpers and continued digging in the locality until the entire skeleton, with the exception of a few minor bones, was found. He then spent some time in cleaning and articulating

the parts of the skeleton, supplying the place of the missing bones with wooden substitutes, and in the spring of 1905 his mounted skeleton was finished. It stood nine feet high and measured eighteen feet in length, the tusks being nine feet long. In hauling the bones from the place where they were found to his laboratory two wagons were used, the entire collection weighing over a ton. It was not long after he had the skeleton mounted until Mr. Fite received several offers for it. He finally sold it to a museum in Detroit, Michigan, for \$500.

The principal elements that go to make up the drift formation in Indiana are silica, alumina, lime and iron. Silica is found principally in the clays, sands and boulders; alumina in the clays and boulders; lime in the clays, marls, chalk and the peat-like bog deposits, and the iron is abundant in the swamps in the form of bog ore, or in the gravel deposits. In Miami county some of the drift deposits are of economic or commercial importance. Some years ago John E. Milliron, of Denver, began a systematic study of the county's mineral resources, especially the clay deposits. At several points near Denver he found clay suitable for a good article of pottery, and clays adapted to the manufacture of tile or brick may be found in nearly all parts of the county. Mr. Milliron also found an ochreous kind of clay, of fine texture and strongly impregnated with iron, that makes a good quality of mineral paint when ground and mixed with oil. Paint made from this clay has been used at Denver and has been found to possess durability, and it is believed that a profitable industry might be built up in its manufacture. Four miles northwest of Denver, on Weesau creek, there is an extensive deposit of clay that burns to a light cream color, stands fire well, does not warp to any great extent during the burning process, and could no doubt be utilized to advantage in the manufacture of brick, tile and pottery. (See State Geologist's Report for 1888, p. 176.)

Sand in abundance is found along all the creeks and rivers of the county, and in lenticular beds at various places in the drift. A large portion of the Miami county sand is valuable for building purposes and there are deposits that are well adapted for the grinding of glass or for molders' use, but these deposits have not been developed along those lines. Most of the sand used in the Indiana glass factories comes from distant points, much of it from outside of the state, and there is no question that the development of some of these beds would prove of great convenience to the glass manufacturer, as well as a source of profit to the owner of the sand-pits.

In his report for the year 1905, State Geologist Blatchley devoted considerable attention to the road-building materials of the various counties of the state. He found good gravel abundant near Macy and

at some other points in the glacial till plain in the northwestern part of the county, though most of the gravel in other portions north of the Wabash river was found only along the streams. The south half of the county, also a till plain, has a sandy clay as the surface soil, with a coarse quicksand in places that is used for road-building and makes a fairly good highway. The Wabash river bluffs, ranging from twenty-five to forty feet in height, contain very little gravel, being generally composed of clay, but there are good gravel deposits along some of the other streams in the southern part of the county, notably at Bunker Hill and Amboy. At the latter place the upper deposit of clay has been removed along Big Pipe creek and there are half a dozen or more good gravel pits. Blatchley also found small gravel deposits at several places in the moraine south of the Wabash. From the information at his command he expressed the opinion that it would not be necessary to haul gravel more than three miles—probably not that far—anywhere in the county for the construction of roads.

Notwithstanding the statements of the state geologist, in the report above referred to, it is a well known fact that practically all of the Wabash river valley—that is, the river bottom and the bluffs which bound it on either side—is underlaid with gravel. These deposits are the most extensive, the most important, the most easily accessible and the most valuable in the county. In all other portions of the county, the deposits are scattered, less valuable, more expensive to develop and more difficult to render available for use. In the southern part of the county much of the gravel used on the roads is pumped from the bed of Pipe creek, or from other beds below the water level. It is of very inferior quality as compared with the Wabash valley gravel.

No account of the geology of the county would be complete without some mention of natural gas and oil, both of which have been found within the county limits. Natural gas is described as “a member of the paraffin series (hydrocarbons), a combination of carbon and hydrogen, about sixty per cent. as heavy as air and highly inflammable.” It is composed of marsh gas, or methane, the gas fields in Ohio and Indiana having been formed by the decomposition of animal matter, while the Pennsylvania field is composed of decaying vegetation. The decomposition, or chemical change, that generated the gas is believed to have taken place at a comparatively low temperature within the porous rocks of the Lower Silurian formation, the Trenton limestone especially serving as a reservoir for the accumulated gas.

It is quite probable that natural gas was first used in connection with the Delphic oracles, about 1,000 B. C., and it has been used for centuries by the Chinese in the evaporation of salt water. It was first

used in the United States in 1821, when a well one and a half inches in diameter and twenty-seven feet deep was drilled near a "gas spring" at Fredonia, New York, and the gas was used for lighting the streets of the town. In 1838 the presence of gas was observed at Findlay, Ohio, and about three years later it was found in a well at Charleston, West Virginia. While developing the oil fields of Pennsylvania, in 1860, the gas was used under the boilers instead of coal, but the first systematic use of it as a fuel was at Erie, Pennsylvania, in 1868.

Prior to 1884 little was known of the Trenton limestone, except from the outcrops in Canada and a few places in the United States. In that year gas was struck at Findlay, Ohio, in the Trenton limestone, which marked the beginning of an era of great prosperity for that city and led to prospecting in Indiana. On March 14, 1886, the first gas well in Indiana "blew in" at Portland, Jay county, where the gas was also found in the Trenton formation.

The people of Miami county were among the first in the state to undertake an active search for natural gas. Soon after the discovery of gas at Portland, the idea became prevalent that gas could be found almost anywhere in paying quantities by drilling down to the Trenton limestone, and prospecting became general throughout the central part of the state. The Peru Natural Gas and Fuel Company was incorporated on October 25, 1886, "for the purpose of prospecting for natural gas, coal, coal oil, or any other valuable mineral." The first gas well was drilled in the northern part of the city of Peru, at an altitude of 657 feet above the sea level. The following is the record of the strata passed through in drilling:

Alluvium—river drift, 36 feet; Niagara limestone, 385 feet; Hudson river and Utica shales, 454 feet; Trenton limestone, 30 feet; total depth, 905 feet.

In this well a small quantity of petroleum was found at a depth of 880 feet, or five feet after the drill first entered the Trenton rock. At 900 feet a strong vein of salt water was struck, but no gas was found. A second well was drilled just south of the city of Peru, but with no better results. The third well was on the Yonce farm, about seven miles southeast of Peru, and well No. 4 was on the Bearss farm, about three miles north of the city. Here the drill went to a depth of 1,041 feet, penetrating the Trenton limestone for thirty-one feet, but without finding gas.

Xenia (now Converse) was the first point in Miami county to secure gas. The Xenia Gas and Oil Company was incorporated on January 4, 1887, and the first successful gas well in the county was drilled the



following summer. The record below illustrates the character of the strata through which the drill passed:

Soil, 4 feet; gravel, 46 feet; waterlime, 31 feet; Niagara limestone, 238 feet; Hudson river and Utica shales, 587 feet; Trenton limestone, 31 feet; total depth, 937 feet.

The altitude at the surface of the well was 815 feet and the Trenton rock was first struck at ninety-one feet below the sea level. A strong vein of water was struck in the Niagara limestone, but it was cased off and the drilling proceeded. Soon after piercing the Trenton rock water was reached, and this had the effect of weakening the flow of gas, so that the well was never a heavy producer. The second well at Xenia was a strong one, yielding a sufficient quantity of gas to supply the entire town. Several strong wells were also found at Amboy and in the immediate vicinity. At Bunker Hill the drill went down to a depth of 1,004 feet, or 12 feet into the Trenton limestone, where salt water was struck. This water raised in the bore of the well to within twenty feet of the surface and caused the drillers to suspend operations.

The People's Oil and Gas Company, of Peru, was organized by approximately one hundred citizens in the spring of 1897, but was not incorporated at the time. The first well was bored on the B. E. Wallace farm, just east of the Mississinewa river. It proved to be a "dry hole," but the members of the company did not lose hope and a second well was drilled in the northwestern part of Peru, on a three-cornered tract of land belonging to A. N. Dukes. Trenton rock was struck at a depth of 855 feet and on July 19, 1897, the well was yielding about twelve barrels of oil daily. The company was then incorporated, the well was tubed and pumped and the output was thus increased to 120 barrels daily. Two other wells in the same locality yielded 150 and 175 barrels, respectively. By the close of the year over two hundred wells had been drilled. A more complete account of the development of the oil and gas fields of the county will be found in the chapter on "Finance and Industries."

When the first white men came to what is now Miami county they found the surface covered with a heavy growth of timber. The great forests contained many beautiful specimens of walnut, poplar, various varieties of oak, ash, maple, hickory and other valuable trees, and there were likewise a number of less important species, including sycamore, beech, locust, mulberry, wild cherry, elm and willow. At that time the soil was of more value for cultivation than the timber. Consequently many trees were cut down and burned that, if they were standing today, would be worth more than the land upon which they grew. Then no thought of a timber famine ever entered the minds of the pioneers.

Far away to the westward stretched the boundless forest and to the frontiersman it seemed, if he gave it a thought, that there would be timber enough to supply the wants of the people for generations to come. The ax, the fire-brand and the saw-mill have done their deadly work so well that now, though less than a century has passed, the conservation of American forests is an engrossing subject. Possibly much of the timber might have been saved, but would the people of the present day act differently under the same conditions? Probably not.

## CHAPTER II

### ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS

THE MOUND BUILDERS—THEORIES REGARDING THEIR ANTIQUITY—THOMAS' DIVISION OF THE UNITED STATES INTO DISTRICTS—CHARACTERISTICS OF EACH DISTRICT—FEW RELICS IN MIAMI COUNTY—THE INDIANS—HOW DISTRIBUTED IN 1492—THE "SIX NATIONS"—THE MIAMI TRIBE—HABITS AND CUSTOMS—THEIR DOMAIN—VILLAGES IN THE WABASH VALLEY—THE POTTAWATOMI—CHARACTER AND TRADITIONS—VILLAGES—POLICIES IN DEALING WITH THE INDIANS.

Before the white man, the Indian; before the Indian, who? The question is more easily asked than answered. When the first Europeans came to this country they found here a peculiar race of copper-colored people, to whom they gave the name of "Indians," but after a time some students of archaeology came to the conclusion that this race had its predecessors. Who were they? The archaeologist has given them the name of "Mound Builders," on account of the great number of mounds or earthworks they erected, and which constitute the only data from which to write their history. During the last century a great deal of discussion concerning the character and fate of the Mound Builders has been indulged in by antiquarians and archaeologists, but the question seems to be no nearer a positive settlement than when it first came up for consideration. In 1812 the American Antiquarian Society was organized and during the years immediately following made some investigations of the prehistoric relics left by the primitive inhabitants. But the first work of consequence on American archaeology—"Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley"—compiled by E. G. Squier and E. H. Davis, did not make its appearance until in 1847. The authors, who had made an exhaustive study of the mounds and earthworks in the section indicated, advanced the theory that the Mound Builders were a very ancient race and that they were in no way related to the Indians found here when the continent was discovered by Columbus. Allen Lapham, who in 1855 wrote a treatise on the "Antiquities of Wisconsin," also held to the great age and separate race theory.

In fact, most of the early writers on the subject have supported this

hypothesis, and some have gone so far as to arrange the period of human occupancy of the Mississippi valley into four distinct epochs, viz: 1. The Mound Builders; 2. The Villagers; 3. The Fishermen; 4. The Indians. This somewhat fanciful theory presupposes four separate races or peoples and is not sustained by any positive evidence. Other writers have contended that the early American aborigines were descendants of the lost tribes of Israel and efforts have been made to substantiate such an assertion. With regard to the Mound Builders, Baldwin, in his "Ancient America," says:

"They were unquestionably American aborigines and not immigrants from another continent. That appears to me the most reasonable suggestion which assumes that the Mound Builders came originally from Mexico and Central America. It explains many facts connected with their remains. In the Great Valley their most populous settlements were at the south. Coming from Mexico and Central America, they would begin their settlements on the Gulf Coast, and afterward advance gradually up the river to the Ohio Valley. It seems evident that they came by this route, and their remains show that their only connection with the coast was at the south. Their settlements did not reach the coast at any other point."

On the other hand, McLean says: "From time immemorial, there has been immigration into Mexico from the North. One type after another has followed. In some cases different branches of the same family have successively followed one another. Before the Christian era the Nahoas immigration from the North made its appearance. They were the founders of the stone works in Northern Mexico. Certain eminent scientists have held that the Nahoas belonged to the race that made the mounds of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. Following this people came the Toltees, and with them the light begins to dawn upon ancient Mexican migration. They were cultivated and constituted a branch of the Nahoas family. . . . In the light of modern discovery and scientific investigation, we are able to follow the Mound Builders. We first found them in Ohio, engaged in tilling the soil and developing a civilization peculiar to themselves. Driven from their homes, they sought an asylum in the South, and from there they wandered into Mexico, where we begin to learn something definite concerning them."

Here is a fine illustration of "When doctors disagree." Two more widely diverse theories than those advanced by Baldwin and McLean can hardly be imagined, yet they show the vast amount of speculation indulged in by writers upon the subject. There is not, and never has been, a unity of opinion regarding the Mound Builders. While the early writers classed them as a hypothetical people, supposed to have antedated



the Indian tribes by several centuries as inhabitants of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, the Mound Builders are now regarded "as the ancestors and representatives of the tribes found in the same region by the Spanish, French and English pioneers." Says Brinton:

"The period when the Mound Builders flourished has been differently estimated; but there is a growing tendency to reject the assumption of a very great antiquity. There is no good reason for assigning any of the remains in the Ohio valley an age antecedent to the Christian era, and the final destruction of their towns may well have been but a few generations before the discovery of the continent by Columbus. Faint traditions of this event were still retained by the tribes who occupied the region at the advent of the whites. Indeed, some plausible attempts have been made to identify their descendants with certain existing tribes."

In the early part of the sixteenth century De Soto and the French explorers found in the southern part of the present United States certain tribes who were mound builders, their structures differing but slightly in character from those for which great antiquity is claimed. The culture of the Mound Builders was distinctly Indian in character and the relics found in many of the so-called ancient mounds differ but little from those of known Indian origin. As these facts have been developed in the course of investigation, archaeologists have generally come to accept the theory that the Mound Builders were nothing more than the ancestors of the Indians, and probably not so very remote as formerly believed.

Cyrus Thomas, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, who has made a careful study of the ancient earthworks of the country, divides the mounds of the United States into eight districts:

1. The Wisconsin district, which embraces the southern half of Wisconsin, the northern portion of Illinois and the northeastern part of Iowa. This district is replete with effigy mounds—that is mounds bearing a resemblance to some beast or bird. These are believed to have been copied from some bird or animal that served as a totem for the tribe, though they may have been objects of veneration or worship. Effigy mounds are likewise found in some of the other districts, one of the most notable examples of this class being the "Great Serpent" mound, of Adams county, Ohio. This mound is located on a narrow ridge, almost surrounded by three streams of water. It is in the form of a serpent and is 1,348 feet in length. The opened jaws measure seventy-five feet across and immediately in front of the mouth is a circular or elliptical inclosure with a heap of stones in the center. The body of the serpent is from thirty to fifty feet wide and about eight feet in

height at the highest part. The state of Ohio recently purchased the tract of ground upon which this ancient work is located and converted it into a park, or reserve, in order to protect the mound from the ravages of the curiosity hunter.

2. The Upper Mississippi district, which includes northern and central Illinois, southeastern Iowa and northeastern Missouri. In this district the mounds are generally conical tumuli, located on the ridges of the uplands and possess very little that is of interest to the archaeologist.

3. The Ohio district, which covers the state of Ohio, the eastern part of the state of Indiana and the western part of West Virginia. Fortifications and altar mounds constitute the distinguishing features of this district, though the ordinary conical tumuli are by no means absent. One of the largest known mounds of this character is the famous mound on Grave creek, West Virginia, which is about three hundred feet in diameter at the base and seventy feet high. In the state of Ohio alone about thirteen thousand mounds have been found and many of them explored.

4. The New York district, embracing western New York, the central lake region, and a small section of Pennsylvania. In western New York there are a number of inclosing walls or fortifications.

5. The Appalachian district, which includes western North Carolina, eastern Tennessee, southwestern Virginia and southeastern Kentucky. In the mounds through this district have been found a large number of human skeletons, stone pipes, copper bracelets, mica plates and other relics unlike any found in the other districts.

6. This district includes the middle portion of Mississippi, southeastern Missouri, northern Arkansas, western Tennessee, western Kentucky, southern Illinois and the Wabash valley in Indiana. The distinguishing feature of this district is the truncated and terraced pyramid mounds, which are found here in larger numbers than in any other part of the country. There are also some inclosures resembling fortifications, ditches or canals, and pottery and stone coffins have been found in several of the mounds that have been explored. Near Cahokia, Illinois, is a truncated pyramid five hundred by seven hundred feet at the base and ninety-seven feet in height.

7. The lower Mississippi district, which includes the southern half of Arkansas, the greater part of Louisiana and the southern portion of Mississippi. It was in this district that De Soto and the French explorers above mentioned found, upon their early visits to the region, certain Indian tribes who were mound builders. The mounds here are chiefly of the simple, conical type and show no special characteristics.

8. The Gulf States district, which embraces the southeastern part of the United States. In this section the large, flat-topped pyramidal

mounds and inclosures or fortifications are abundant. There are also a number of effigy mounds, the great eagle mound of Georgia being one of the finest examples of this class in the country.

Concerning the structure and purpose of the mounds, Brinton says: "The mounds or tumuli are of earth, or earth mingled with stones, and are of two general classes, the one with a circular base and conical in shape, the other with a rectangular base and a superstructure in the form of a truncated pyramid. The former are generally found to contain human remains and are, therefore, held to have been barrows or sepulchral monuments raised over the distinguished dead, or, in some instances, serving as the communal place of interment for a gens or clan. The truncated pyramids, with their flat surfaces, were evidently the sites for buildings, such as temples or council houses, which, being constructed of perishable material, have disappeared."

While much of the foregoing is not directly applicable to Miami county, it shows the various theories concerning the aborigines who dwelt or roved about in this country long before the white man even knew of the existence of the continent. At various places in the Wabash valley and the valleys of its tributaries—the Sixth district in Thomas' division—there are numerous relics of Mound Builders, even though Miami county is lacking in works of interest to the archaeological student. With regard to the archaeological remains in Miami county, State Geologist Thompson, in his report for 1888 (page 188), says:

"The aborigines of Miami county left but few monuments to perpetuate their memory. Occasional mounds are about the only earth-works, and these, or the greater part of them, are in the southern part of the county. As a rule the mounds observed are merely small, conical hillocks, varying in height from two to five feet, and in diameter from twenty to fifty feet.

"Implements of stone are not rare, but they are by no means so plentiful as they are in some other parts of the state. Stone axes of the grooved pattern are sometimes plowed up in the fields, or picked up in other places, and the smooth form of axe, or scraper, peeler or flesher, as it is sometimes termed, are frequently found. Flint arrow and spear heads of various patterns, including the barbed, stemmed, rotary, serrated, triangular and leaf-shaped forms, are common, though not plentiful.

"Pottery has only been found in fragments, and pipes are very rarely found. Perforated and polished pieces are rare. The Indian or Mound Builder of Miami county was an economical kind of citizen, and did not throw his implements of war or the chase away recklessly."

THE INDIANS

At the time the Western Hemisphere was first visited by Europeans, the continent of North America was peopled by several groups or families of Indians, each of which was distinguished by certain physical and linguistic characteristics and occupied a well defined territory. In the north were the Eskimo, a people who has never played any important part in history. South of them and west of the Hudson bay were the Athapasean tribes, which were scattered over a wide expanse of territory. Next came the Algonquian group, which occupied a great triangle, roughly bounded by the Atlantic coast on the east, a line drawn from the northernmost point of Labrador in a southwesterly direction to the Rocky mountains, and a line from the Rocky mountains to the Pamlico sound, on the coast of North Carolina. South of the Algonquian and east of the Mississippi river was the Muskogean family, which included the Creek, Choctaw, Chickasaw and some other tribes. Directly west of this group, on the west side of the Mississippi, were the Caddoan tribes. The restless, hardy and warlike Siouan tribes occupied the upper Missouri valley, and in the western part of what is now the United States was the Shoshonean family. Along the St. Lawrence river and the shores of Lake Ontario and Lake Erie, in the very heart of the Algonquian country, were the brave, warlike Iroquoian tribes, who were doubtless the most intellectual of all the North American Indians.

Most of the Indian history of the nation centers about the Algonquian family, which was not only the most numerous, but also inhabited the largest scope of territory, and was so located that its tribes were the first to come in contact with the white men. This great family consisted of several hundred tribes, the most prominent of which were the Miami, Pottawatomi, Delaware, Shawnee, Chippewa and Ottawa. Among the Iroquois the principal tribes were the Oneida, Onondaga, Seneca, Mohawk and Cayuga. The Algonquian invasion of Iroquois territory at an early date led to a confederacy being formed by these tribes, which became known as the "Five Nations," and which was a powerful factor in most of the early treaties made between the Indians and the whites. Subsequently the Tuscarora, another Iroquois tribe, was taken into the confederacy, which then took the name of the "Six Nations."

The tribes that played the most conspicuous part in the region including Miami county were the Miami and Pottawatomi, both belonging to the great Algonquian family. Of all the tribes that inhabited the central part of the United States, the Miami was the most powerful and influential. The tribal name is said to mean "People of the peninsula," and is probably of Chippewa origin, as in early times that tribe and the Miami



were closely related. As a tribe they have been variously designated as the Omes, Omamees and Anniamis by the French, and the Twightwees, Tweetwees or Twa Twas, by the English, though the name "Miami" finally came into general use. In the Jesuit Relations for 1658 Gabriel Druillettes refers to these Indians as the "Omamik," and says they then inhabited the country about the mouth of the Green bay, in Wisconsin. Ten years later Perrot found at least part of the tribe "living in a fortified village on the headwaters of the Fox river, with some of the Mascoutens," and Bacqueville de la Potherie says that in 1667 "this tribe, with the Mascoutens, Kickapoo and part of the Illinois, settled in the Mississippi valley, sixty leagues from their former habitation," but he neglects to inform his readers where that former habitation was.

The fact that a few years later the Miami Indians were known to be scattered over a large territory compels the belief that the Indians mentioned by these early French writers were merely subordinate tribes and did not include the main body. The French divided the tribe into six bands, viz: the Piankeshaw, the Wea, the Atchatchakangouen, the Kelatika, the Mengakonkia and the Pepicokia. The last four have disappeared, or have been absorbed by other tribes, and the Piankeshaw and Wea came to be recognized as separate and independent tribes. The Eel Rivers, an off-shoot of the Miami, lived for some time on a reservation near Thorntown, Boone county, but subsequently joined the main body of the Miamis on the Wabash river.

Early writers describe the Miami men as "of medium height, well built, heads rather round than oblong, countenances agreeable rather than sedate or morose, swift on foot and excessively fond of racing." The dress of the men consisted chiefly of the loin cloth, but the women wore gowns made of dressed deerskins. The French explorers found the women to be "distinguished for their polite manners, mild, affable and sedate character, and their respect for and obedience to their chiefs, who had greater authority than those of any other Algonquian tribe."

While they depended largely upon the chase for their food supply, they also raised maize, or Indian corn, and some other vegetables. The women spun thread of buffalo hair and this thread was used to make bags in which to carry their supply of dried meat. The principal form of dwelling was the wigwam, composed of skins stretched over a framework of poles, though many lived in huts roofed with rush mats. They worshiped the sun and thunder, but they did not have a multitude of minor deities as did the Huron, Ottawa and some other tribes. Usually the dead were buried in hollow logs. Occasionally, as in the case of some warrior of distinction, a solid log was split in halves and hollowed out for a coffin, and sometimes bodies were buried in the ground in a recumbent position, without a coffin of any kind.

Morgan divides the tribe into ten gentes, viz.: 1. Mowhawa (wolf), 2. Mongwa (loon), 3. Kendawa (eagle), 4. Ahpakosca (buzzard), 5. Kanozawa (panther), 6. Pilawa (turkey), 7. Ahseponna (raccoon), 8. Monnato (snow), 9. Kulswa (the sun), 10. Nape (water). Chauvignerie, writing in 1737, says the principal totems were the elk and the crane, and toward the close of the eighteenth century the chief totem was the turtle. It was used in signing at the great conference in 1793 and also at the treaty of Greenville. None of these totems are mentioned by Morgan in his list.

About 1671 or 1672 the Miamis separated from the Mascoutens and settled about the south end of Lake Michigan, establishing their principal villages at Chicago, on the St. Joseph river and where the city of Kalamazoo, Michigan, now stands. Missions were established in these Indian settlements by Father Allouez before the year 1700. Early in the eighteenth century a Miami village was established at Detroit, but the village of Ke-ki-on-ga, at the head of the Maumee river, where the city of Fort Wayne is now located, continued to be the headquarters of the tribe. Other villages were Chi-ea-gou, Ko-ko-mo and Little Turtle's village on the Mississinewa river. Not long after the village was established at Detroit, a Wea village—called by the French Ouiatenon—was founded by that tribe on the Wabash river, not far from the present city of Lafayette.

Margry says Cadillac reported from Detroit that about 1695, or perhaps a little earlier, the Sioux made a treacherous attack upon the Miamis and killed about three thousand of them, men, women and children being slaughtered without discrimination. A few years later came the Kickapoo, Pottawatomi and other northern tribes and forced the Miami back to the Wabash river. The tribe then made new settlements on the Miami river, in Ohio, extending as far east as the Scioto river, and they held this country until after the treaty of 1763, when they removed back to Indiana. Miami traditions tell of a confederacy that claimed dominion over the territory now comprising the western part of Ohio, all of Indiana, a large part of Illinois, the southern part of Michigan and part of the state of Wisconsin. It is believed by most historians that the alliance of the Miami with some of the other tribes inhabiting the Ohio valley was formed about the time of the invasion by the northern tribes, and the "Great Miami Confederacy" became to the Indians of the West what the "Six Nations" were to the East—a power that was not easily overcome and a potent factor in dictating the terms of treaties. For many years the headquarters of this confederacy were at Ke-ki-on-ga (Fort Wayne), whither all the subordinate chiefs came to present their grievances and receive their instructions. When

one is familiar with the various changes made by the Miami Indians in their place of residence, the speech of Little Turtle (Me-she-ke-no-quah), the great Miami chief, at the council of Greenville, in 1795, is better understood. At that council General Wayne proposed that the Indians relinquish all claim to the lands east of a line running from the mouth of the Kentucky river northward through Fort Recovery, Ohio. To this proposal Little Turtle replied for his people as follows:

"I hope you will listen to what I now say to you. You have pointed out to us the boundary line between the Indians and the United States. I now take the liberty to inform you that the line, as you would have it, cuts off from us a large section of country which we have occupied and enjoyed from a time the oldest of us cannot remember, and no one—white man or Indian—has ever disputed our rights to these lands, or offered to disturb us in our possession. It is well known by all my brothers present that my forefather kindled the first fire at Detroit; thence he extended his lines to the headwaters of the Scioto; thence to its mouth; thence down the Ohio river to the mouth of the Wabash, and from there to Chicago and over Lake Michigan. These are the boundaries within which the prints of my ancestors' houses are everywhere to be seen."

After the return of the tribe to Indiana, following the treaty of 1763, the Miamis established several new villages, the most important of which was the Osage village, situated on the west bank of the Mississinewa river about a mile above its mouth. This village was so called from an Osage Indian, whose name appears in treaties as "Osage the Neutral." The site of this village was included in the reservation granted to John B. Richardville in 1838.

Across the river from this village and extending back perhaps a mile from the stream was another village, the name of which appears to have been lost. Possibly it was merely a straggling extension of the Osage village. The site is now occupied by what is known as the "Goodenough Farm."

Seek's village, the Indian name of which was Maconsaw, was situated on the Eel river, about three miles from where Columbia City, Whitley county, now stands, and was named after a Miami Chief. The village and its accompanying reservation were ceded to the United States in 1838.

Choppatee's village, named for the chief who inhabited it, was on the west bank of the St. Joseph river, a few miles from Fort Wayne, and Meshingomesia's village was on the northwest side of the Mississinewa river, in what is now Liberty township, Wabash county. A reservation



was established here for Metosina in 1840 and in 1872 the land was divided among the surviving heirs of the old chief.

Niconzah's village, also called Squirrel village, was on Big Pipe creek, not far from the present town of Bunker Hill. Other village chiefs were Chapine and White Loon, near the present town of Roanoke, Huntington county; Black Loon and Big Majenica, near Andrews; La Gros, near the town of Lagro, which bears his name; Allolah, south of the present city of Wabash; Joe Russiaville and Mississinewa, west of La Fontaine; and Shepoeonah, or the Deaf Man, near the line that now separates Miami and Wabash counties, in Wabash county.

Near the site where the battle of Tippecanoe was fought in 1811, the Miamis established a village at an early date. Afterward this village was occupied by the Shawnees. While the latter were there the village was attacked and destroyed by Wilkinson in 1791, at which time it consisted of 120 houses. Some years later the village was rebuilt by the Pottawatomi Indians, who in 1808 invited Teeumseh and his brother to make it their headquarters, when the place took the name of Prophet's Town. After its destruction by General Harrison in November, 1811, it was never again rebuilt.

In 1846, after several treaties, the majority of the Miamis in Indiana removed to a reservation in Kansas, in which state there is also a Miami county named for this once powerful tribe. By the treaties of 1854 and 1867 their lands in Kansas were taken from them and they were confederated with the remnants of the Piankeshaw, Wea, Peoria and Kaskaskia tribes in the Indian Territory. By the consolidation and intermarriage of these tribes the identity of the Miami has been almost completely lost.

When the white men began to establish settlements in central Indiana they found all the region north of the Wabash river inhabited by the Pottawatomi Indians. Originally this tribe was one of the most numerous of the Algonquian family. The name "Pottawatomi" signifies "People of the place of fire," and the Jesuit Relations state that until about 1670 the tribe was known as the "Nation of fire." In early times the Pottawatomi, Chippewa and Ottawa were closely allied, if they were not in fact one tribe, and they were known as the "Three fires." Their tribal traditions say they lived together about the upper end of Lake Huron. After their separation the principal branches of the Pottawatomi were those on the St. Joseph and Huron rivers, in Michigan, and on the Wabash river in Indiana.

Morgan divides the Pottawatomi into fifteen gentes, to wit: 1. Moah (wolf), 2. Mko (bear), 3. Muk (beaver), 4. Misshawa (elk), 5. Maak (loon), 6. Knou (eagle), 7. Nma (sturgeon), 8. Nmapena (carp),

9. Mgezewa (bald eagle), 10. Chekwa (thunder), 11. Wabozo (rabbit), 12. Kakagshe (crow), 13. Wakeshi (fox), 14. Penna (turkey), 15. Mke-tashshekakah (hawk).

The Pottawatomi have been described as "the most docile and affectionate toward the French of all the savages of the West." They were naturally polite, more kindly disposed toward the early missionaries and the religion they taught them than any of the western tribes, though some writers say they were filthy in their habits, low in their nature, lazy, and would rather fish and hunt than to till the soil. In their religion they had two spirits—Kitchemondo, the good spirit, and Matchemondo, the evil spirit—though Schoolcraft thinks these spirits were the result of the teaching of the missionaries. He says that in early times the Pottawatomi worshipped the sun and practiced polygamy. When starting to battle the tribe appealed to the two spirits, asking Kitchemondo to give them the victory and Matchemondo to confuse their enemies.

Prior to the peace of 1763, the Pottawatomi sided with the French. They were with Pontiac in the uprising of that year and at the beginning of the Revolutionary war they cast their lot with the British. At the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, they served notice upon the Miami tribe that they intended to "move down upon the Wabash," which they did, in spite of the protests of the Miamis, who claimed all that territory. About the beginning of the nineteenth century, the Pottawatomi were in possession of the country around the head of Lake Michigan, extending from the Milwaukee river, in Wisconsin, to the Grand river, in Michigan; thence across Michigan to Lake Erie; thence southwest, over a large part of Illinois, and all that part of Indiana lying north of the Wabash river. Within this territory they had about fifty villages.

Ashkum, a Pottawatomi chief, had his village on the north side of the Eel river, not far from the present town of Denver, in Miami county. The village of Metea, a chief distinguished for his bravery and oratory, was situated on the St. Joseph river, at the mouth of Cedar creek, near the village of Cedarville, in Allen county. Metea was one of the leaders of the party that massacred the families of the garrison and settlers about old Fort Dearborn (where the city of Chicago now stands) as they were retreating to Detroit at the beginning of the War of 1812. His band of warriors also harrassed the troops that were marching to the relief of Fort Wayne, in the fall of 1812, and in one of the engagements he was shot in the arm by General Harrison. At the treaty council in October, 1826, he was one of the Pottawatomi Indians who impressed his hearers by his eloquence, but the following year he died in a drunken

debauch at Fort Wayne. His village, the Indian name of which was Muskwawasepeotan, was sold in 1828.

The Pottawatomie took part in more than forty treaties with the United States. The last important treaty was that of February 27, 1837, soon after which the tribe left Indiana and took up their residence on a new reservation in Kansas. Although the tribe was one of the strongest of the Algonquian tribes numerically, it is probable that it never numbered more than 3,000 or 4,000 warriors. In 1908 it had dwindled until the number in the United States was 2,522. Of these 1,768 lived in Oklahoma, 676 of what was left of the "Prairie band" lived in Kansas, and 78 of the same band lived in Michigan.

There is something pathetic in the manner in which the North American Indians were dispossessed of the lands where they and their ancestors had lived for generations before the coming of the white man, and it may be worth while to note the policies adopted by European nations to get possession of these lands. As early as 1529, Cortez, captain-general of New Spain, was directed by the Spanish government to "give his principal care to the conversion of the natives," and directed that "none shall be given to the Spaniards as slaves or servants." Bishop Ramirez, acting governor under Cortez, tried to carry out this royal edict, as well as the instructions of his church, but without avail. Indians were enslaved, treated with great cruelty and made to work in the mines, and their lands were taken ruthlessly and without promise of compensation. This was especially true in the conquests of Mexico and Central America, and a similar policy prevailed among the Spaniards to some extent in the southern part of the United States.

The French had no settled policy in dealing with the Indians. The Jesuit fathers were interested in their conversion to the Christian faith and the other early French immigrants were chiefly interested in the fur trade. They made little or no effort to cultivate the land or to dispossess the Indians, but the two peoples lived as neighbors, the Indians peaceably permitting the French to dwell among them and allowing them sufficient land for their needs, and the French always recognizing the rights of the natives as the original owners.

In the English policy the Indian was not entirely forgotten, as may be seen in the early charters, but no provision was made for the education, support or conversion of the natives. Charters granted by the English kings generally authorized the colonists "if God shall grant it, to vanquish and captivate them; and the captives to put to death, or, according to their discretion, to save." (Lord Baltimore's charter to Maryland.)

Cyrus Thomas, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, says: "Frequent and bloody wars, in which the whites were not always the aggressors, unavoidably ensued. European policy, numbers and skill prevailed. As the white population advanced, that of the Indians receded. The country in the immediate neighborhood of agriculturists became unfit for them. The game fled to thicker and more unbroken forests, and the Indians followed. . . . That law which regulates, and ought to regulate in general, the relations between the conquerer and the conquered, was inapplicable to a people under such circumstances."

The Indians were therefore treated by the English colonists as mere occupants, or tenants. In time of peace they were protected, to some extent at least, in the possession of their lands, but were not regarded as capable of transferring their title to others—the crown grants did that—and in war they were expelled, when their lands were "taken by conquest" without remuneration or recourse.

In some degree, the United States inherited, or copied the English policy. Article IX of the Articles of Confederation gave congress the sole right to deal with the Indians and Indian affairs, under certain restrictions. And by the act of March 1, 1793, entitled "An act to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes," it was provided:

"That no purchase or grant of lands, or any title or claim thereto, from any Indians, or nation or tribe of Indians, within the bounds of the United States, shall be of any validity, in law or equity, unless the same be made by treaty or convention entered into pursuant to the constitution."

Under this policy treaty followed treaty, each crowding the Indian farther toward the setting sun. After the treaties with the Miami and Pottawatomi tribes in Indiana, as they left their cabins and favorite hunting grounds along the Wabash, the Kankakee, the Tippecanoe and the Mississinewa, they cast longing looks backward toward the land which had so long been their home, and sorrowfully bade adieu to the scenes of their childhood forever. About all they have left are the names of the streams and towns, which the white man has adopted. And

"The pale-face rears his wigwam where the Indian hunters roved,  
His hatchet fells the forest fair the Indian maidens loved."

## CHAPTER III

### INDIAN CHIEFS AND TREATIES

EARLY MIAMI CHIEFS—LITTLE TURTLE—JOHN B. RICHARDVILLE—LEGEND OF HOW HE BECAME CHIEF—HIS CHARACTERISTICS—TRIBAL ORGANIZATION—WAR CHIEFS—SHEPOCONAH—FRANCIS GODFREY—HOW HE WAS CHOSEN WAR CHIEF—HIS FAMILY—HIS DEATH AND WILL—GABRIEL GODFREY—POTTAWATOMI CHIEFS—TREATIES WITH THE POTTAWATOMI—TREATIES WITH THE MIAMIS—FULL TEXT OF THE GREAT TREATY OF 1838—SCHEDULE OF INDIAN LAND GRANTS—TREATY OF 1840—THE WHITE MAN IN POSSESSION.

Little is known of the Miami chiefs prior to July 3, 1748. On that date a treaty was concluded at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, between the chiefs of several tribes on one side and commissioners appointed by the English colonial authorities on the other. In this treaty, which was merely one of peace and friendship, the name of A-gue-nack-gue appears as principal chief of the Miamis. At that time he lived at Turtle village, a few miles northeast of the present city of Fort Wayne. Two other Miami chiefs from the Wabash country also signed the treaty, which lasted until after the establishment of the United States government.

Aguenackgue married a Mohican woman, according to the Indian custom, and one of their sons was Me-she-ke-no-quah, or Little Turtle, who was born at Turtle village about 1747, and who became principal chief of the Miami nation upon the death of his father. About the time he succeeded to the chieftainship his tribe was regarded as the leading one in the West. His people were brave and fearless, were considered more intelligent than those of the surrounding tribes, lived in better habitations, possessed a greater degree of self respect, and were more careful in their dress and habits. To be the principal chief of this great tribe, one must have both physical and intellectual powers of a high order.

Little Turtle was not lacking in any of the essential qualifications. From his mother he inherited many of the superior qualities of the Mohicans. Agile and athletic, his physical ability was not to be ques-



tioned for a moment. As a youth his influence was made manifest on numerous occasions, and even the older warriors listened with respect when he presented his views in council. After he became chief, not only his own tribe, but also others of the Miami confederacy, acknowledged him as their great leader and followed him without the slightest envy or jealousy. No military academy taught him the art of war, but in the management of any army he showed the skill of a Napoleon. His prowess in this line is seen in the masterly manner in which he conducted the assault on General St. Clair's army, November 4, 1791. Not until he met General Wayne, whom he designated as "the man who never sleeps," did Little Turtle acknowledge defeat. He was likewise a statesman, as well as a warrior, and was a conspicuous figure in the negotiation of several of the early treaties with the United States. Having once affixed his signature to a treaty, his honor would not permit him to violate its stipulations, and by this means he won the confidence and esteem of the whites. General George Washington, while president of the United States, presented him with a medal and a handsome sword, which were buried with him at Fort Wayne, where he died on July 14, 1812. He was buried by the white people with honors, a monument was erected over his grave, and it was said of him that "he never offered or received a bribe."

Jean Baptiste Richardville, commonly called John B. Richardville, became principal chief of the Miamis after the death of Little Turtle. His Indian name was Pe-she-wa (the lynx), a name indicative of his character—always alert and watchful for his own interests and the welfare of his tribe. Richardville (pronounced Roosheville) was not a full-blood Miami. His father, a noted French trader, was Joseph Dronet de Richardville, a scion of a noble family of France, and there is a tradition that he was an officer in the French service in Canada before becoming interested in the fur trade. His brother was a trader at Vincennes, where some of his descendants still live, and who according to Meginnis have in their possession valuable documents "which trace their ancestry back to the year 1162."

The mother of Chief Richardville was Tah-kum-wah, daughter of the old chief Aguenackgue and a sister of Little Turtle. He was born at the Miami village of Kekionga (Fort Wayne) about the year 1761. His election to the chieftainship of the tribe was the result of a daring feat that for bravery is entitled to rank with the defense of the pass at Thermopylae or the heroic sacrifice of Arnold Winkelried. A white man was captured by a war party of Miamis and brought into the Indian camp on the Maumee river. Little Turtle's successor had not yet been chosen and, after a consultation of the head men, the unfortunate prisoner

was sentenced to be burned at the stake. Among the Miamis there were some who wanted to abandon this barbarous custom and one of these was Tah-kum-wah, the mother of Richardville. With her son she stood apart, silently watching the preparations for the sacrifice of the prisoner, who, knowing that protestations were useless, resigned himself to his horrible fate. The stake was planted, the captive bound to it securely, the fagots piled around him, the bloodthirsty savages around him reveling in fiendish anticipation. When all was ready the torch was applied and the Indians "began their awful dance of death." Then Richardville's mother thrust a knife into his hand and bade him assert his claims to the chieftainship. Springing through the circle of frenzied dancers and kicking aside the blazing fagots, Richardville quickly severed the cords that bound the prisoner and bore him beyond the cordon of flames. It would probably be a difficult matter to say which was the most astonished—the liberated captive or the Indians whose barbaric ceremony had been so rudely interrupted. Meginnis says they were "by no means pleased at the loss of their prize, yet the young man, their favorite, for his daring conduct, was at once esteemed as a god by the crowd, and then became a chief of the first distinction and honor in the tribe."

The story then continues to the effect that Richardville's mother took charge of the man, placed him in a canoe, covered him with peltries and sent him down the Maumee under the protection of friendly Indians. Some years later, while on his way to Washington, Richardville stopped for a few hours in a town in Ohio and while there a stranger came up to him, gave him a warm greeting and declared himself to be the rescued prisoner.

The story of this dramatic incident, was related by the chief to Allen Hamilton, the Indian agent at Fort Wayne, and has since been repeated by several writers, all of whom describe Richardville as a young man at the time he did the daring deed that won for him the chieftainship of his tribe. The same authorities agree that he did not become chief until after the death of Little Turtle, in the summer of 1812. The story of the rescue may be true, but if Richardville was born in 1761 and did not succeed to the chieftainship until after the death of Little Turtle, he was therefore past fifty years of age when he became the principal chief, civil ruler and great lawgiver of the Miamis.

There is abundant evidence, however, that for years prior to that time he had been one of the leading men of his tribe. He was more of a diplomat than a warrior, but he took part in the action that defeated General Harnar's army in October, 1790. He was one of the Miami representatives in the council of Greenville, which resulted in the treaty of August 3, 1795; was one of the signers of the treaty of Fort Wayne, June 7,



1803, and of the treaty of Grouseland, August 21, 1805. The treaties of 1818, 1826 and 1838 he signed as principal chief.

Richardville was one of the chiefs who received \$500 from the government about 1827, with which to build a house. To the appropriation he added a considerable sum of his own money and built a rather pretentious residence on one of his reservations. The "Handbook" issued by the United States Bureau of Ethnology says: "His house on the bank of the St. Mary's, about four miles from Fort Wayne, was for many years known as the abode of hospitality." For a number of years he conducted a large trading house at Fort Wayne, where he spent most of his time, but about 1836 he removed his trading post to Wabash and continued in business there for some time, his wife and the younger members of the family remaining at the home on the St. Mary's. The following description of him is from the pen of Judge Horace P. Biddle, who was personally acquainted with the chief for several years preceding his death:

"In stature Richardville was about five feet ten inches, with broad shoulders, and weighed about 180 pounds. His personal appearance was attractive and he was graceful in carriage and manner. Exempt from any expression of levity, he is said to have 'preserved his dignity under all circumstances.' His nose was Roman, his eyes were of a lightish blue and slightly protruding, his upper lip pressed firmly upon his teeth, and the under one slightly projecting. That he was an Indian half-breed there can be no doubt. His own statements and unvarying traditions conclusively prove that he inherited his position through his mother, by the laws of Indian descent, and contradict the theory that he was a Frenchman, who obtained the chieftainship by trickery or purchase. In appearance he was remarkable, in that his skin was neither red nor white, but both colors combined in his skin, which was mottled or spotted red and white."

Richardville died at his home on the St. Mary's river on August 13, 1841. The next day he was buried by the Catholic church, the services being conducted by Father Clark, the priest from Peru, in the church of St. Augustine. His body was first interred where the cathedral of Fort Wayne was afterward erected, and when work on that building was commenced his remains were removed to the Catholic cemetery south of the city. His grave is marked by a marble monument placed there by his daughters. On the east side of the monument is the inscription: "Here rest the remains of Chief Richardville, principal chief of the Miami tribe of Indians. He was born at Fort Wayne, about the year 1760. Died August 13, A. D. 1841," and on the west side: "This monument has been erected by La Blonde, Sarah and Catherine, daughters of the deceased."

Catherine, whose Indian name was Po-con-go-quah, became the wife of Francis La Fontaine (To-pe-ah), who was the last principal chief of the Miamis. Like his illustrious predecessor, he was the son of a Frenchman and his mother was a Miami. His marriage to the daughter of Richardville occurred when he was about twenty-one years of age, and but a short time before the old chief's death. In that short interval he took such interest in the welfare of the Miamis that he was unanimously selected as chief soon after the death of his father-in-law. La Fontaine is described as a "tall portly man, weighing about 350 pounds." His home was on two sections of land a short distance east of the city of Huntington. But his elevation to the position of chief came after the treaties of 1826 and 1838, which had taken from the Miamis their lands and humbled their pride, hence he had no opportunity to display his qualifications as a leader. He accompanied his people to their new reservation in Kansas, spent the winter there with them, and the following spring set out to return to his home in Indiana. On the way he was taken ill and died at Lafayette, Indiana, April 13, 1847. His remains were taken to Huntington and interred in the Catholic cemetery.

With regard to the social and political organization of the Indian tribes, J. N. B. Hewitt, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, says: "Among the North American Indians a chief may be generally defined as a political officer whose distinctive functions are to execute the ascertained will of a definite group of persons united by the possession of a common territory or range. . . . The clan or gens, the tribe and confederation present more complex forms of social and political organization. The clan or gens embraces several such chieftaincies, and has a more highly developed internal political structure with definite land boundaries. The tribe is constituted of several clans or gentes, and the confederation of several tribes. . . . There were in several communities, as the Iroquois and Greeks, civil and sub chiefs, chosen for personal merit, and permanent and temporary war chiefs."

The social and political structure of the Miamis was very similar to that of the Iroquois and Creeks. The principal chief was the civil ruler and executive official of the tribe, and under him were the war chief and the chiefs of the clans or gentes. There is a tribal tradition that at an early date a chief named Osandiah, at the head of one division of the Miami tribe, left the Wabash country and established himself on the Big Miami river in Ohio. Some time afterward he visited President Washington, who presented him with several tokens of regard. His popularity with the white man's government awakened the jealousy of some of the other clans and Osandiah's death followed in such a way as to give rise to the suspicion that he had been poisoned.

His son Ataw-ataw then became chief and upon his death was in turn succeeded by his son Met-o-cin-yah (or Me-to-sin-ia), who led the clan back to Indiana, locating near the line between the present counties of Grant and Wabash. Of his ten children Me-shin-go-me-sia, the eldest son, became chief of the band upon the death of his father. He was born in what is now Wabash county, about the time of the Revolutionary war, according to Indian tradition, and lived until December, 1879. At the battle of the Mississinewa, December 18, 1812, he distinguished himself by his bravery and qualities as a leader, but at his death the band had become so decimated that the chieftainship perished.

From this tradition it appears that at least some of the minor chiefs inherited their honors, though the known history of the tribe shows that chiefs were frequently selected for their intellectual ability, or as a reward for the performance of some noteworthy action, as in the case of Richardville.

In Little Turtle the functions of civil ruler and war chief were combined. After his death, when Richardville became the principal chief, the mantle of the war chief fell upon She-po-con-ah, later known as the Deaf Man, who was the husband of Frances Slocum, the white woman mentioned in another chapter. Shepoconah is described as a large, heavy set man and a great warrior until his hearing became affected. His headquarters were at the Osage village, near the mouth of the Mississinewa river, until he retired from the chieftainship, when he went farther up the river and built a log house, where a settlement grew up that became known as "the Deaf Man's village." He died in the early '30s and was buried on a knoll a few hundred yards from his dwelling. Graham, in his History of Miami County, says that Shepoconah participated in the battle of Fort Wayne, August 20, 1794; the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, and the battle of the Mississinewa, December 18, 1812. In the last named engagement he was one of the leaders of the Indian forces against Colonel Campbell.

Upon the resignation of Shepoconah, Francis Godfroy was made the war chief of the Miamis. He was a son of Jacques or James (sometimes called Joeke) Godfroy, a French trader among the Indians along the Wabash. It is said that Jacques Godfroy was a descendant of Godfroy of Bouillon, the famous crusader whose standard was the first to be planted upon the walls of Jerusalem, July 5, 1099, in the crusade against the Saracens. Francis Godfroy was born near Fort Wayne in March, 1788. As a youth he was noted for his physical strength, daring and bravery. He and his brother Louis were distinguished from early manhood and commanded the respect of the entire Miami tribe. They were leaders in the battles of Fort Wayne, Tippecanoe and the Missis-

sinewa, as well as several other engagements. Judge Horace P. Biddle relates the following story, showing how Francis came to be chosen as the war chief:

- "There was a very bad Indian in the tribe known as Ma-jen-i-ea. He was a drinking, quarrelsome man and frequently killed those who displeased him. Being the chief of a village, he was greatly feared. Once upon a time, as the story runs, he was in a boisterous condition at a council, which was being held on the hill just above where the Godfroy cemetery is now located. Francis Godfroy, then a young man, was present. From some remark, he incurred the displeasure of Ma-jen-i-ea, who commanded him to sit down, telling him he was no man. Young Godfroy resented the insult, and told him that he was no man—that he was a coward—that he should desist from stabbing and killing his own people for trivial causes. These remarks greatly excited Ma-jen-i-ea, and, drawing his knife, he rushed on Godfroy. The latter being brave and powerful, quickly seized his assailant by the wrist and held his arm firmly. Then he drew his own knife and told him the braver way would be to fight a duel. Still holding him by the arm, he commanded him to look upon yonder sun for the last time if he proposed to fight. If not intending to fight, and if he was a brave man, he would drop his knife. Godfroy stood firm and ready to fight, and, being a giant in strength, caused his assailant, through his determined look, to quail. Finally the big chief dropped his knife and yielded to the superior will of Godfroy. This act of bravery resulted in the latter being chosen war chief after the resignation of She-pan-ea-ah."

In the treaty of St. Mary's in October, 1818, Francis was granted a reservation of six sections of land on the Salamonie river and his brother Louis a reservation of the same size on the St. Mary's. On December 2, 1824, an agreement, witnessed by Joseph Barron and General John Tipton, was entered into by Francis and Louis Godfroy to exchange one section of these reservations, "the sole object and purpose of the exchange being that the brothers may live near each other," and they bound themselves not to sell or otherwise dispose of the sections thus exchanged except by mutual consent."

About a year before this exchange was made, Francis Godfroy had established a trading post on the Wabash river, near the mouth of the Mississinewa, which he named Mount Pleasant. As a trader he was successful and amassed a considerable fortune. He would probably have become as wealthy as Richardville, had it not been for his liberality. Stephens says: "The most distinguished quality in the character of Francis Godfroy was his generosity. In this he was a prince. He was like a good, old father to his tribe. His Mount Pleasant home was like



an Indian village. A number of Indians were always feasting at his table. Generosity was extended to all. His home was like that of a lord of an English manor, or a king of a French feudal state—here were horses and hounds, guns and ammunition, the chase and the feast. He was held in perfect reverence by his people.”

Although Godfroy’s father was a Frenchman and the French largely predominated in his character, his mother was a Miami woman and he always claimed to belong to that tribe. His first wife was Sac-a-che-quah, the daughter of a white man named Cole, who was captured when a child in Kentucky by the Shawnees, grew up among the Indians and acted as interpreter at the treaty of Greenville in 1795. His sister became the wife of White Wolf. By his first marriage Francis Godfroy had six children—Poqua, Tac-con-ze-quah, Catherine, Louisa, James R. and William. His second wife was a Miami woman named Sac-a-qua-tah, who also bore him six children, viz.: Sallie, George W., Thomas, Gabriel, Clemence and Frances. George Washington, when only fourteen years of age, was killed by a bolt of lightning, which came from an almost clear sky, in May, 1841, while he was sitting on his horse in front of his father’s trading house. The incident was regarded with profound superstition by the Miamis and a large bowlder near the place was for many years pointed out as marking the place of his tragic death.

In his personal appearance Francis Godfroy was over six feet in height, weighed about three hundred pounds, and carried the air of one “born to command.” It is said that even those against whom he fought in battle respected him. While Colonel Richard M. Johnson was vice-president of the United States, Chief Godfroy sent him an elaborately decorated tomahawk, the receipt of which Colonel Johnson acknowledged in the following letter to Colonel Abel C. Pepper, superintendent of Indian affairs:

“Senate Chamber, 12 January, 1839.

“Sir:—I have this day received the elegant tomahawk from your hands, as a present from my friend and brother, the brave Miami chief, Palonzwa, and I now return my thanks to that brave and generous chief and warrior, and let him know that I shall ever keep it as a token of his friendship.

“In addition to this, I send by you a brace of pistols, which you will please present to that brave chief and warrior as an evidence of regard. With sentiments of great respect,

“Your friend and obedient servant,

“RICH. M. JOHNSON.”

Palonzwa, the name that appears in Colonel Johnson's letter, was the Indian pronunciation of the French word François, which was the real name of Chief Godfroy, but which became corrupted into the English name Francis.

After a lingering illness Francis Godfroy died on May 1, 1840, and was buried on the rising ground a short distance south of his Mount Pleasant home. His funeral was attended by hundreds of white people, as well as a large number of the Miamis. The funeral oration was delivered by Wap-pa-pin-sha (Black Raccoon), who was one of the local chiefs and most noted orators of the Miami tribe. Translated, his address was as follows:

"Brothers: The Great Spirit has taken to himself another of our once powerful and happy, but now rapidly declining nation. The time has been when these forests were densely populated by the red man; but the same hand whose blighting touch withered the majestic frame before us, and caused the noble spirit by which it was animated to seek another abode, has dealt in a like manner with his and our fathers; in a like manner it will deal with us. Death, of late, has been common among us—so much so that an occurrence of it scarcely attracts our notice. But when the brave, the generous and the patriotic are blasted by it, then it is that the tears of our sorrow freely flow.

"Such is now the case. Our brother who has just left us was brave, generous and patriotic, and as a tribute to his merit, and a reward for goodness, the tears, not only of his own people, but also of many white men, who are here assembled to witness these funeral rites, mingle in sorrow over the death of one they loved.

"At this scene the poor of his people weep, because at his table they were wont to feast and rejoice. The weak mourn his death, because his authority was directed to their protection. But he has left the earth, the place of vexation and contention, and is now participating with Pocahontas and Logan in those joys prepared by the Great Spirit for such as well and faithfully discharge their duties here. Brothers, let us follow his example and practice his virtues."

On February 26, 1840, Francis Godfroy executed a will, disposing of the lands granted to him by treaties with the United States, and other property which he had accumulated. To this will a codicil was added only a short time before his death. As this will is of historic interest to the people of Miami county, forming, as it does, the basis of title to a great deal of real estate in the county, it is here reproduced in full:

"I, Francis Godfroy, a Miami Indian, of the county of Miami, Indiana, being desirous to settle and dispose of my worldly affairs while

in a sound mind, memory and understanding, do publish and declare this as my last will and testament:

“First, I desire my body to be decently interred, at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named.

“Second, It is my will and I hereby bequeath to my beloved son, James R. Godfroy, one section of land, to include my mill on the creek below Peru, commonly called Pipe creek.

“Third, I will and bequeath to my beloved son, William Godfroy, one section of land lying on the Mississinewa river, being the section of land granted to O-san-di-ah at the treaty between the United States and the Miami Indians of 1838, which I purchased of the said O-san-di-ah.

“Fourth, I will and bequeath to my beloved son, George Washington, the section of land lying opposite the town of Peru, on the Wabash, being the same on which Peter Gibout now lives.

“Fifth, I will and bequeath to my dearly beloved sons, Thomas Godfroy and Gabriel Godfroy, as tenants in common, three-fourths of the section lying above and adjoining the town of Peru, which said three-fourths of a section so bequeathed as aforesaid is a part of the section granted to me adjoining the town of Peru at the treaty between the United States and the Miami Indians of October, 1834.

“Sixth, For the purpose of educating my son Gabriel, I hereby will and bequeath to him, in addition to my former bequest, the one-quarter section of land lying opposite my house, being the same purchased of John B. Richardville.

“Seventh, I will and bequeath unto my two wives, or the mothers of my children, Sac-a-che-quah and Sac-kah-quet-tah, and my beloved children, my eldest unmarried daughter, Louisa, to my daughter Sally, to my daughter Frances, to my daughter Clemence, the four sections of land and improvements where I now live, during the lifetime of my said wives, to be decided in case of dispute by my executors during the lives of my wives. The two of the four sections of land aforesaid to include the houses and improvements, I will and bequeath to my said daughters, Louisa, Sally, Frances and Clemence, as tenants in common and to their heirs forever. The remaining two of the four sections aforesaid, I will and bequeath to all my children and their heirs and assigns, as well as those who are devisees to this will, as also Poqua, and the wife of Goodboo, to be equally divided among them all.

“Eighth, It is my will that after the personal property, which I may be possessed of at the time of my death, should be exhausted, that my executors, or the survivor of them, or the person who may administer on my estate, shall sell so much of my real estate as he or they may deem



necessary for the payment of my debts, the same to be sold for such prices as he or they may deem reasonable. Such real estate to be sold as is not devised individually to any member of my family.

"Ninth, I will and bequeath such property as I may die possessed of, both real and personal, not heretofore disposed of, after my debts are paid, to be equally divided among all my children, share and share alike.

"Tenth, All the property devised to all the devisees in this my last will is hereby bequeathed to them, their heirs and assigns forever.

"Lastly, I hereby constitute and appoint Allen Hamilton and John B. Richardville, of the county of Allen, to be the sole executors of this my last will and testament. In the case of the death of either of them, the other to be sole executor, or in case one fails to serve, then the other to be the executor.

"In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the twenty-sixth day of February, 1840.

His

"FRANCIS (X) GODFROY. (SEAL)

Mark

"Signed, sealed, published and declared by the testator as and for his last will and testament, executed in the presence of the undersigned, who signed the same as witnesses in the presence of each other, and in the presence of the testator subscribed their names as such witnesses at the request of said testator, the 26th day of February, 1840.

"EDWARD A. GODFROY.

His

"PETER (X) ANDRE.

Mark

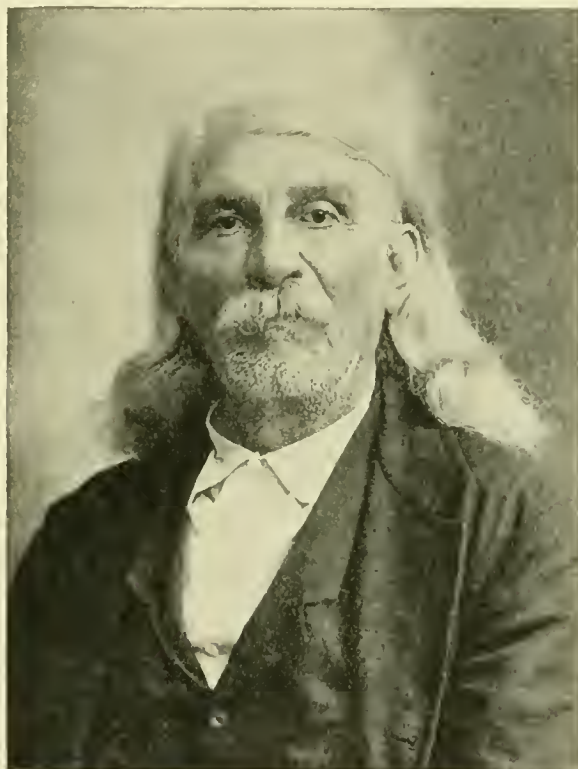
"B. H. SCOTT.

"F. S. CORNWALL."

In the codicil provisions were made for defending the titles to several tracts of land bought by Godfroy from Wap-pa-pin-sha and other Indians by the employment of James Raridon as attorney, and that the sum of \$1,000 should be paid by his executors to his wife, Sae-kah-qnet-tah, immediately after his decease, the money to be used for the support of the infant children. The principal provisions of the codicil, however, was as follows:

"I do further will and direct that my executor or administrator lay off, within three months after my decease, on the quarter section of land immediately adjoining the town of Peru, town lots and streets in continuation and corresponding in size and width with the lots and streets in

Peru, excepting only that portion of the said quarter section near the sand hill, suitable for tannery sites, for which purpose I desire that it should be laid off in lots of two acres each; that every fourth of the town lots and tannery sites be reserved and titles for the same executed to my son, James Godfroy, and the remaining three-fourths of each description of said lots be sold at public auction to the highest bidder, on the following conditions, to wit: One-third of the purchase money to be paid at



GABRIEL GODFROY

the expiration of six months from the day of sale, the remainder in two equal payments at the expiration of twelve and eighteen months from the day of sale; and I hereby authorize and empower my said executor or administrator, when full payment is made by the purchasers, to make, seal and deliver deeds for the conveyance of said lots to the purchasers, their heirs and assigns, hereby vesting him with full power and authority to act in the premises as fully to every intent and purpose as I myself could do if living. The proceeds of the sales of the the aforesaid lots I

hereby direct my said executor or administrator to apply to the discharge of my just debts, and in the event of there being thereafter a surplus, that the same be by my said executor invested in bank stock, and the annual interest thereon be applied to the discharge of the taxes on my real estate."

Some time after the death of Francis Godfroy, his sons erected a handsome marble monument over his grave. On one side is the name, date of birth and death of the deceased, and on the other is the inscription: "Late Principal Chief of the Miami Nation of Indians. Distinguished for courage, humanity, benevolence and honor, he lived in his native forests an illustration of the nobleness of his race, enjoying the confidence of his tribe and beloved by his American neighbors. He died as he lived—without fear or reproach."

The inscription is somewhat misleading, in that it describes Godfroy as "Late Principal Chief," when, as a matter of fact, he was the war chief of the tribe.

Gabriel, the son of Francis Godfroy, lived for many years after the death of his father and was called by courtesy and common consent "the last chief of the Miamis." For a long time he lived in a brick house on the right bank of the Mississinewa river, a short distance above its mouth and across the valley from the old Osage village. His farm there was a part of the reservation of four sections of land granted to his father by the treaty of November 6, 1838. After a time this farm was acquired by B. E. Wallace and is now the winter quarters of the Hagenback and Wallace shows. The closing years of Gabriel Godfroy's life were passed farther east, on the road to and near the old cemetery where his father lies buried. He was held in high esteem by the Miamis of Indiana and is said to have been guardian for more persons than any other man in the United States. His death occurred in 1911.

Among the Miamis, besides the principal chief and the war chief, there were numerous band or village chiefs. The names of several of the most important of these minor chiefs appear as signers of the great treaty of 1838.

Of the Pottawatomi chiefs that inhabited the country immediately north of the Wabash, the most prominent were Winamac, Ashkum, Weesau, Cheehawkose, Kinkash, Metea, Menoquet and Mota. Ashkum's and Weesau's villages on the Eel river were the only Pottawatomi villages within the limits of Miami county. Ashkum's village and its reservation were ceded to the United States in 1836, and Weesau's village was ceded the next year, when the tribe relinquished title to all its lands in Indiana and soon afterward removed to a reservation in Kansas. Winamac (the Catfish) was no doubt the leading Pottawatomi chief in

the Wabash valley. There were, in fact, two chiefs of that name. The elder signed the treaty of Greenville in 1795 and the treaties of Fort Wayne in 1803 and 1809. He was in the battle of Tippecanoe, fought with the British in the War of 1812, and was one of the chiefs that brought about the massacre of the whites at Fort Dearborn on August 15, 1812. On the 22nd of November following this massacre Winamac was killed by a Shawnee Indian. The younger Winamac had his village on the Tippecanoe river, where the county seat of Pulaski county now stands, and which bears his name. He was in the battle of Tippecanoe, but afterward became friendly to the Americans and was influential in securing the cession of the Pottawatomi lands in Indiana to the United States.

An account of the treaties made between the United States and the Miami and Pottawatomi Indians previous to the admission of Indiana into the Union as a state will be found in the chapter on the "Period of Preparation." After the admission of the state there was a heavy tide of immigration and the chiefs asked for a treaty to establish the boundary of the Indian lands. Jonathan Jennings, Benjamin Parke and Lewis Cass were appointed commissioners on behalf of the United States to negotiate the treaty, which was concluded with the Pottawatomi at St. Mary's, Ohio, on October 2, 1818. The next day it was ratified by the Delawares, who relinquished all their lands in Indiana, and on the 6th the treaty with the Miamis was concluded. By this treaty the tribe ceded all its lands south of the Wabash river, except what was known as the "Big Reserve," which extended along the Wabash river from the mouth of the Salamonie to the mouth of the Eel river and "from those points running due south a distance equal to a direct line from the mouth of the Salamonie to the mouth of the Eel river." The "Big Reserve," as thus established, included all that part of Miami county lying south of the Wabash; the southeastern part of Cass; that portion of Wabash county south of the river and west of a line running south from the mouth of the Salamonie, near the present town of Lagro; about one-third of Grant county—all west of that line; the northeastern corner of Clinton; the northern half of Tipton; all of Howard, and the northwestern corner of Madison county. It contained nearly one million acres of land.

Three years later, when it became known that the capital of the new state was to be permanently located at Indianapolis, immigration was attracted to the central and northern portions of the state and again the Indian found the white man encroaching upon his domain. These conditions led to the treaty of October 16, 1826, which was concluded at

the mouth of the Mississinewa river, when the Pottawatomi ceded all that part of Indiana included within the following boundaries:

“Beginning on the Tippecanoe river where the northern boundary of the tract ceded by the Potawatomes to the United States by the treaty of St. Mary’s in 1818 intersects the same; hence in a direct line to a point on Eel river half way between the mouth of said river and Pierish’s village; thence up Eel river to Seek’s village near the head thereof; thence in a direct line to the mouth of a creek emptying into the St. Joseph’s of the Miami near Metea’s village; thence up the St. Joseph’s to the boundary line between the states of Indiana and Ohio; thence south to the Miami (Manmee); thence up the same to the reservation at Fort Wayne; thence with the lines of the said reservation to the boundary established by the treaty with the Miamis in 1818; thence with the said line to the Wabash river; thence with the same river to the mouth of the Tippecanoe river; and thence with the said Tippecanoe river to the place of beginning.”

Seek’s village was near Columbia City; Pierish’s village was on the north side of the Eel river, almost due north of the city of Wabash; Metea’s village was on the St. Joseph river, about eight miles from the Ohio line. The cession made by this treaty included the greater part of Cass county, all that part of Miami lying between the Wabash and Eel rivers and a large part of Huntington and Allen counties.

Just a week later—October 23, 1826—at the same place a treaty was concluded with the Miamis, by which that tribe ceded all claim “to the lands in the State of Indiana, north and west of the Wabash and Miami rivers, and of the cession made by said tribe to the United States by the treaty concluded at St. Mary’s, October 6, 1818.” For the lands thus ceded the Miamis received \$31,040.53 in cash and a similar amount in goods. In 1827 they received an additional payment of \$61,259.47 and in 1828 they received \$30,000. After that they were paid an annuity of \$25,000. The treaty also authorized the State of Indiana to lay out and construct a canal or road through any of the reservations, and for the right of way for the canal a strip of land six chains in width was appropriated.

Within the territory ceded by the Pottawatomi and Miami tribes by the treaties of October, 1826, was what was known as the “Five-mile Reserve,” so-called because it included a tract of land five miles in width, extending from the Wabash river to the Eel river. The east line of this reserve began on the Wabash river two and a half miles above the mouth of the Mississinewa, and the west line, two and a half miles below the mouth of that stream, was coincident with the east line of the individual reservation later granted to J. B. Richardville. The



southwest corner of the Five-mile Reserve rested on the Wabash river between the present streets of Broadway and Wabash, in the city of Peru. In 1834 the Five-mile Reserve was ceded to the United States, but within its limits several individual reservations were given to certain Indians. One of these was the reservation of Francis Godfroy, No. 12, the southwest quarter of which now forms Godfroy's addition to the city of Peru, under the provisions of Francis Godfroy's will. All these individual reservations were granted subject to the former provision of the treaty of 1826, setting apart a strip six chains wide for a canal or highway. On account of these individual reservations President Jackson refused to ratify the treaty of 1834 and it did not become effective until late in the year 1837.

Some time after the treaty of 1826 was concluded, Congress appropriated a strip five miles wide along the Wabash for the construction of the canal to the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, and for this strip paid the sum of \$335,680. By the treaty of October 23, 1834, the Miamis ceded several small reservations granted to individuals and clans by former treaties, and the same year the government purchased a strip seven miles wide off the west side of the "Big Reserve"—177,000 acres in all—in the present counties of Cass, Howard and Clinton, and this tract was turned over to the State of Indiana to aid in the construction of the canal. As the Indians saw their reservation thus passing to the ownership of the white man many of them became dissatisfied and proposed to sell the remaining portion of their lands in Indiana and remove to a new reservation beyond the Mississippi. The result of this condition of affairs was the treaty of 1838.

Abel C. Pepper was appointed commissioner on the part of the United States to hold a council with the Indians and ascertain their views with regard to the disposal of their lands. The council met at the "Forks of the Wabash," a short distance south of the city of Huntington, at the place known as the "Treaty Ground," where on November 6, 1838, a treaty was concluded. As this treaty was the one by which Miami county was fully opened to settlement by white people, the full text is here given:

"Article 1. The Miami tribe of Indians hereby cede to the United States all that tract of land lying south of the Wabash river and included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at a point on said river where the western boundary line of the Miami reserve intersects the same, near the mouth of Pipe creek; thence south two miles; thence west one mile; thence south along said boundary line three miles; thence east to the Mississinewa river; thence up said river, with the meanders thereof, to the eastern boundary line of the said Miami



reserve; thence north along said eastern boundary line to the Wabash river; thence down said last named river, with the meanders thereof, to the place of beginning.

"The said Miami tribe of Indians do also hereby cede to the United States the three following reservations of land, made for the use of the Miami nation of Indians by the second article of a treaty made and concluded at St. Mary's, in the State of Ohio, on the 6th day of October, 1818, to wit:

"The reservation on the Wabash river, below the forks thereof.

"The residue of the reservation opposite the mouth of the river Abouette.

"The reservation at the mouth of a creek called Flat Rock, where the road to the White river crosses the same.

"Also one other reservation made for the use of the said tribe at Seek's village, on Eel river, by the second article of a treaty made and concluded on the 23d of October, 1826.

"Article 2. From the cession aforesaid, the Miami tribe reserve for the band of Me-to-sin-in, the following tract of land, to wit: Beginning on the eastern boundary line of the Big Reserve, where the Mississinewa river crosses the same; thence down said river with the meanders thereof to the mouth of the creek called Forked Branch; thence north two miles; thence in a direct line to a point on the eastern boundary line two miles north of the place of beginning; thence south to the place of beginning, supposed to contain ten square miles.

"Article 3. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to pay the Miami tribe of Indians \$335,680—\$60,000 of which to be paid immediately after the ratification of this treaty and the appropriation to carry its provisions into effect; and the residue of said sum, after the payment of claims hereinafter stipulated to be paid, in ten yearly installments of \$12,568 per year.

"Article 4. It is further stipulated that the sum of \$6,800 be paid John B. Richardville; and the sum of \$2,612 be paid Francis Godfroy; which sums are their respective claims against said tribe prior to October 23, 1834, excluded from investigation by the late commissioners of the United States, by reason of their being Indians of said tribe.

"Article 5. The said Miami tribe of Indians being anxious to pay all their just debts, at their request it is stipulated that immediately after the ratification of this treaty, the United States shall appoint a commissioner or commissioners, who shall be authorized to investigate all claims against said tribe which have accrued since the 23d day of October, 1834, without regard to distinction of blood in the claimants; and to pay such debts

as, having accrued since the said period, shall be proved to his or their satisfaction to be legal and just.

"Article 6. It is further stipulated that the sum of \$150,000 out of the amount agreed to be paid said tribe in the third article of this treaty, shall be set apart for the payment of claims under the provisions of the fourth and fifth articles of this treaty, as well as for the balance ascertained to be due from said tribe by the investigations under the provisions of the treaty of 1834; and should there be an unexpended balance in the hands of the commissioner or commissioners after the payment of said claims, the same shall be paid over to the tribe at the payment of their next subsequent annuity; but should the said sum set apart for the purpose aforesaid, be found insufficient to pay the same, then the ascertained balance due on said claims shall be paid in three equal installments from the annuities of said tribe.

"And the said Miami tribe of Indians, through this public instrument, proclaim to all concerned that no debt or debts that any Indian or Indians of said tribe may contract with any person or persons, shall operate as a lien on the annuity or annuities, nor on the land of said tribe, for legal enforcement; nor shall any person or persons other than the members of said Miami tribe, who may by sufferance live on the land of, or intermarry in, said tribe, have any right to the land or any interest in the annuities of said tribe, until such person or persons shall have been by general council adopted into their tribe.

"Article 7. And it is further stipulated, that the United States will cause the buildings and improvements on the land hereby ceded, to be appraised, and have buildings and improvements of a corresponding value made at such place as the chiefs of said tribe may designate; and the Indians of said tribe are to remain in the peaceable occupation of their present improvements until the United States shall make the said corresponding improvements.

"Article 8. It is further stipulated that the United States patent to Beaver for five sections of land, and to Chapine for one section of land, reserved to them respectively in the second article of the treaty made A. D. 1826, is continued between the parties to the present treaty.

"Article 9. The United States agree to cause the boundary lines of the land of said tribe in the State of Indiana, to be surveyed and marked within the period of one year after the ratification of this treaty.

"Article 10. The United States stipulate to possess the Miami tribe of Indians of, and guaranty to them forever, a country west of the Mississippi river, to remove to and settle on, whenever the said tribe may be disposed to emigrate from their present country, and that guaranty

is hereby pledged; and the said country shall be sufficient in extent, and suited to their wants and conditions, and be in a region contiguous to that in the occupation of the tribes which emigrated from the States of Ohio and Indiana. And when the said tribe shall have emigrated, the United States shall protect the said tribe and the people thereof, in their rights and possessions, against the injuries, encroachments and oppressions of any person or persons, tribe or tribes whatsoever.

“Article 11. It is further stipulated, that the United States will defray the expenses of a deputation of six chiefs or head men, to explore the country to be assigned to said tribe west of the Mississippi river. Said deputation to be selected by said tribe in general council.

“Article 12. The United States agree by patent to each of the Miami Indians named in the schedule hereunto annexed, the tracts of land therein respectively designated. And the said tribe in general council request, that the patents for the grants in said schedule contained, shall be transmitted to the principal chief of said tribe, to be by him distributed to the respective grantees.

“Article 13. And it is further stipulated, that should this treaty not be ratified at the next session of the Congress of the United States, then it shall be null and void to all intents and purposes between the parties.

“Article 14. And whereas, John B. Richardville, the principal chief of said tribe, is very old and infirm, and not well able to endure the fatigue of a long journey, it is agreed that the United States will pay to him and his family the proportion of the annuity of said tribe which their number shall indicate to be due to them, at Fort Wayne, whenever the said tribe shall emigrate to the country to be assigned them west, as a future residence.

“Article 15. It is further stipulated, that as long as the Congress of the United States shall in its discretion make an appropriation under the sixth article of the treaty made between the United States and said tribe in the year 1826, for the support of the infirm and the education of the youth of said tribe, one-half of the amount so appropriated shall be paid to the chiefs, to be by them applied to the support of the poor and infirm of said tribe, in such manner as shall be most beneficial.

“Article 16. This treaty, after the same shall be ratified by the President and Senate of the United States, shall be binding on the contracting parties.

“In testimony whereof, the said Abel C. Pepper, commissioner as aforesaid, and the chiefs, head men and warriors of the Miami tribe of

Indians, have hereunto set their hands, at the forks of the Wabash, the 6th day of November, 1838.

“(Signed) Abel C. Pepper, Commissioner.

“J. B. Richardville,  
“Minjeniekeaw,  
“Paw-lawn-zo-aw (Godfroy),  
“No-we-lang-gang-gaw (Big Leg),  
“O-zan-de-ah (Poplar Tree),  
“Wa-pa-pin-shaw (Black Raccoon),  
“Nae-kaw-guang-gaw,  
“Kah-tah-maung-guaw,  
“Kah-wah-zay,  
“To-pe-yaw (Francis La Fountaine),  
“Pe-waw-pe-yaw,  
“Me-shing-go-me-jaw,  
“Nae-kon-zaw,  
“Waw-pe-maung-quah (White Loon),  
“Ching-guaw-ke-aw,  
“Aw-koo-te-aw,  
“Kil-so-aw,  
“Taw-we-ke-se-aw,  
“Mae-quaw-ko-nang,  
“Maw-yauc-qne-yaw (Son of Richardville),

“Signed in the presence of John T. Douglass, sub-agent; Allen Hamilton, secretary to the commissioner; Daniel D. Pratt, assistant secretary to the commissioner; J. B. Duret, H. Lasalle, and William Hurlbert, Indian agent.”

#### SCHEDULE OF GRANTS

Attached to the treaty was the following list, or schedule, of grants referred to in Article 12, showing the quantity of land patented to each grantee by the United States:

“To John B. Richardville, principal chief:

“Two sections of land, to include and command the principal falls of Pipe creek.

“Three sections of land, commencing at the mouth of the Salamonie river; thence running three miles down the Wabash river and one mile up the Salamonie river.

“Two sections of land, commencing at the mouth of the Mississinewa river; thence down the Wabash river two miles and up the Mississinewa river one mile.

“One and one-half sections of land on the Wabash river at the mouth of Flat Rock (creek), to include his mills and the privileges thereof.

“One section of land on the Wabash river, opposite the town of Wabash.

“All of which said tracts of land are to be surveyed as directed by the said grantee.

“To Francis Godfroy, a chief, one section of land opposite the town of Peru and on the Wabash.

“One section of land on Little Pipe creek, to include his mill and the privileges thereof.

“Four sections of land where he now lives.

“All of which said tracts of land are to be surveyed as directed by the said grantee.

“To Po-quah Godfroy, one section of land, to run one mile on the Wabash river, and to include the improvements where he now lives.

“To Catherine Godfroy, daughter of Francis Godfroy, and her children, one section of land to run one mile on the Wabash river, and to include the improvements where she now lives.

“To Kah-tah-mong-quah, son of Susan Richardville, one-half section of land on the Wabash river below and adjoining the three sections granted to John B. Richardville.

“To Mong-go-sah, son of La Blonde, one-half section of land on the Wabash river below and adjoining the half section granted to Kah-tah-mong-quah.

“To Peter Gouin, one section of land on the Sixth Mile Reserve, commencing where the northern line of said reserve intersects the Wabash river; thence down said river one mile and back for quantity.

“To Mais-shil-gouin-mi-zah, one section of land, to include the Deer Lick, alias La Saline, on the creek that enters the Wabash river nearly opposite the town of Wabash.

“To O-zah-shin-quah, and the wife of Brouillette, daughters of the ‘Deaf Man,’ as tenants in common, one section of land on the Mississinewa river, to include the improvements where they now live.

“To O-san-di-ah, one section of land where he now lives on the Mississinewa river, to include his improvements.

“To Wah-pi-pin-cha, one section of land on the Mississinewa river, directly opposite the section granted to O-san-di-ah.

“To Mais-zi-quah, one section of land on the Wabash river, commencing at the lower part of the improvement of ‘Old Sally,’ thence up said river one mile and back for quantity.

“To Tah-ko-nong, one section of land where he now lives on the Mississinewa river.



“To Cha-pine, one section of land where he now lives on the Ten Mile Reserve.

“To White Loon, one section of land at the crossing of Longlois creek, on the Ten Mile Reserve, to run up said creek.

“To Francis Godfroy, one section of land, to be located where he shall direct.

“To Neh-wah-ling-quah, one section of land where he now lives on the Ten Mile Reserve.

“To La Fountain, one section of land south of and adjoining the section where he now lives, on the Ten Mile Reserve.

“To Seek, one section of land south of the section of land granted to Wa-pa-se-pah by the treaty of 1834, on the Ten Mile Reserve.

“To Black Loon, one section of land on the Six Mile Reserve, commencing at a line which will divide his field on the Wabash river, thence up the river one mile and back for quantity.

“To Duck, one section of land on the Wabash river below and adjoining the section granted to Black Loon, and one mile down said river and back for quantity.

“To Me-cha-ne-qua, a chief, alias Gros-mis, one section of land where he now lives.

“One section to include his field on the Salamonie river.

“One and one-half sections, commencing on the Wabash river where the road crosses the same from John B. Richardville, Jr.’s; thence down the said river to the high bank on Mill creek; thence back so as to include a part of the prairie, to be surveyed as directed by said chief.

“To Tow-wah-keo-shee, wife of old Pish-a-wa, one section of land on the Wabash river below and adjoining the half section granted to Mong-go-sah.

“To Ko-was-see, one section of land, now Seek’s reserve, to include his orchard and improvements.

“To Black Loon, one section of land on the Six Mile Reserve, and on the Salamonie river, to include his improvements.

“To the wife of Benjamin Ah-mac-kon-zee-quah, one section of land where she now lives, near the prairie, and to include her improvements, she being commonly known as Pichoux’s sister.

“To Pe-she-wah, one section of land above and adjoining the section and a half granted to John B. Richardville on Flat Rock creek, and to run one mile on the Wabash river.

“To White Raecoon, one section of land on the Ten Mile Reserve, where he may wish to locate the same.

“To La Blonde, the chief’s daughter, one section of land on the



Wabash river below and adjoining the section of land granted to Francis Godfroy, to be surveyed as she may direct.

"To Ni-con-zah, one section of land on the Mississinewa river, a little above the section of land granted to the Deaf Man's daughters, and on the opposite side of the river, to include the pine or evergreen tree, and to be surveyed as he may direct.

"To John B. Richardville, one section of land, to include the Osage village on the Mississinewa river, as well as the burying ground of his family, to be surveyed as he may direct.

"To Kee-ki-lash-e-we-ah, alias Godfroy, one-half section of land back of the section granted to the principal chief, opposite the town of Wabash, to include the creek.

"One-half section of land commencing at the lower corner of the section granted to Mais-zi-quah, thence half a mile down the Wabash river.

"To Al-lo-lah, one section of land above and adjoining the section granted to Mais-shil-gouin-mi-zah, and on the same creek.

"To John B. Richardville, Jr., one section of land on Pipe creek, above and adjoining the two sections of land granted to the principal chief, to be surveyed as he may direct.

"To John B. Richardville, one section of land wherever he may choose to have the same located.

"It is understood that all the foregoing grants are to be located and surveyed so as to correspond with the public surveys as near as may be to include the points designated in each grant respectively."

The last treaty with the Miami Indians was held at the Forks of the Wabash on November 28, 1840, when Samuel Milroy and Allen Hamilton, commissioners on the part of the United States, met the chiefs and head men of the tribe and concluded a treaty by which the Miamis ceded all their lands south of the Wabash river, "not heretofore ceded and known as the residue of the Big Reserve," and began their preparations for removing to a new reservation west of the Mississippi. By the terms of this treaty the sum of \$25,000 was directed to be paid to John B. Richardville and \$15,000 to the acting executor of Francis Godfroy, "being amounts of their respective claims against the tribe." At the request of old Metosinia, who had lived at one place for eighty years, a reservation of fourteen sections of land on the Mississinewa river was set apart for him and his band. He died soon after the treaty was concluded and the tract was held in trust for his son Meshingomesia until it was partitioned among the members of the band by the act of Congress, approved June 1, 1872. A few specific reservations south of the river were exempted from the provisions of the treaty, and here some of the

Miamis continued to reside after the majority of the tribe removed to Kansas. Some of their descendants still live in Miami and adjoining counties. A majority of those living in Miami, Grant, Wabash and Huntington counties have become tillers of the soil, who have abandoned all their tribal customs and adopted the methods of the white people. The members of the younger generation are intermarrying with the whites and it is only a question of time when this once powerful tribe of Indians will be known only to history.

After the removal of the tribe to the new reservation in Kansas, the white man came into full possession of the fertile Wabash valley. In the century that has elapsed since Colonel Campbell fought the battle of the Mississinewa, which was the first of a chain of events that broke the power of the Miamis, great changes have come to this beautiful valley. The scream of the factory whistle is heard instead of the howl of the wolf or the war-whoop of the savage; the smoke of the council fire has been displaced by that which rolls from the chimneys of great industrial establishments; the school house has taken the place of the tepee; the trail through the forest has been broadened into an improved highway, over which civilized man skims along in his automobile at the rate of thirty or forty miles an hour; along these highways are stretched telegraph and telephone lines that bear testimony to a century's progress, and coaches, almost palatial in their appointments, propelled by steam or electricity, traverse the land where once the red man roamed in all his freedom and pride.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE STORY OF FRANCES SLOCUM

HER CAPTURE BY INDIANS IN HER CHILDHOOD—THE LONG SEARCH FOR THE LOST SISTER—HER LIFE AMONG THE INDIANS—DISCOVERED IN HER OLD AGE BY COLONEL EWING—CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN COLONEL EWING AND HER FAMILY—VISITED BY TWO BROTHERS AND A SISTER—REFUSES TO RETURN TO CIVILIZATION—HER DEATH—THE SLOCUM MONUMENT.

Closely interwoven with the history of Miami county is the story of a long captivity among the Indians that reads like a romance and verifies the truth of the old adage that "Truth is stranger than fiction." In the summer of 1777 Jonathan Slocum, with his wife and nine children, and accompanied by his father-in-law, Isaac Tripp, removed from Rhode Island to Pennsylvania and settled in the beautiful Wyoming valley, not far from Wilkes-Barre. The members of the family were Quakers, who treated the Indians with great kindness, and in the great massacre of July 3, 1778, they were not molested. It happened, however, that Giles Slocum, Jonathan's eldest son, fought against the Indians on that occasion, and when this became known to the savages they resolved to be avenged.

On November 2, 1778, three Delaware Indians stealthily approached the Slocum dwelling, which stood in the edge of a piece of timber. Some time before this Nathan Kingsley, a neighbor, had been captured by the Indians and his wife and two sons were staying with the Slocums. The men were away from home, but the two Kingsley boys were engaged in sharpening a knife on a grindstone which stood near the door. The elder boy, a lad some fourteen years of age, wore a soldier's coat, which it is supposed angered the Indians, as one of them quickly leveled his gun and shot the boy dead. Alarmed by the report of the gun, Mrs. Slocum rushed to the door and saw the Indian scalping the Kingsley boy with the knife he had been grinding. With some of her children she fled to the woods, while her daughter, Mary, about ten years old, carried Joseph, the youngest of the family. Little Frances, five years of age, and a lame brother, Ebenezer, concealed themselves under the stairway.

After the Indians had ransacked the house and were about to depart, one of them chanced to notice the little girl's feet protruding from beneath the stairway. She and her brother were dragged from their hiding place, and with the two children and the surviving Kingsley boy the Indians started for the woods, hoping to make their escape before an alarm could reach the Wilkes-Barre fort, which was but a short distance away.

When Mrs. Slocum saw the Indians carrying away her children, the mother love triumphed over fear and she came forth from her place of concealment in the underbrush to plead for her little ones. The savages seemed to enjoy her distress and showed no intention of releasing either of the children until the frantic mother pointed to the boy's feet and exclaimed: "See, the child is lame; he can do thee no good!" The Indian let go of Ebenezer, but seized little Frances, threw her over his shoulder and, with his two companions, hurried toward the timber. The last sight the grief-stricken mother ever had of her daughter was the tear-stained face looking back over the shoulder of her captor, one hand brushing away the auburn curls from her eyes and the other outstretched toward her mother, the childish voice calling "mamma! mamma!" until its echoes were lost in the forest.

The Indians went but a short distance, when they hid in a cave, where they could hear the soldiers from the fort as they rode by in pursuit. That night they left the cave and made their way through the forest to an Indian encampment. Owing to the unsettled conditions upon the frontier, immediate pursuit was out of the question, and it is not surprising that no efforts were made to recover the little captive.

On December 16, 1778, Jonathan Slocum and his father-in-law were fired upon and killed by Indians while feeding cattle within sight of the fort. William Slocum, a youth about seventeen years old, was wounded, but managed to make his escape. Mrs. Slocum's anxiety for her little daughter was greater than her grief over the death of her husband and her father, but it was not until the close of the Revolutionary war that any systematic search was begun for the missing child. In 1784 two brothers of Frances went to Niagara and made inquiry for their sister, offering a reward of one hundred guineas for information that would lead to her recovery. They thought this sum would tempt some Indian who knew of her whereabouts to tell where she could be found, but they were compelled to return home without any tidings of their lost sister.

In 1788 the two brothers again made an effort to learn something of the fate of Frances. They made an extended trip into the interior of Ohio, where they secured the sympathy and coöperation of Indian agents and traders and spent several months in visiting Indian villages in the

hope of finding some one who could tell them what had become of their little sister. They offered a reward of \$500 for any information, but in the end were forced to return home without having obtained the slightest clue.

Still the mother, rapidly aging under the grief caused by the loss of her husband, father and daughter, would not relinquish the thought that her child was still alive. In 1789, when a large number of Indians assembled at Tioga Point, (now Athens, Pennsylvania,) in response to the demand of the government to bring their captives there for identification, Mrs. Slocum made a journey to the place, hoping that her missing daughter would be among the prisoners. For several weeks she remained there, earnestly gazing into the face of every girl sixteen years of age, but found no one that she could recognize as her missing child. She returned home in deep sorrow over the failure of her mission, but could not be persuaded that her daughter was dead.

In the early part of 1791 Colonel Proctor was sent by the secretary of war to the Indian tribes living along the shores of Lake Erie, and the Miamis of the Wabash, for the purpose of making peace treaties and establishing friendly relations between them and the whites. Proctor's journal for March 28, 1791, says: "We proceeded to Painted Post, or Cohocton, in the Indian language; dined and refreshed our horses, it being the last house we should meet with ere we should reach the Genesee river. . . . Here I was joined by a Mr. George Slocum, who followed us from Wyoming, to place himself under our protection and assistance, until we should reach the Cornplanter's settlement, on the headwaters of the Allegheny, to the redeeming of his sister from an unpleasing captivity of twelve years, to which end he begged our intermediate interposition."

Frances Slocum had no brother George and the records show that it was Giles Slocum who joined Proctor at Painted Post. Evidently this brother did not prosecute his investigations very long, as Proctor's journal for April 22, 1791, contains the entry: "To cash paid Francis Slocum, a white prisoner, 7s. 6d." Although the name Frances is not correctly spelled by Colonel Proctor, it is believed that the "white prisoner" was the missing girl, and had her brother remained with the expedition until that time he would have no doubt found his sister. It seems strange that Proctor, after having so lately been in communication with her brother, did not make some attempt to restore the girl to her family. Meginnis, in his "Biography of Frances Slocum," pertinently asks the question, "Was it indifference or stupidity that caused Colonel Proctor to treat her case so lightly?" and adds, "For he must have known who she was when he named her, after paying her a small sum of money."

One of the brothers attended the treaty council at Buffalo, New York,



in 1793, but could learn nothing of his sister. Four years later Isaac Slocum and three of his brothers, in response to their mother's entreaties, undertook a more exhaustive search, penetrating the western wilds as far as Detroit and visiting several Indian villages in Canada. Isaac Slocum offered five Indian traders a reward of \$300 if they would find his sister and bring her to Detroit, but all in vain. The next year the brothers again made a trip to the northwest, but with no better success.

Mrs. Slocum died on May 6, 1807, aged seventy-one years, but almost with her last breath she asserted the belief that Frances was still living and enjoined her children to continue the quest for their lost sister. Nearly twenty years later there came a report that an Indian called *Between-the-Logs* had been converted at the Wyandot mission, where Sandusky, Ohio, now stands, and that he had a white woman for a wife. Again hope came to the Slocums. This might be Frances. James Slocum, accompanied by a nephew, made the journey to the mission in 1826, but it was only to encounter another disappointment.

\* In the meantime how fared it with the little captive? \* Frances was treated with the utmost kindness by the Indians. Her red hair made her almost an object of veneration among them. When she was first taken from her home the three braves took turns in carrying her, and when they stopped at the first Indian encampment she was fully protected by her captors from abuse. Meginnis says this stopping place was undoubtedly Tioga Point, at the mouth of the Chemung river, where Athens is now situated, and continues:

"Here the little captive was probably kept for some time; and it was here, perhaps, that she was first decked out in gaudy Indian costume, as a means of distracting her thoughts as soon as possible from her home and those she had left behind. Soon after this she was turned over to Tuck Horse and his wife, and adopted as his daughter to supply the place of one of similar age who had died. It is much regretted that there is nothing on record to show who this Indian was who bore such a peculiar name. We are informed that he was a Delaware, but it is not likely that he was an Indian of much distinction, or we would have heard more about him."

It seems that she did not remain long as a member of this family, as in telling her own story she says: "Early one morning this Tuck Horse came and took me, and dressed my hair in the Indian way, and then painted my face and skin. He then dressed me in beautiful wampum beads, and made me look, as I thought, very fine. I was much pleased with the beautiful wampum. We then lived on a hill, and I remember he took me by the hand and led me down to the river side to a house where lived an old man and woman. They had once several children, but now



they were all gone—either killed in battle, or having died very young. When the Indians thus lose their children they often adopt some child as their own, and treat it in all respects like their own. This is the reason why they so often carry away the children of the white people. I was brought to these old people to have them adopt me if they would. They seemed unwilling at first, but after Tuck Horse had talked to them awhile, they agreed to it, and this was my home. They gave me the name of We-let-a-wash, which was the name of their youngest child, whom they had lately buried."

The Indians always treated her kindly. While the Miamis and Delawares were living together Frances was married to a Delaware brave, but he mistreated her and finally left her, going with a portion of his tribe to the new reservation west of the Mississippi river. Subsequently she became the wife of She-po-con-ah, a Miami chief, commonly called the Deaf Man, and by this marriage she became the mother of two sons and two daughters. The two sons died in childhood, but the daughters both grew to maturity and married, Ke-ke-nok-esh-wa (Cut Finger) becoming the wife of Rev. Jean Baptiste Bronillette, and O-zah-shin-quah (Yellow Leaf) the wife of Rev. Peter Bundy.

Upon her marriage to She-po-con-ah, Frances became a Miami and took the name of Ma-con-a-quah, which means "a young female bear," or a "female lion," and was probably adopted on account of her great strength and activity at that period. She could handle the lariat with great skill and thought nothing of lassoing a pony and bringing him under subjection, and could run as fast as most of the men of her tribe.

Late in the year 1834, or early in the year 1835, Colonel George W. Ewing, an Indian trader, of Logansport, who had a large trade with the Miamis, stopped for the night at the Deaf Man's village, situated on the Mississinewa river a few miles above its mouth. He was given the hospitality of an Indian home, the mistress of which was a respectable Indian woman, and during the evening he noticed that her children and grandchildren treated her with great respect and obedience. Tired out with his day's travel, Ewing retired soon after eating his supper to a bed of skins and blankets that had been prepared for him in one corner of the cabin. But he did not go to sleep. All the members of the family soon after disappeared, except the old woman, who occupied herself for a time in attending to some ordinary household duties. As she moved about the cabin the trader watched her, noticing something peculiarly striking in her appearance, especially her hair, until he began to suspect that this was a white woman. His suspicion was soon afterward confirmed, when one of her arms was accidentally bared and he saw that the skin above the elbow was white. He then began a conversation with her in the Miami

tongue—for she could speak but little English—and on gaining her confidence to some extent asked her pointedly if she was not a white woman.

The question apparently startled her and at first she gave an evasive answer. But Colonel Ewing made her understand that he was her friend and she finally told him her story, or what she could remember of her early life. She said she had been carried away from near some town on the Susquehanna river when she was a little girl, that she thought her father's name was Slocum and that he was a Quaker.

Upon arriving at his home the next day Colonel Ewing told his mother what he had learned. She advised him to write to the woman's friends in Pennsylvania. This was almost an impossible task, as Frances could not remember where they lived, further than it was near some town on the Susquehanna river, and nearly three score years had elapsed since she had been carried away from her home. He finally remembered that Lancaster was an old town, near the Susquehanna, and decided to write to the postmaster there, hoping that through this medium the relatives of the "Lost Sister of Wyoming" might learn of her existence. Following is Colonel Ewing's letter:

"Logansport, Ind., Jan. 20, 1835.

"Dear Sir: In the hope that some good may result from it, I have taken this means of giving to your fellow-citizens—say the descendants of the early settlers of the Susquehanna—the following information; and if there be any now living whose name is Slocum, to them, I hope, the following may be communicated through the public prints of your place:

"There is now living near this place, an aged white woman, who a few days ago told me, while I lodged in the camp one night, that she was taken away from her father's house, on or near the Susquehanna, when she was very young—say from five to eight years old, as she thinks—by the Delaware Indians, who were then hostile toward the whites. She says her father's name was Slocum, that he was a Quaker, rather small in stature, and wore a large brimmed hat; was of sandy hair and light complexioned and much freckled; that he lived about half a mile from a town where there was a fort; that they lived in a wooden house of two stories high, and had a spring near the house. She says three Delawares came to the house in the daytime, when all were absent but herself, and perhaps two other children; her father and brothers were absent working in the field. The Indians carried her off, and she was adopted into a family of Delawares, who raised her and treated her as their own child. They died about forty years ago, somewhere in Ohio. She was then married to a Miami, by whom she had four children; two of them are now living—they are both daughters—and she lives with them. Her husband is dead; she is old and feeble, and thinks she will not live long.

"These considerations induced her to give the present history of herself, which she would never do before, fearing that her kindred would come and force her away. She has lived long and happy as an Indian, and, but for her color, would not be suspected of being anything else than such. She is very respectable and wealthy, sober and honest. Her name is without reproach. She says her father had a large family, say eight children in all—six older than herself, one younger, as well as she can recollect—and she doubts not there are yet living many of their descendants, but seems to think that all her brothers and sisters must be dead, as she is very old herself, not far from the age of eighty. She thinks she was taken prisoner before the last two wars, which must mean the Revolutionary war, as Wayne's war and the late war have been since that one. She has entirely lost her mother tongue, and speaks only as an Indian, which I also understand, and she gave me a full history of herself.

"Her own Christian name she has forgotten, but says her father's name was Slocum, and he was a Quaker. She also recollects that it was upon the Susquehanna river that they lived, but does not recollect the name of the town near which they lived. I have thought that from this letter you might cause something to be inserted in the newspapers of your country that might possibly catch the eye of some of the descendants of the Slocum family, who have knowledge of a girl having been carried off by the Indians some seventy years ago. This they might know from family tradition. If so, and they will come here, I will carry them where they may see the object of my letter alive and happy, though old and far advanced in life.

"I can form no idea whereabouts upon the Susquehanna river this family could have lived at that early period, namely, about the time of the Revolutionary war, but perhaps you can ascertain more about it. If so, I hope you will interest yourself, and, if possible, let her brothers and sisters, if any be alive—if not, their children—know where they may once more see a relative whose fate has been wrapped in mystery for seventy years, and for whom her bereaved and afflicted parents doubtless shed many a bitter tear. They have long since found their graves, though their lost child they never found. I have been much affected with the disclosure, and hope the surviving friends may obtain, through your goodness, the information I desire for them. If I can be of any service to them, they may command me. In the meantime, I hope you will excuse me for the freedom I have taken with you, a total stranger, and believe me to be, sir, with much respect,

"Your obedient servant,

"GEORGE W. EWING."

Colonel Ewing was somewhat mistaken as to the age of Frances and the time she had been in captivity. At the time his letter was written she was about sixty-two years old and had dwelt among the Indians for approximately fifty-seven years. When the letter was received by Mrs. Mary Dickson, then postmistress at Lancaster and also the owner of a newspaper called the *Lancaster Intelligencer*, instead of publishing it she cast it aside and for about two years it lay among a lot of old papers that were considered of no value. In March, 1837, John W. Forney became one of the editors and publishers of the paper and soon afterward the letter was handed to him by one who had accidentally found it a short time before. Mr. Forney published the letter in the *Intelligencer*, in a "special temperance edition," copies of which were sent to every clergyman in Pennsylvania. Rev. Samuel Bowman, an Episcopal minister, who had lived at one time in Wilkes-Barre, and who knew the story of Frances Slocum, mailed one of the papers to Joseph Slocum, at Wilkes-Barre. Under date of August 8, 1837, Jonathan J. Slocum, a son of Joseph, wrote to Colonel Ewing as follows:

"Geo. W. Ewing, Esq.,

"Dear Sir: At the suggestion of my father and other relations, I have taken the liberty to write to you, although an entire stranger.

"We have received, but a few days since, a letter written by you to a gentleman in Lancaster, of this state, upon a subject of deep and intense interest to our family. How the matter should have lain so long wrapped in obscurity we cannot conceive. An aunt of mine—sister of my father—was taken away when five years old, by the Indians, and since then we have only had vague and indistinct rumors upon the subject. Your letter we deem to have entirely revealed the whole matter, and set everything at rest. The description is so perfect, and the incidents (with the exception of her age) so correct, that we feel confident.

"Steps will be taken immediately to investigate the matter, and we will endeavor to do all in our power to restore a lost relative who has been sixty years in Indian bondage.

"Your friend and obedient servant,

"JNO. J. SLOCUM."

Colonel Ewing had not forgotten the letter written by him in January, 1835, and no doubt had often wondered as to its fate. Upon the receipt of Mr. Slocum's letter he at once sent the following reply:

"Logansport, Ind., August 26, 1837.

"Jno. J. Slocum, Esq., Wilkes-Barre,

"Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, and in answer can add, that the female I spoke of



in January, 1835, is still alive; nor can I for a moment doubt but that she is the identical relative that has been so long lost to your family.

"I feel much gratified to think that I have been thus instrumental in disclosing to yourself and friends such facts in relation to her as will enable you to visit her and satisfy yourselves more fully. She recovered from the temporary illness by which she was afflicted about the time I spent the night with her in January, 1835, and which was, no doubt, the cause that induced her to speak so freely of her early captivity.

"Although she is now, by long habit, an Indian, and her manners and customs precisely theirs, yet she will doubtless be happy to see any of you, and I myself will take great pleasure in accompanying you to the house. Should you come out for that purpose, I advise you to repair directly to this place: and should it so happen that I should be absent at the time, you will find others who can take you to her. Bring with you this letter; show it to James T. Miller, of Peru, Ind., a small town not far from this place. He knows her well. He is a young man whom we have raised. He speaks the Miami tongue and will accompany you if I should not be at home. Inquire for the old white woman, mother-in-law to Brouillette, living on the Mississinewa river, about ten miles above its mouth. There you will find the long lost sister of your father, and, as before stated, you will not have to blush on her account. She is highly respectable, and her name as an Indian is without reproach. Her daughter, too, and her son-in-law, Brouillette, who is also a half-blood, being part French, are both very respectable and interesting people—none in the nation are more so. As Indians they live well, and will be pleased to see you. Should you visit here this fall, I may be absent, as I purpose starting for New York in a few days, and shall not be back till some time in October. But this need not stop you; for, although I should be gratified to see you, yet it will be sufficient to learn that I have furthered your wishes in this truly interesting manner.

"The very kind manner in which you have been pleased to speak of me shall be fully appreciated.

"There are perhaps men who could have heard her story unmoved; but for me, I could not; and when I reflected that there was, perhaps, still lingering on this side of the grave some brother or sister of that ill-fated woman, to whom such information would be deeply interesting, I resolved on the course which I adopted, and entertained the fond hope that my letter, if ever it should go before the public, would attract the attention of some one interested. In this it seems, at last, I have not been disappointed, although I have long since supposed it had failed to effect the object for which I wrote it. Like you, I regret that it should have been delayed so long, nor can I conceive how any one should neglect to publish such a letter.

“As to the age of this female, I think she herself is mistaken, and that she is not so old as she imagines herself to be. Indeed, I entertain no doubt but that she is the same person that your family have mourned after for more than half a century past.

“Your obedient humble servant,

“GEORGE W. EWING.”

In due time Colonel Ewing's letter reached the waiting members of the family at Wilkes-Barre. Arrangements were at once commenced for Joseph Slocum to go to the home of his sister, Mrs. Mary Towne, in central Ohio, and with her proceed to Peru, Indiana, while his brother Isaac, who lived near Sandusky, was to join them there as soon as possible. As the distance from Sandusky to the Miami village was much shorter than that which Joseph and Mrs. Towne had to travel, he arrived several days in advance of his brother and sister. His anxiety to meet the sister, who had so long been mourned as lost, was so great that he could not wait for the arrival of his brother and sister. Accompanied by James T. Miller as interpreter, he repaired to the house of Frances, where he was received with that stolid indifference peculiar to the Indian. She manifested neither pleasure nor surprise at his coming and seemed rather reluctant to tell anything of herself to a stranger. Before she was captured in her childhood, while she and one of her brothers were playing in the blacksmith shop one day, her brother struck the fore finger of her left hand with a hammer and inflicted such an injury that the nail was completely destroyed. As Isaac conversed with the old woman he kept watching her hands. At last, seeing the marked finger, he took hold of her hand and asked how it came to be in that condition.

“My brother struck it with a hammer in the shop, a long time ago, before I was carried away.” came the answer, but without any show of emotion.

Isaac Slocum was now convinced that this was his sister. Sadly he returned to Peru to await the coming of Joseph and Mrs. Towne. They arrived a few days later and the three, with Mr. Miller and James B. Fulwiler, went to the house of the old woman whose long life among the Indians had made her an alien to her own race. Mr. Fulwiler afterward said that Frances was “as cold as an iceberg,” and that her reception of her relatives so affected him that he was compelled to leave the room. The injured finger was again examined and with much persuasion she was induced to tell them something of her life. Her story corresponded in all the essentials to that she had told Colonel Ewing, nearly three years before. She had forgotten her Christian name and when asked if she would remember it if she should hear it she answered, “It is a long time; I do not know.”



"Was it Frances?" asked one of the party. For the first time during the interview something like emotion seemed to move her hitherto expressionless features, and after a few brief moments a faint smile illumined her face as she exclaimed, "Yes, Franca, Franca!"

All doubts were now removed. This indeed was the little auburn haired sister that had been taken from her home in the Wyoming valley sixty-four years before. The company then proposed to Frances that she, with her son-in-law and daughters, accompany them to Peru, but she declined to give an answer until she could consult Chief Godfroy. The chief advised her to accept the invitation and she promised to visit them the next Sunday and dine with them at the hotel. When they arrived and were conducted into the hotel, before any intimacy could be established, it was necessary that a formal pledge of friendship should be given and received, according to the custom of the Miami Indians. One of the daughters therefore advanced to the table and laid upon it a bundle wrapped in a clean, white cloth. Through the interpreter she then explained that it was a pledge of their confidence and friendship. Instructed by Mr. Miller, Mrs. Towne accepted the pledge in the same solemn and formal manner, and when the bundle was opened it was found to contain a hind quarter of a deer, which had no doubt been killed for the occasion. Through the medium of this ceremony confidence was established and the visitors conversed more freely than when the brothers and sister visited Frances in her home. Meginnis says: "The food cooked by civilized methods did not agree with them (the visitors) and they did not relish it. The circumstances and surroundings had a depressing effect upon Frances and she sought relief in accordance with the customs of savage life. She slipped away quietly, and a few minutes afterwards was found with her blanket pulled over her head, lying on the stoop fast asleep."

When it was proposed that Frances' story should be reduced to writing she at first objected, until the reasons for such a proceeding were explained to her by the interpreter. She then told her story, the main points of which correspond to the facts as narrated in this chapter. At the conclusion of her story, her brothers and sister urged her to return home with them, promising her a home and a share of all they possessed.

"No, I cannot," said Frances. "I have always lived with the Indians; they have always used me very kindly; I am used to them. The Great Spirit has always allowed me to live with them, and I wish to live and die with them. Your wah-puh-mone (looking-glass) may be longer than mine, but this is my home. I do not wish to live any better, or anywhere else, and I think the Great Spirit has permitted me to live so long because I have always lived with the Indians. I should have died sooner if I had left them. My husband and my boys are buried here and I cannot leave

them. On his dying day my husband charged me not to leave the Indians. I have a house and large lands, two daughters, a son-in-law, three grandchildren and everything to make me comfortable, why should I go and be like a fish out of water?"

In this determination she was supported by her son-in-law and daughters, and when her relatives then asked her to go with them merely for a visit, promising to allow her to return to her children, she answered:

"I cannot, I cannot. I am an old tree. I cannot move about. I was a sapling when they took me away. It is all gone past. I am afraid I should die and never come back. I am happy here. I shall die and lie in that graveyard, and they will raise the pole at my grave with the white flag on it, and the Great Spirit will know where to find me. I should not be happy with my white relatives. I am glad enough to see them, but I cannot go, I cannot go. I have done."

It was this positive refusal of Frances to return to the home of her brothers and sisters that inspired Mrs. E. L. Schermerhorn to write the following poem, which was published under the title of "The White Rose of Miami:"

"Let me stay at my home, in the beautiful West,  
Where I played when a child—in my age let me rest;  
Where the bright prairies bloom and the wild waters play,  
In the home of my heart, dearest friends, let me stay.

"O, here let me stay, where my Chief, in the pride  
Of a brave warrior youth, wandered forth by my side;  
Where he laid at my feet the young hunter's best prey,  
Where I roamed a wild huntress—O, friends, let me stay!

"Let me stay where the prairies I've oft wandered through,  
While my moccasins brushed from the flowers the dew—  
Where my warrior would pluck the wild blossoms and say  
His White Rose was the fairest—O, here let me stay!

"O, here let me stay! where the bright plumes from the wing  
Of the bird that his arrow had pierced, he would bring;  
Where, in parting for battle, softly would say,  
'Tis to shield thee I fight'—O, with him let me stay!

"Let me stay, though the strength of my Chieftain is o'er,  
Though his warriors he leads to the battle no more;  
He loves through the woods, a wild hunter to stray,  
His heart clings to home—O, then, here let me stay!

“Let me stay where my children in childhood have played,  
Where through the green forest, they often have strayed;  
They never could bend to the white man’s cold sway,  
For their hearts are of fire—O, here let them stay!

“You tell me of leaves of the Spirit that speak;  
But the Spirit I own, in the bright stars I seek;  
In the prairie, in the forest, the water’s wild play,  
I see Him, I hear Him—O, then, let me stay!”

In the fall of 1839 Joseph Slocum, accompanied by his two daughters—Hannah and Harriet—the oldest and youngest of his seven children, again visited Frances at her home near Peru. This time the “lost sister” received her relatives with more cordiality. A colored man lived on her place as interpreter and they learned more of her history. Hannah was the wife of Ziba Bennett and kept a diary in which she recorded the principal events of the journey. The following extract from this diary gives this description of Frances Slocum at that time:

“My aunt is of small stature, not very much bent; had her hair elubbed behind in calico, tied with worsted ferret; her hair is somewhat gray; her eyes a bright chestnut, clear and sprightly for one of her age; her face is very much wrinkled and weather-beaten. She has a scar on her left cheek received at an Indian dance; her skin is not as dark as you would expect from her age and constant exposure; her teeth are remarkably good. Her dress was a blue calico short gown, a white Mackinaw blanket, somewhat soiled by constant wear; a fold of blue broadcloth lapped around her, red cloth leggins and buckskin moccasins.”

Frances Slocum died on March 9, 1847, and was buried on a beautiful knoll across the road from her house, about nine miles southeast of the city of Peru. Here her remains lay in an unmarked and neglected grave for a little more than half a century. In 1899 Hon. James F. Stutesman, of Peru, visited the “Bundy burying ground,” as the little graveyard is called, and upon seeing the neglected resting place of this remarkable woman, he decided to make an effort to have it marked by an appropriate monument. To that end he got into correspondence with members of the Slocum family scattered through Pennsylvania, New York, Ohio, Michigan and Indiana. As a result of his work a monument committee was organized with Elliott T. Slocum, of Detroit, chairman; Dr. Charles E. Slocum, of Defiance, Ohio, secretary; Mrs. Mary Slocum Murphy, of Converse, Indiana, treasurer. Other members of the committee were George Slocum Bennett, of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania; Joseph Slocum Chahoon, of Philadelphia; Eliza Slocum Rogers, also of Philadelphia;

Frank Slocum, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Frank L. Slocum, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Frank Slocum Litzenberger, of Middletown, Indiana; Levi D. Slocum, of Carbondale, Pennsylvania; Joseph W. Slocum, of Scranton, Pennsylvania; Joseph A. Kenny, of Converse, Indiana; and James F. Stutesman, of Peru, Indiana.

A fund of \$700 was raised for the purpose of erecting a monument and inclosing the burying ground with an iron fence, and the purchase of both monument and fence was made of an Ohio firm. After they had been placed in position and the cemetery cleared of some of its weeds and rubbish, the monument was dedicated on May 17, 1900, in the presence of more than 3,000 people, many of whom had come from far distant points to witness the ceremonies. Arrangements for taking care of the multitude had been made by Mr. Stutesman, the Bundys and others living in the neighborhood. Elliott T. Slocum presided and Dr. Charles E. Slocum, compiler of a history of the family, delivered the principal address. At the conclusion of his address the monument was unveiled by Misses Victoria Bundy and Mabel Ray Bundy, great-granddaughters of Frances Slocum. Short speeches were then made by George Slocum Bennett, Gabriel Godfroy, Richard DeHart, of Lafayette, Indiana; Major McFadin, of Logansport, who had seen Frances Slocum in her old age; and Hon. James F. Stutesman. Mrs. Lurena King Miller, of Washington, D. C., read an original poem on the life of Frances Slocum, which was well received.

The Slocum monument is of white bronze, eight feet and six inches in height, and standing upon a stone base four feet square. On the four sides of the monument are the following inscriptions:

"1. Frances Slocum, a child of English descent, was born in Warwick, Rhode Island, in March, 1773; was carried into captivity from her father's house at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., November 2, 1778, by Delaware Indians soon after the Wyoming massacre. Her brothers gave persistent search, but did not find her until September 2, 1837.

"2. When inclined by a published letter describing an aged white woman in the Miami Indian village here, two brothers and a sister visited this place and identified her. She lived near here thirty-two years with the Indian name—Ma-con-a-quah. She died on this ridge, March 9, 1847, and was given a Christian burial.

"3. Frances Slocum became a stranger to her mother tongue; she became a stranger to her brethren, and an alien to her mother's children through her captivity. See Psalms lxix, 8.

"This monument was erected by the Slocums and others, who deemed it a pleasure to contribute, and was unveiled by them with public ceremonies, May 17, 1900.

"4. She-po-con-ah, a Miami Indian chief, husband of Frances Sloeum—Ma-con-a-quah, died here in 1833, at an advanced age. Their adult children were:

"Ke-ke-nok-esh-wah, wife of Rev. Jean Baptiste Bronillette, died March 13, 1847, aged forty-seven years, leaving no children.

"O-zah-shin-quah, or Jane, wife of Rev. Peter Bundy, died January 25, 1877, aged sixty-two years, leaving a husband and nine children."

Volumes have been written on the subject of Frances Sloeum, but the foregoing, it is believed, touches upon every important phase of this extraordinary instance of captivity by Indians and the complete alienation of the captive from her own people. In all the history of Indian depredations and atrocities during the early days, there has not been recorded another such case as that of the "Lost Sister of Wyoming," "The White Rose of the Miami."



## CHAPTER V

### THE PERIOD OF PREPARATION

EARLY EXPLORATIONS IN THE NEW WORLD—FRENCH POSTS IN THE INTERIOR—SPANISH CLAIMS—CONFLICTING INTERESTS OF FRANCE AND ENGLAND—FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—INDIANA PART OF THE BRITISH POSSESSIONS—PONTIAC—GEORGE ROGERS CLARK'S CONQUEST OF THE NORTHWEST—INDIANA A PART OF VIRGINIA—THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—CAMPAIGNS OF HARMAR, ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE—TREATY OF GREENVILLE—INDIANA TERRITORY ORGANIZED—TREATIES OF CESSION—TECUMSEH AND THE PROPHET—BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE—WAR OF 1812—BATTLE OF THE MISSISSINAWA—BATTLE GROUND ASSOCIATION—INDIANA ADMITTED AS A STATE—LOCATION OF THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT.

Miami county was not called into existence as a separate political division until 1834, but the events leading up to its settlement and organization had their beginning more than a century and a half prior to that date. It is therefore deemed proper to notice the work of the early explorers, particularly those who visited Indiana. Not long after the discovery of the New World by Christopher Columbus, in 1492, three European nations were busy in their attempts to establish claims to territory in America. Spain first laid claim to the peninsula of Florida, whence expeditions were sent into the interior; the English based their claims upon the discoveries made by the Cabots, farther northward along the Atlantic coast; and the French claimed Canada by reason of the expeditions of Jacques Cartier in 1534-35.

Spain planted a colony in Florida in 1565; the French settled Port Royal, Nova Scotia, in 1605; the English colony at Jamestown, Virginia, was established in 1607, and Quebec was founded by the French in 1608. The French then extended their settlements up the St. Lawrence river and along the shores of Lakes Ontario and Erie. Before the middle of the seventeenth century Jesuit missionaries and fur traders had pushed their way westward into the heart of the Indian country. In 1660 a mission was established by Father Mesnard at or near Green Bay, Wisconsin, and the same year Father Claude Allouez made his first pilgrimage into the

interior. Upon his return to Quebec, two years later, he urged the authorities there to encourage the establishment of permanent missions among the Indians, each mission to be accompanied by a colony of French immigrants, but it does not appear that his recommendations were accepted, or that any well defined effort was made to colonize the country he had visited. After a short stay in Quebec, Father Allouez made a second journey into the western wilds and this time he was accompanied by Claude Dablon and James Marquette.

In 1671 Father Marquette founded the Huron mission at Point St. Ignace and the next year the region south of the mission was visited by Allouez and Dablon. In their explorations they met the chiefs and head men of the Indian tribes dwelling near the head of Lake Michigan and are supposed to have traversed that portion of Indiana lying north of the Kankakee river. These Jesuit missionaries were probably the first white men to set foot upon Indiana soil, though some writers state that Robert Cavalier, Sieur de la Salle, crossed the northern part of the state on the occasion of his first expedition to the Mississippi river in 1669. This is doubtless an error, as in the Jesuit Relations there is an apparently well authenticated account of La Salle's having descended the Ohio river in 1669-70, and in the report of his voyage down that stream mention is made of "a very large river (the Wabash) coming into it from the north."

La Salle did cross the northwest corner of the state, however, in 1671 or 1672, and in 1673 Marquette and Joliet crossed over from Mackinaw to the Mississippi river, which they descended as far as the Indian village called Akamsea, near the mouth of the Arkansas river, when they returned to Canada. In 1679 La Salle established Fort Miami, "at the mouth of the St. Joseph river of Lake Michigan, then called the River Miamis." This fort was destroyed by deserters in the spring of 1680, but the following January it was rebuilt "on the right bank of the river at its mouth." A year later La Salle succeeded in descending the Mississippi river to its mouth, where on April 9, 1682, he laid claim to all the territory drained by the great river and its tributaries in the name of France, giving to this vast domain the name of Louisiana, in honor of the French king. This claim included the present state of Indiana.

Spain claimed the interior of the continent on account of the discoveries and explorations of Ponce de Leon and Hernando de Soto, and the English laid claim to the same region because of the royal grants of land "extending westward to the South Sea." The claims of both these nations were ignored by the French, who began the work of building a line of posts through the Mississippi valley to connect their Canadian settlements with those near the mouth of the great river. In July, 1701, Cadillac founded the post of Detroit. The next year Sieur Juchereau and

Father Mermet were commissioned to establish a post at or near the mouth of the Ohio river. Some writers have attempted to show that this post was located upon the site now occupied by the city of Vincennes, Indiana, but the known facts do not bear out such a statement.

Historians seem to be somewhat in the dark as to when the first post was established within the present state of Indiana. There is a vague account of a post having been founded as early as 1672, where the city of Fort Wayne is now situated, but this is probably an error, as old maps of the Wabash valley bearing date of 1684 show no posts within the present limits of the state. Goodrich & Tuttle's History of Indiana says: "It is certain that Post Miami (Fort Wayne) was established in 1705," but the authors give no corroborative evidence that such was the case.

Ouiatenon was situated on the Wabash river, eighteen miles below the mouth of the Tippecanoe river and not far from the present city of Lafayette. Says Smith: "The best record is that this was the first post established in what is now Indiana by the French. No effort was ever made to plant a colony there, but it became in time quite a prominent trading point. There are reasons why this point should have been selected as the best possible place for the establishment of a post. It was the largest village of the Ouiatenon Indians, was in the center of the beaver country, and was easily accessible. It was, also, the head of navigation, so to speak, on the Wabash. That is, it was where the cargoes had to be transferred, owing to the rapids in the river, from the large canoes which were used on the lower Wabash, to the smaller ones that were used between Ouiatenon and the portage to the Maumee. For trading purposes no better place on the Wabash could have been selected." (History of Indiana, p. 17.)

Vincennes is the oldest permanent settlement in the state, but the date when it was founded is veiled in the same uncertainty as that which attaches to other early posts. There is a tradition that some French traders located there about 1690, married Indian wives and in time induced other Frenchmen to locate there, but La Harpe's journal, which gives a rather detailed account of the events that occurred in the Mississippi and lower Ohio valleys from 1698 to 1722, makes no mention of such a settlement. David Thomas, of New York, visited Vincennes about the time that Indiana was admitted into the Union as a state, and after making investigations wrote: "About the year 1690 the French traders first visited Vincennes, at that time a town of the Piankeshaw Indians, called Cip-pe-kangh-ke. Of these the former obtained wives and raised families. In the year 1734 several French families emigrated from Canada and

settled at this place. The first governor, or commandant, was M. St. Vincent, after whom the town was named."

In another place in his manuscript Thomas says that, "About the year 1702, a party of French from Canada descended the Wabash river and established posts in several places on its banks. The party was commanded by Captain St. Vincennes, who made this his principal place of deposit, which went for a long time by no other name than the Post."

The reader will notice the difference in the name of the founder as given by Thomas. In one place he says it was M. St. Vincent, and in another it is given as Captain St. Vincennes. His real name was François Margane (or Morgan) de Vincennes, but the exact date when he first visited the Wabash valley is not definitely settled. Dillon, in his History of Indiana, says: "It is probable that before the year 1719, temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These posts had, it is believed, been often visited by traders before the year 1700."

General Harmar, who visited Vincennes in 1787, wrote at that time to the secretary of war that the inhabitants informed him the post was established sixty years before. This would indicate that the town was founded about 1727, which is probably not far from the correct date. Monette says Vincennes was settled in 1735, and Bancroft agrees that date is "not too early."

The conflicting claims of the English and French culminated in what is known in history as the French and Indian war. In 1759 Quebec was captured by the British and the following year the French government surrendered all the posts in the interior. Soon after the surrender Major Rogers, an English officer, took possession of the post at Detroit and sent detachments to the posts at the confluence of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers (Fort Wayne) and Ouiatenon. By the treaty of Paris, February 10, 1763, all that part of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi river was ceded to Great Britain and what is now the State of Indiana became thereby subject to British domination.

In April, 1763, a great council of Indians was held near Detroit, at which the wily Ottawa chief, Pontiac, known as "high priest and keeper of the faith," revealed to his fellow chiefs the will of the Great Master of Life, as expounded by the Delaware prophet, and called upon them to join him in a grand uprising for the recovery of their hunting grounds and the preservation of their national life. Along the Atlantic coast the white man held undisputed control, but the broad Ohio valley and the region about the Great Lakes were still in the hands of the Indians. Between these two sections the Allegheny mountains formed a natural boundary, behind which Pontiac determined to assert the red man's



supremacy. Taught by the recent defeat of the French that he could expect nothing from them in the way of assistance, he depended entirely upon the loyalty of his own race to carry out his plan. Encouraged by other chiefs, when informed that the British were coming to take possession of the posts surrendered by the French, he sent back the defiant message: "I stand in the way."

Pontiac's war ended as all contests end in which an inferior race attempts to impede the onward march of a superior one, and the subjection of the Indians was made more complete by Colonel Bouquet's march into the interior of the Indian country, forcing the natives to enter into treaties to keep the peace. Pontiac's warriors captured the posts at Fort Wayne and Ouiatenon, but the post at Vincennes was not molested, as it had not yet been turned over to the British, but was still occupied by a French garrison under command of St. Ange. On October 10, 1765, St. Ange and his garrison was succeeded by a British detachment under Captain Sterling, who immediately issued a proclamation prepared by General Gage, formally taking possession of the territory ceded to Great Britain by the Paris treaty.

From that time until the beginning of the Revolution, the English established but few posts in their new possessions, but those at Fort Miami (Wayne), Ouiatenon and Vincennes were strengthened, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary war they were occupied by small garrisons, the British depending largely upon the strength and loyalty of their Indian allies to prevent the colonists from encroaching upon their lands in the Ohio valley.

In December, 1777, General George Rogers Clark appeared before the legislature of Virginia with a plan to capture the English posts in the Northwest—especially those at Detroit, Vincennes and Kaskaskia. Governor Patrick Henry approved Clark's plan and the legislature appropriated £1,200 to defray the expenses of the campaign. Early in the spring of 1778, four companies of infantry, commanded by Captains Joseph Bowman, John Montgomery, Leonard Helm and William Harrod, rendezvoused at Corn island, in the Ohio river opposite the present city of Louisville, Kentucky. On June 24, 1778, the forward movement was begun, the little army drifting down the river to Fort Massac, where the boats were concealed and the march overland toward Kaskaskia was commenced. Kaskaskia was captured without a struggle on the 4th of July and Clark sent Captain Bowman to reduce the post at Cahokia, near the present city of East St. Louis. This post was also surrendered without resistance.

While at Kaskaskia, Clark learned that Father Gibault, a French priest, was favorable to the American cause and determined to enlist his



assistance in the capture of the post at Vincennes. A conference was arranged with the priest, who admitted his loyalty to the American side, but on account of his calling declined to become an active participant in a movement that might subject him to criticism and destroy his usefulness in the church. However, he recommended a Doctor Lafonte, whom he knew to be both capable and reliable, to conduct the negotiations for the surrender of the post, and even promised to direct the affair, provided it could be done without exposure. Accordingly, Doctor Lafonte explained to the inhabitants of Vincennes that they could break the yoke of British domination by taking the oath of allegiance to the American colonies, which they cheerfully did, and Captain Helm was sent to take command of the post. This proved to be a barren victory, as subsequent events will show.

In October, 1778, the Virginia assembly passed an act providing that all citizens of the Commonwealth of Virginia "who are already settled, or shall hereafter settle, on the northwestern side of the River Ohio, shall be included in a distinct county, which shall be called Illinois county," etc. Before the provisions of this act could be applied to the newly conquered territory, Henry Hamilton, the British lieutenant-governor of Detroit, with thirty regulars, fifty volunteers and four hundred Indians, started down the Wabash to reinforce the posts. On December 15, 1778, he took possession of the fort at Vincennes, the American garrison at that time consisting of Captain Helm and one man. This little garrison of two refused to surrender until promised the honors of war. Immediately after the capture of the fort the French citizens were disarmed and before many days had passed a large force of hostile Indians began to gather near the post.

Clark was now in a perilous position. His force was weaker than when he set out on his expedition and it was absolutely necessary that part of his men should be detailed to guard the posts already captured. It was in the dead of winter, he was far removed from his base of supplies, provisions were scarce, and there were no roads open through the country over which his army must march on foot against Vincennes. Notwithstanding all these difficulties, Clark was not dismayed. When he learned, late in January, 1779, that Hamilton had weakened his garrison by sending his Indian allies against the frontier settlements, he resolved to attack the post. Hamilton's purpose was to collect a large body of Indians and as soon as spring opened drive out the Americans, hence prompt action on Clark's part was imperative. He therefore built a large galley, or bateau, called the "Willing," which left Kaskaskia on February 1, 1779, with a supply of ammunition and provisions, two four-pounder cannon, four swivel guns and forty-six men, with instructions to drop down the Mis-

Mississippi, ascend the Ohio and Wabash to Vincennes as quickly as possible. Clark, with the remaining 170 men, then began the march of 160 miles across the country, overcame all obstacles, his men frequently wading through creeks and marshes where the water came up to their waists, and on the morning of February 18, 1779, was near enough to Vincennes to hear the report of the sunrise gun at the fort. Three days more were passed in the swamps near the point where it was expected to meet the Willing, but at daybreak on the morning of the 21st the little army was ferried across the Wabash in two canoes, with the intention of attacking the fort before reinforcements could arrive. A hunter from the fort was captured and from him Clark learned that Hamilton had but about eighty men in the fort. He then prepared the following proclamation, which he sent by the hunter to the people of the village:

“To the inhabitants of Post Vincennes:—

“Gentlemen: Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens, and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses:—and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men. And if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated; and I once more request them to keep out of the streets. For every one I find in arms on my arrival, I shall treat him as an enemy.”

The allusion to Hamilton as the “hair-buyer general” has reference to that officer’s attempt to incite the Indians to greater cruelty by placing a price upon the scalps of the settlers and colonial troops.

Clark says in his report of the expedition that he had various ideas on the supposed results of his proclamation. He watched the messenger enter the village and saw that his arrival there created some stir, but was unable to learn the effects of his communication. A short time before sunset he marched his men out into view. In his report of his movements on this occasion, he says: “In leaving the covert that we were in, we marched and countermarched in such a manner that we appeared numerous.” The ruse was further strengthened by the fact that Clark had about a dozen stands of colors, which were now fastened to long poles and carried in such a way that they could be seen above the ridge, behind which his “handful of men” were performing their maneuvers, thus creating the impression that he had several regiments of troops. To add to this impression, several horses that had been captured from duck-hunters

near the village, were ridden by the officers in all directions, apparently carrying orders from the commanding general to his subordinates.

These evolutions were kept up until dark, when Clark moved out and took a position in the rear of the village. Lieutenant Bayley, with fourteen men, was ordered to open the attack on the fort. One man in the garrison was killed in the first volley. Some of the citizens came out and joined the besiegers and the fort was surrounded. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 24th, after a siege of two days and three nights, Clark demanded a surrender, with all the stores and munitions of war, and sent the following message to Hamilton: "If I am obliged to storm, you may depend on such treatment as is justly due a murderer. Beware of destroying stores of any kind, or any papers or letters that are in your possession—for, by heavens! if you do, there shall be no mercy shown you."

To this message Hamilton replied that he was "not to be awed into doing anything unworthy of a British soldier," and the firing upon the fort was renewed. Most of Clark's men were skilled in the use of the rifle and their bullets found their way through the smallest cracks in the fort with deadly effect. Some of the soldiers begged for permission to storm the fort, but Clark felt that it was much safer to continue his present tactics of harassing the enemy until he was ready to surrender. He had not long to wait, for in a little while a flag of truce was displayed and Hamilton asked for an armistice of three days. The request was promptly denied and the British commander then asked Clark to come into the fort for a parley. But the American general was "too old a bird to be caught with chaff" and refused to place himself thus within his enemy's power. He sent back word that he would meet Hamilton at the church, which was some eighty yards from the fort. As there was nothing else to do, the British officer, accompanied by Captain Helm, who was a prisoner, came out to the church and again asked for a truce of three days. Fearing the return of some of Hamilton's Indians, Clark again denied the request and informed Hamilton that the only terms he could offer was "Surrender at discretion." This was a bitter pill for the haughty Briton, but it had to be swallowed. The fort, with all its stores, arms and munitions of war, was then turned over to the Americans, and on the morning of the 25th the inhabitants saw the Stars and Stripes floating from the flagstaff of the post.

On the 27th the Willing arrived and two days later a detachment sent out by Clark captured about \$50,000 worth of goods coming down the Wabash to the fort. There was great rejoicing in Virginia and the eastern colonies when it was learned that the western outposts were in the hands of the Americans. Says Levering: "The results of this campaign

were far-reaching in the settlement with Great Britain four years later, when the final treaty of peace was ratified. As a consequence, all the territory between the Ohio river and the Great Lakes became a United States possession."

Through the conquest of the Northwest by General Clark, what is now the state of Indiana became subject to the colony of Virginia and a tide of emigration followed. On January 2, 1781, the legislature of Virginia passed a resolution to the effect that, on certain conditions, the colony would cede to congress its claim to the territory northwest of the Ohio river. But the Revolutionary war was then in progress and congress took no action on the matter. On January 20, 1783, an armistice was agreed upon, which was proclaimed by congress on the 11th of April following. The treaty of Paris was concluded on September 3, 1783, and ten days later congress agreed to accept the cession tendered by Virginia more than two years before. On December 20, 1783, the Virginia assembly passed a resolution authorizing their delegates in congress to convey to the United States "the title and claims of Virginia to the lands northwest of the river Ohio." The cession was formally made on March 1, 1784, and the present state of Indiana thereby became territory of the United States.

On May 20, 1785, congress passed "An ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of lands in western territory," and on June 15th of the same year a proclamation was issued forbidding settlements northwest of the Ohio until the lands were surveyed. This ordinance and proclamation led the Indians to believe that their lands were about to be taken from them for white settlers and they grew restless. By treaties in 1768, between the British colonial officials on the one side and the chiefs of the Five Nations and Cherokee on the other, it was agreed that the Ohio and Kanawha rivers should form the boundary between the Indians and the whites, the former relinquishing all claims to their lands along the Atlantic coast and in the Delaware and Susquehanna valleys, in return for which they were confirmed in their possession of the country lying west of the Allegheny mountains. The Indians claimed that the acts of congress relating to the territory northwest of the Ohio river were in violation of the treaties of 1768—which was true—but during the Revolution most of the tribes in that region had acted in accord with the British, and the new government of the United States repudiated the treaties made by the British provincial authorities. Late in the summer of 1786, some of the tribes grew so threatening in their demonstrations that General Clark marched against the Indians on the Wabash and General Logan against the Shawnees on the Big Miami river. In October of that year a garrison was established at Vincennes.



On July 13, 1787, congress passed an act or ordinance "for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio." and on the 5th of the following October General Arthur St. Clair was elected by congress to the position of governor of the Northwest Territory. Again the Indians showed signs of becoming hostile and on January 9, 1789, General St. Clair concluded a treaty of peace with some of the leading tribes at Fort Harmar, on the Muskingum river. This treaty was not kept by the Indians, and in September, 1790, General Harmar led an expedition into the Indian country. His force of some fifteen hundred men arrived at the Maumee river on the 17th of October and the work of punishing the Indians was commenced. The bad behavior of the militia prevented the expedition from being an entire success and the army returned to Fort Washington early in November, having lost 183 killed and 31 wounded. About the time Harmar reached the Maumee, Major Hamtramck marched up the Wabash river from Vincennes, destroying several deserted villages but finding no hostile Indians to oppose him.

The punishment meted out to the Indians by General Harmar kept them comparatively quiet for about a year, but in the fall of 1791 General St. Clair found it necessary to organize an expedition against the tribes in northwestern Ohio and about the headwaters of the Wabash. On November 4, 1791, St. Clair's army was signally defeated and almost annihilated by the Indians under command of Me-she-ke-no-quah, or Little Turtle. Soon after his defeat St. Clair resigned his commission as major-general and Anthony Wayne was appointed to succeed him. From the spring of 1792 to August, 1793, Wayne was busy in recruiting, organizing and equipping his army. While this was going on the government appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph and Timothy Pickering as commissioners to negotiate treaties with the Indians. Councils were held at various places with the chiefs of the dissatisfied tribes, but nothing was accomplished.

In the spring of 1794 Wayne took the field against the hostile natives and on the 20th of August won a decisive victory at the battle of Fallen Timbers, near Toledo, Ohio. He then returned to the deserted Miami village, at the confluence of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers, where he arrived on September 17, 1794, and the next day selected a site for "Fort Wayne," which was completed on the 22nd of October. From this fort he sent messengers to the Indian chiefs, inviting them to come to Fort Greenville for the purpose of making a new treaty, but the season was so far advanced that nothing was done until the following summer. During the months of June and July, 1795, councils were held with several of the tribes, and on August 3, 1795, the treaty of Greenville, one of the



most important Indian treaties in the history of Ohio and Indiana, was concluded. That treaty was signed by eighty-nine chiefs, distributed among the several tribes as follows: 24 Pottawatomí, 16 Delaware, 10 Wyandot, 9 Shawnee, 11 Chippewa, 3 Miami, 7 Ottawa, 3 Eel River, 3 Wea and 3 Kaskaskia. One of the Miami chiefs was Little Turtle who had administered such disastrous defeat to General St. Clair nearly four years before. Some of the chiefs represented also the Kickapoo and Piankeshaw tribes, so that the treaty bound practically all the Indians in Ohio and Indiana to terms of peace.

By the treaty of Greenville the United States were granted several small tracts of land for military stations, two of which—Fort Wayne and Vincennes—were in Indiana. The United States government was also given the right to build or open roads through the Indian country, one of which ran from Fort Wayne to the Wabash river and down that stream to the Ohio. This road passed through what is now Miami county. For these concessions the United States agreed to give the Indians goods valued at \$20,000 and annuity of \$9,500, in goods forever. This annuity was to be distributed among the tribes as follows: To the Delaware, Pottawatomí, Shawnee, Wyandot, Miami, Ottawa and Chippewa, \$1,000 each; to the Kickapoo, Wea, Piankeshaw, Eel River and Kaskaskia, \$500 each. The United States further agreed to relinquish claim to all other Indian lands north of the Ohio, east of the Mississippi and south of the Great Lakes, ceded by Great Britain in the treaty of 1783.

By an act of congress, approved May 7, 1800, the Northwest Territory was divided into three territories—Ohio, Indiana and Illinois—and on the 13th of the same month General William Henry Harrison was appointed governor of the Territory of Indiana. At the same time John Gibson, of Pennsylvania, was appointed territorial secretary.

Although, by the treaty of Greenville, the United States had agreed to permit the Indians to remain in peaceable possession of their lands north of the Ohio, it was not long until the white man began to look with longing eyes at the fertile valleys and prairies of Indiana, and before a decade had passed pressure was brought to bear upon the government to negotiate a treaty with the Indians whereby these lands could be acquired and opened to settlement. Accordingly, a general council of Indians was called to meet at Fort Wayne on June 7, 1803. The most important acts of that council were the recognition of the rights of the Delaware Indians to certain lands lying between the Ohio and Wabash rivers, fixing definitely the post boundaries at Vincennes, and the cession of the post tract to the United States by the Delawares. Governor Harrison was present at the council and made the necessary preliminary arrangements for a treaty afterward concluded at Vincennes on August 18, 1804, by which the Dela-

wares, "for the considerations hereinafter mentioned, relinquish to the United States forever, all their right and title to the tract of country which lies between the Ohio and Wabash rivers and below the tract ceded by the treaty of Fort Wayne, and the road leading from Vincennes to the Falls of the Ohio."

The most northern point of the tract thus ceded is not far from French Lick. For the cession the tribe was to receive an annuity of \$300 for ten years, which annuity was "to be appropriated exclusively to the purpose of ameliorating their condition and promoting their civilization." To accomplish these ends it was further stipulated that "suitable persons shall be employed at the expense of the United States to teach them to make fences, cultivate the earth, and such of the domestic arts as are adapted to their situation; and a further sum of \$300 shall be appropriated annually for five years to this object."

The Piankeshaws soon showed their dissatisfaction over this cession, claiming the land and refusing to recognize the right of the Delawares to transfer the title to the government. General Harrison met the Piankeshaw chiefs at Vincennes on August 27, 1804, and concluded a treaty by which the tribe relinquished title to the tract for an annuity of \$200 for five years.

Another treaty was concluded at Grouseland, near Vincennes, on August 21, 1805, between General Harrison and the chiefs of several tribes. In this treaty "The Pottawatomies, Miamis, Eel Rivers and Weas explicitly acknowledge the right of the Delawares to sell the tract of land conveyed to the United States by the treaty of the 18th of August, 1804, which tract was given by the Piankeshaws to the Delawares, about thirty-seven years ago."

At the same time the Wea and Eel river tribes agreed to "cede and relinquish to the United States forever, all that tract of country which lies south of a line to be drawn from the northeast corner of the tract ceded by the treaty of Fort Wayne, so as to strike the general boundary line, running from a point opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky river to Fort Recovery, at a distance of fifty miles from its commencement on the Ohio river." The lands thus ceded include all the present counties of Washington, Orange, Jackson, Jennings, Ripley and Jefferson, and small portions of some of the adjoining counties.

About this time some of the Indian chiefs began to see, in the policy of making treaties of cession, the loss of the lands guaranteed to the Indians by the treaty of Greenville. Most of these chiefs had been accustomed to look upon Little Turtle, the great chief of the Miami, as one of their wisest men, a leader whose opinions were always entitled to respect. But when he bowed to the inevitable and joined with other chiefs in

disposing of the lands of his people, he was branded as "an Indian with a white man's heart and a traitor to his race." Consequently many of the chiefs were ready to follow a new leader, when, in November, 1805, a prophet arose among the Shawnees in the person of La-la-weth-ika, then about thirty years of age. He went into a trance, saw the spirit world, and came back with a message from the Great Manitou to "let firewater alone, abandon the white man's custom and follow the ways of our ancestors."

After his vision he changed his name to Tensk-wa-ta-wa (sometimes written Elsk-wa-ta-wa), which in the Shawnee tongue means "The Open Door." This name was selected because he claimed to be the means of opening the way by which the Indians were to regain their lost power and the lands of which they had been dispossessed. He took up his headquarters at Greenville, Ohio, but the Miamis, who still believed in their own leader, Little Turtle, were jealous of his influence. In order to weaken his power among the young braves of that tribe, some of the Miami chiefs declared him to be an impostor. Says Mooney:

"By some means he had learned that an eclipse of the sun was to take place in the summer of 1806. As the time drew near, he called about him the scoffers and boldly announced that on a certain day he would prove to them his supernatural authority by causing the sun to become dark. When the day and hour arrived and the earth at midday was enveloped in the gloom of twilight, Tenskawtawaw, standing in the midst of the terrified Indians, pointed to the sky and cried: 'Did I not speak the truth? See, the sun is dark!'"

Tenskawatawa then went a step farther in his claim to supernatural power and boldly asserted that he was a reincarnation of Manabozho, the great "first doer" of the Algonquians. He opposed the intermarriage of Indian squaws with white men and accused the Christian Indians of witchcraft. Upon his accusation the Delaware chief, Tat-e-bock-o-she, through whose influence the treaty of 1804 had been brought about, was tomahawked as a wizard, and the Indian missionary called "Joshua" was burned at the stake. His followers increased in numbers, but it soon became apparent that something more than prophecy and a display of supernatural ability would be necessary to restore to the Indians their birthright.

As Pontiac had taken advantage of the preaching of the Delaware prophet, more than forty years before, to organize a conspiracy, Tecumseh (The Shooting Star), a brother of the prophet, now came forward as a temporal leader and began the work of cementing the tribes into a confederacy to resist the further encroachments of the pale-face race. Tecumseh and Tenskawatawa were sons of the great Shawnee warrior Puke-

sheno, who was killed at the battle of Kanawha, in 1774, when the prophet was an infant. In the spring of 1808 a great many Indians came from the country about the Great Lakes to visit the prophet and his brother at Greenville. The peaceable Miamis and Delawares protested against this incursion of their domain and to avoid an open rupture with these tribes, the two brothers removed their headquarters to the Pottawatomie village on the Wabash river, a short distance below the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, which village then became known as "Prophet's Town."

Tecumseh's next act was to notify General Harrison that he and his followers would never consent to the occupation of the Indian lands by white men until all the tribes should agree, instead of the few who claimed to own the lands. Having served this notice upon the governor of the Indiana territory, the wily chief began his active propaganda, visiting the chiefs and head men of the different tribes to arouse them to action, or at least secure their coöperation. While he was thus engaged another treaty was concluded at Fort Wayne on September 30, 1809, whereby two large tracts of land in Indiana were ceded to the United States. The first embraced practically all of the present counties of Fayette, Wayne and Randolph, and the second included approximately the counties of Monroe, Lawrence, Greene, Sullivan, Owen, Clay and Vigo. This treaty so incensed the Shawnees and their allies that they commenced a series of raids upon the frontier settlements. To protect the settlers, General Harrison, in the fall of 1811, went up the Wabash and near the site of the present city of Terre Haute built Fort Harrison, which was completed late in October.

Harrison then started for Prophet's Town, but before reaching the village he was met by a delegation on November 6, 1811, and arrangements were made for a "talk" the next day. Harrison distrusted the members of the delegation, and when his army encamped on a piece of high ground near the village he placed a strong guard about the camp and gave orders for the men to "sleep on their arms." Events proved that his suspicions were well founded. A short time before daylight on the morning of the 7th, the Indians, led by the prophet in person, made their attack, intending to surprise the camp. The precautions taken by Harrison now demonstrated his wisdom as a military commander. His camp fires were suddenly extinguished and his men fought on the defensive until it was light enough to see clearly, when they charged with such bravery and enthusiasm that the Indians were completely routed. Above the din of battle the voice of the prophet could be heard haranguing his warriors, telling them that through his supernatural power the bullets of the white men would be rendered harmless and that the



pale-face cowards would be driven from the Indian hunting grounds. In this action, known in history as the battle of Tippecanoe, the whites lost sixty killed and one hundred wounded. The Indian loss was much heavier. It is said that Louis Godfrey, a war chief of the Miamis, afterward a prominent figure in Miami county history, gave the signal for the Indians to attack. After the battle, Harrison burned Prophet's Town and returned to Vincennes.

At the time of the battle Tecumseh was in Tennessee. Upon his return it is said that he called the prophet a fool for bringing on an engagement prematurely, took him by the long hair and shook him until his teeth rattled, and declared that he ought to be put to death for thwarting their plans. Not long after this Tecumseh went to Canada, joined the British army, in which he was made a brigadier-general, and fell at the battle of Thames, October 5, 1813.

In December, 1811, a memorial was sent to congress by the people of Indiana, asking for admission into the Union as a state, but, before any action was taken on the memorial, war was declared against Great Britain and for the next three years the attention of the national administration was fully occupied in the conduct of the war. In this conflict some of the tribes in the interior acted in accord with the British and carried the war into Indiana. Under date of October 13, 1812, General Harrison wrote to the war department that the Miamis had "dug up the hatchet" and were engaged in committing depredations upon the frontier settlements; that they had attacked Fort Harrison, besieged Fort Wayne, and that on several occasions his messengers or supply trains had been attacked and captured, although the tribe still claimed to be neutral.

The American post at Detroit had already fallen into the hands of the British, and its commanding position, with the cooperation of the Indian tribes in the interior practically placed the entire Wabash valley under the control of the enemy. It was deemed the part of wisdom to overcome the Indians before attempting to recapture Detroit and to this end the government sent Lieut.-Col. John B. Campbell, of the Nineteenth United States Infantry, with Captain Elliott's company of that regiment, part of a regiment of Kentucky dragoons, commanded by Colonel Simrall, Major Ball's squadron of United States dragoons, Captain Butler's Pittsburgh Blues, Alexander's Pennsylvania Riflemen and some other troops—six hundred men in all—against the Indian villages on the Mississinewa river. This command, well mounted, was ordered to march from Franklinton, Ohio, on November 25, 1812, and General Harrison, in his instructions to Colonel Campbell, advised him to march by the Greenville route, in order to avoid the Delaware villages, as the gov-



ernment was pledged for the safety of those peaceable Indians. He also recommended that certain Miami chiefs, among whom were Richardville, White Loon, Silver Heels, and the son and brother of Little Turtle, be left unmolested, as they had endeavored to keep their warriors from joining the hostiles.

Campbell's little army reached the Mississinewa on the morning of Thursday, December 17, when he approached unobserved an Indian village inhabited by Miamis and a few Delawares. His troops rushed into the town, killed eight warriors and took forty-two prisoners, thirty-four of whom were women and children. With the exception of a few cabins, the town was then burned by Campbell's orders, the prisoners being confined in the houses that were left standing. Campbell then took Ball's and Simrall's dragoons and proceeded down the Mississinewa river practically to its mouth, passing through a part of what is now Butler township, Miami county. On his march he found three deserted villages, which were burned. He then captured several horses, killed a large number of cattle and returned to the town which he had first attacked and destroyed in the morning.

That night he formed his camp in a square, 500 feet on each side, in order to be ready to resist an attack from any quarter, should one be made. At the northwest corner of the square, across the old trail leading to Meshingomesia's village, was a redoubt commanded by Captain Pierce. Captain Smith, of the Kentucky dragoons, was also stationed in a redoubt, the location of which cannot be ascertained. During the night the Indians, enraged by the destruction of their villages and the killing of their cattle, gathered together a force of some 300 warriors and marched toward Campbell's camp, which was attacked with all the fury of the savage a little while before daybreak on Friday morning, the 18th. Fortunately, Colonel Campbell had caused the reveille to be sounded at four o'clock, and he and his officers were in council when the Indian war-whoop was heard. Although it was bitterly cold and the ground was covered with snow, every man ran immediately to his post and the surprise intended by the Indians did not materialize. Captain Pierce's redoubt was the first point of attack. That officer bravely held his position until it was too late to get within the square. He fell with two bullets through his body and was also tomahawked. The Indians then took possession of the redoubt, from which a murderous fire was poured into the northwest corner of the square, and a little later the entire west line, consisting of Major Ball's dragoons, was engaged. Captain Smith's redoubt was also attacked, but he maintained his position until ordered to fall back to the square and fill up a gap in the north line, between Captain Hopkins and Captain Young.

As soon as it was light enough to see clearly, Captain Trotter's company of Simrall's dragoons was ordered to charge. The movement was brilliantly executed and at the same time Captain Markle's company of Ball's dragoons also charged and the Indians were thrown into confusion. Campbell then followed up the advantage by ordering Captain Johnson to support the charging troops, but the enemy was completely routed before he could bring his men into action.

The battle lasted about an hour and resulted in a loss to Campbell's force of eight killed and forty-eight wounded. Of the wounded, two died within a few days and seventeen were carried in litters to Fort Greenville. Fifteen Indians were found dead on the field and it was believed by Campbell that a number of dead and wounded had been carried away. One of Campbell's officers afterward reported 107 horses killed in the engagement. In his report, Campbell commended his men for their bravery during the battle and for their fortitude during the arduous march back to Fort Greenville. So many horses had been killed that many of the men had to make that march on foot and of those who reached Fort Greenville over 300 were so badly frost-bitten that they were totally unfit for military duty.

Although this battle was fought in what is now Grant county, it is a part of Miami county history, because many of the Indians who participated in the action resided in the latter county. Graham says that Francis and Louis Godfroy and Shepoconah were the leaders of the Indians in the battle, but an Indian tradition credits Little Thunder with being the commander. Meshingomesia, then about thirty years of age, so distinguished himself in the fight that he was ever afterward honored by his tribe and on the death of his father was made chief.

Early in the summer of 1909 a movement was started in Grant county to set apart the Mississinewa battle ground as a national park. Some of the citizens of that county, headed by Major George W. Steele, Colonel George Lockwood and State Senator John T. Strange, called into conference a gentleman from Wabash county and Arthur L. Bodurtha, of Peru. Subsequently, through these representatives, a battle ground committee, consisting of members from the three counties, was appointed. Mr. Bodurtha appointed as the Miami county members of this committee Charles A. Cole, Albert C. Bearss, Rawley H. Bouslog, Henry Meinhardt and Walter C. Bailey. The committee made arrangements for a meeting to be held on the battle ground on Sunday, August 29, 1909. In the preparations for the picnic Omer Holman, of the *Peru Republican*, took an active part and was secretary of the Miami county delegation. It was estimated that from ten thousand to twenty thousand people were at the meeting, which was presided over by Major George W. Steele, governor

of the Marion branch of the National Soldiers' Home, and Arthur L. Bodurtha was the principal speaker of the day. Short addresses were also made by Congressman George W. Rauch; Nelson G. Hunter, of Wabash; Judge R. T. St. John, of Marion; Mayor Joseph Murphy, of Wabash; Henry S. Bailey and Albert H. Cole, of Peru, and one or two others, and Gabriel Godfroy spoke in the Miami language.

At the close of the exercises on motion of Walter C. Bailey, of Peru, a permanent Battleground Memorial Association was organized with Major George W. Steele as president; John T. Strange, of Grant county, Dr. P. G. Moore, of Wabash, and A. N. Dukes, of Miami, vice-presidents; Arthur L. Bodurtha, secretary; Thomas R. Brady, of Wabash, treasurer.

Senator Strange afterward succeeded in securing the passage of an act by the Indiana legislature, entitled "An act to perpetuate battle-grounds and other historic sites." This act, which was approved by the governor on March 6, 1911, provides, "That the common council of any city, the board of trustees of any incorporated town, or any incorporation, organized as a voluntary association of this state and not for profit, shall have the power and are hereby authorized to acquire, and to have and hold, battle grounds or other historic sites for the purpose of maintaining and preserving or improving the same for historical purposes. That the acquisition of any such property is hereby declared to be for the public use, and title to the same may be taken under the power of eminent domain. That all such property so acquired and preserved shall not be liable to taxation, but the same shall be entirely exempt therefrom."

The association was incorporated on March 1, 1912, and was enlarged to include the counties of Grant, Howard, Miami, Wabash, Huntington, Cass and Blackford. In 1913 the officers of the association were as follows: J. Wood Wilson, president, Major Steele having declined to serve longer on account of his official duties as governor of the Soldiers' Home; Walter C. Bailey, vice-president; ——— Beshore, secretary; and a board of directors consisting of one from each county, to wit: Charles A. Cole, Miami; Conrad Wolf, Howard; John T. Strange, Grant; Israel Heaston, Huntington, who is also the treasurer; E. E. Cox, Blackford; Frederick King, Wabash; Dr. J. Z. Powell, Cass. So far nothing has been done in the way of establishing a park, but the aim of the association is to acquire, by purchase or the exercise of the power of eminent domain, a tract of fifty acres, including the place where the battle was fought and the grove lying between it and the Mississinewa, and set it apart as a reservation, that the valor of Colonel Campbell and his men may not be forgotten, and the historic importance of the battle they fought there in the winter of 1812 may be preserved to future generations. The eight men killed in the battle were buried on the field and the asso-

ciation made an effort to find out the exact location of their graves, that a monument might be erected upon the spot. Many of the Indians knew the location of the graves, but they have steadfastly refused to give the information to the white people. At the picnic was a Mrs. Winter, an old half-breed woman, who admitted that she knew where the men are buried, but as she had been pledged to secrecy by Meshingomesia, no persuasion would induce her to break that pledge.

The memorial of December, 1811, praying for admission into the union as a state, having failed to accomplish its purpose, a second one was addressed to congress by the people of Indiana Territory on December 14, 1815. This time their efforts were crowned with success. A bill providing for the admission of Indiana to statehood was signed by President Madison on April 19, 1816. At that time there were but thirteen organized counties in Indiana and the greater part of the land, including Miami county, was still in the hands of the Indians. On May 13, 1816, delegates to a constitutional convention were elected from the thirteen counties; the convention assembled at Corydon, the territorial capital, on June 10, 1816, and completed its work on the 29th of the same month. The first election of state officers was on August 1, 1816; the legislature then chosen met on November 4th; Governor Jonathan Jennings was inaugurated three days later, and on December 11, 1816, congress, by joint resolution, approved the admission of the new state.

When the Territory of Indiana was established in 1800 the seat of government was located at Vincennes and remained there until on March 11, 1813, the legislature passed an act providing that "from and after the first day of May next, the seat of government of this territory shall be located at Corydon, Harrison county." By the act of January 11, 1820, ten commissioners were appointed by the legislature to "select and locate a tract of land, not exceeding four sections, for a permanent capital." The commissioners, after visiting several proposed localities, selected the site on the west fork of the White river, where the city of Indianapolis now stands. The selection of this site was confirmed by the legislature on January 6, 1821, but the seat of government was not removed from Corydon until January, 1825. The establishment of the seat of government so near the geographical center of the state wielded an influence upon the settlement of central and northern Indiana and hastened the negotiation of the Indian treaties described in Chapter III of this work.



## CHAPTER VI

### SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

EARLY EXPLORERS AND MISSIONARIES—INDIAN TRADERS—JOHN MCGREGOR—FIRST ACTUAL SETTLERS—THE EWINGS—PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS—AMUSEMENTS OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—A BEAR STORY—LEGISLATION CONCERNING MIAMI COUNTY—ORGANIZED IN 1834—FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST JURORS—FIRST COUNTY ELECTION—COURTHOUSES AND JAIL BUILDINGS.

Long before any permanent settlements were made in what is now Miami county, the Wabash valley was visited by white men. French explorers and missionaries, in the closing years of the seventeenth century, when France held dominion over all the Mississippi valley, told in their letters and journals of the Maumee and Wabash rivers, along which they predicted would be found the principal route of communication between the French settlements about the Great Lakes and the Father of Waters. Among those who referred to the Maumee and Wabash rivers in their communications to the French authorities at Quebec were Father Hennepin, La Salle, and the missionaries Allouez and Dablon. Some of the first persons to visit the Wabash valley were Drouet de Richardville, Jacques Godfroy, Hyacinth La Salle, who was the first white child born at Fort Wayne, Captain Wells, who was killed in the massacre at Fort Dearborn, and Joseph Barron. The last named acted as interpreter in the negotiations of several of the early treaties with the Indians and was General Harrison's messenger to the Shawnee prophet in 1810, before the battle of Tippecanoe, to warn him against making further efforts to incite the Indians to hostility.

Following the first explorers came the Indian traders, who established posts at several places along the Wabash. As a rule, the trader made no effort to establish a permanent settlement, or to attract a colony to his post. Their pirogues—large canoes dug out of logs—went up and down the river, carrying such goods as flour, bacon, whisky, trinkets and other goods to exchange with the Indians for their furs.

On October 18, 1822, Lambert Cauchois, agent for "Francis Godfroy, merchant of the Mississinewa," entered into a contract with Jean



Baptiste Chevalier to build "for the said Godfroy a two-story house, 20 by 25 feet, with four twelve-light windows in each story." For this house, which was to be of logs, the contractor was to receive \$200 and the use of a yoke of oxen to haul the logs. It was stipulated in the agreement that the building was to be completed by June 18, 1823, in which year one-half of the contract price was to be paid at the time of Indian payment, and the remainder at the time of the payment of the annuities in 1824. The house was located on the Mississinewa river, some distance from the Wabash, and was used by Godfroy as a trading post. He did not remove from his reservation on the Salamonie river until after the treaty of 1826, when he took up his residence at his trading house, where a small settlement had grown up in the meantime. A few years later he formed a partnership with L. B. Bertheld, under the firm name of Godfroy & Bertheld, and this firm conducted a trading house on Canal street in Peru until after the treaty of 1838. The trading house of Francis Godfroy and its successor—Godfroy & Bertheld—was one of the pioneer concerns of this character in Miami county.

By the treaty of October 23, 1826, Chief Richardville was granted several sections of land, one of which was situated on the north side of the Wabash river, where the original plat of the city of Peru was subsequently laid out. In February, 1827, John McGregor built a log cabin on the western part of Richardville's section and is credited by some historians with having been the first actual white settler in Miami county. On August 18, 1827, Richardville sold the entire section to Joseph Holman for \$500.

A little later in the same year Samuel McClure established a trading post on the Wabash river in what is now the southwestern part of Erie township, but he made no attempt to establish any permanent improvements of any kind, devoting his time and energies exclusively to carrying on a profitable and successful traffic with the natives.

In the spring of 1828 James Oldham removed from the Salamonie river to the reservation of Louis Godfroy, five miles below Peru on the north side of the Wabash, where he was joined later in the year by a Captain Drouillard and his son, Louis Drouillard. A few years later the last named removed to Peru, where he engaged in the grocery business and also operated a ferry across the Wabash river.

On January 7, 1829, Joseph Holman sold 210 acres of the section bought from Richardville to William N. Hood. (For a full account of this transaction and the founding of Peru see Chapter IX.) In this same year John W. Miller came from Preble county, Ohio, and settled on Louis Godfroy's reservation, near James Oldham, and his son, George Miller, who was born there in March, 1832, was one of the first white

children born in the county. By the close of the year Benjamin H. Scott, Andrew Marquiss, Abner Overman, Zephaniah Wade, Walter D. Nesbit, Isaac Marquiss and a few others settled near John McGregor's cabin on the Holman tract. Benjamin H. Scott afterward became the first county clerk of Miami county.

In 1831 Solomon Wilkinson settled in what is now Jefferson township, where he was joined during the next twelve months by William Connor, John and William Smith, Alexander Jameson, and perhaps one or two others. During the years 1832 and 1833 Eli Cook, William Bane, John Hoover and a few others settled in Jefferson township, James Malcolm in Perry, and there were a few additions to the settlement where Peru now stands.

There were but few attempts to establish permanent settlements in the county until after the location of the Wabash & Erie canal. These few were mostly the little hamlets that grew up around the trading posts and the inhabitants were more interested in trading with the Indians than in developing the resources of the country. One of the most prominent trading firms was that of William G. & George W. Ewing, whose headquarters were at Fort Wayne. About 1829 they established a trading post at Logansport, where George W. lived with his mother for several years. He was living there in 1835, when he discovered the identity of Frances Slocum, as narrated in another chapter, but a few years later the establishment at Logansport was closed and he removed to Peru. Here the firm opened a trading house at the corner of Second and Broadway streets, where they fenced in a large lot, in which the Indians could keep their ponies when they came to do their "shopping." The Ewings were interested in trading posts all over the country. They were men of more than ordinary foresight and business sagacity and seemed to have a sort of intuition in selecting sites for their trading posts at places where large cities afterward grew up. Their post at Westport (now Kansas City), Missouri, was for several years a great outfitting point for emigrants bound to the far West. William G. Ewing married Esther Bearss, a sister of Daniel R. Bearss, one of the early business men of Peru. One of their trading houses was at St. Paul, Minnesota, before there was any city there, but in a letter to Mr. Bearss, William G. Ewing expressed the opinion that some day there would be a great commercial center at that point, giving his reasons for such belief. The subsequent growth of the twin cities—St. Paul and Minneapolis—has fully justified his prediction. He died of cholera while making a tour of the firm's trading stations along the shores of Lake Superior.

George W. Ewing, usually called "Wash" Ewing, was for a number of years intimately connected with the business interests of Peru and the

political affairs of Miami county. Old settlers remember him as "a prince of good fellows," commanding in appearance and of superior intellectual attainments. In 1836, while still living at Logansport, he was elected state senator to represent the district composed of the counties of Cass, Miami and Fulton. When his mother died at Peru he procured for her remains a coffin covered with black broadcloth, the first of the kind ever seen there, and some people looked upon it as "an unwarranted piece of extravagance." Some time after the death of his mother Mr. Ewing took up his residence in Fort Wayne, where he passed the closing years of his long and active career. He belonged to that class of which it has been said: "In every age some men have carried the torch of progress; had it not been for them we would be naked and uncivilized today."

People of the present generation can hardly understand or appreciate the toil and hardships of the men who boldly marched into the wilderness, robbed it of its terrors and paved the way for the comforts and luxuries of our modern civilization. One of the first necessities of the immigrant was to provide shelter for himself and family. This shelter was almost invariably a log cabin, rarely exceeding sixteen by twenty feet in size, generally of but one room, which was living room, dining room, bed room and kitchen, though in warm weather the cooking was sometimes done out of doors. When several families came at the same time to a new country, one cabin was built, in which all would live together until others could be erected. Money was practically unknown on the frontier and hired labor was seldom depended on for assistance in establishing a home and clearing a farm. To overcome this condition the settlers would "swap work" by helping each other to do those things that one man could not well do by himself. Hence, when a settler wanted to build a cabin he would cut his logs, drag them to the site selected, and then invite his neighbors to the "raising."

The house-raising was a social as well as an industrial event. While the men were engaged in the erection of the new dwelling, the "women folks" would gather to prepare dinner, each one bringing from her own store such articles of food as she thought others might not be able to supply. If the weather was fair the dinner would be served out of doors, upon an improvised table under the shade of the trees; but if too cold for that, it would be served at the cabin of the nearest settler. And that dinner! While it boasted no terrapin nor canvas-back duck, no foreign wines or delicacies with high-sounding names, it consisted of wholesome, nutritious food, with appetite as the principal sauce, and was always accompanied by mirth and good-natured badinage.

When the men were assembled at the place four of their number were

selected to "carry up the corners." These men, skilled in the use of the ax, would take their positions at the four corners of the cabin and as the logs were pushed up to them on poles or "skids," would shape a "saddle" upon the top of one log and then cut a notch in the under side of the next to fit upon the saddle. The man who could "carry up a corner," keeping the walls fairly plumb by his eyes alone, was considered an artist. At the time the cabin was raised no openings were left for the doors and windows, these being sawed or chopped out after the walls were up. An opening would also be made at one end for a fireplace, which was usually wide enough to take in sticks of wood four or five feet long. If stone was convenient, a stone chimney would be built outside the cabin, but in many instances the chimney would be constructed of sticks and clay.

The roof of the cabin was made of oak clapboards, split or rived out with an instrument called a frow, and were usually three or four feet long. Nails, and in fact hardware of all kinds, were scarce and not infrequently the cabin would be finished without a single piece of iron being used in its construction. The clapboards on the roof would be held in place by poles running lengthwise of the cabin and fastened to the logs at each end by wooden pins; the door would be made of boards fastened to the cross battens with wooden pins, provided with wooden hinges and a wooden latch, which could be lifted from the outside by pulling a thong of deerskin that passed through the door. At night the string was drawn inside and the door was locked. This custom gave rise to the expression "the latch-string is always out," signifying that the visitor would be welcome at any time.

Many pioneer cabins had no floor except "mother earth." Others were provided with a puncheon floor. The puncheons were slabs of timber, split as nearly the same thickness as possible, and after the floor was laid the surface would be smoothed with an adz. Lumber was not only a luxury, but it was also hard to obtain. In many of the frontier settlements the first lumber was made with a whip-saw. By this method the log, which was first hewn on two sides with a broad-ax, would be placed upon a scaffold high enough to permit a man to stand upright beneath it. The scaffold was nearly always constructed on a hillside, so that the log could be rolled or slid upon it from above. On the upper surface of the log lines would be stricken showing the thickness of the boards. One man would then take his place on the top of the log to guide the saw by the lines and to pull it upward, while the other would stand below to pull the saw downward, giving it the cutting stroke. It was a slow and tedious process, but it was the one in use in many localities until some enterprising citizen would build a sawmill.



As matches were rarely to be seen in the pioneer settlements, the fire in the great fireplace would not be allowed to become extinguished. If such an unfortunate event should occur, some member of the family would be sent to the nearest neighbor's to secure a burning brand or a shovelful of coals to replenish the supply. During the fall and winter evenings the light of the open fire was often the only light in the cabin. In warm weather, when a fire in the cabin would be uncomfortable, light would be supplied by partially filling a shallow dish with bear's grease, in which was immersed a piece of rag wick, one end of which would project over the edge of the dish. The projecting end was then lighted, and, while this primitive lamp emitted both smoke and the odor of burning grease, it afforded the housewife sufficient light to attend to her duties. Later came the "tallow dip," which was made by dipping a loosely-twisted cotton wick in melted tallow, repeating the operation until a sufficient amount of tallow adhered to the wick to make it stand upright, when it would be placed in a candlestick. It was an improvement over the bear's grease lamp, but in time it was succeeded by the molded candle. The candle molds of tin usually consisted of six or eight tubes, each the size and shape of a candle, soldered together. Through the center of each tube would be drawn a cotton wick, then molten tallow would be poured in until the molds were filled, when the whole would be set in a cool place for the tallow to harden. Sometimes there would be but one set of candle molds in a settlement and they passed from house to house.

Very little factory made furniture ever found its way to the frontier, so the pioneer furnished his cabin with furniture of his own manufacture. A few clapboards, smoothed with the draw-knife, were supported on pins driven into holes bored in the cabin walls to form shelves for the dishes. If the family could afford it, this home-made "china closet" would be provided with a curtain of cotton cloth, but in many instances the curtain was lacking. Tables were formed by nailing or pinning a few whip-sawed boards or clapboards to battens and the top thus formed would be supported on trestles. When not in use the top could be stood on edge against the wall and the trestles stacked in one corner, in order to make more room in the cabin. Benches or stools made of puncheons took the place of chairs. These were supported on pins driven into holes bored with a larger auger, at an angle that would permit the legs to flare outward, thus giving the bench or stool greater stability. Two hooks fastened to the wall supported the long barreled rifle, from the muzzle of which hung the bullet pouch and powder horn, while from the corners of the cabin dangled bunches of boneset, penny-



royal and other herbs, with which the mother treated the ordinary ailments of childhood without the expense of summoning a physician.

The meals for the family were cooked at the fireplace, a long-handled skillet, with an iron lid, and an iron kettle being the principal cooking utensils. The former was used for frying meats and baking bread and the latter was used in the preparation of the "boiled dinner." Game was plentiful when the first white men located in the Wabash valley, and, as almost every pioneer was an expert in the use of the rifle, the forest was depended on to furnish the meat supply. With breadstuffs it was different. Settlers were often compelled to go for miles to some mill run by water power, or improvise some method of converting the corn into meal at home. In the fall, before the grains of corn became too hard, the grater was used. This was an instrument made by punching a number of small holes through a sheet of tin and then fastening the edges of the sheet to a board so the rough side of the tin would be outward and somewhat curved. Over the rough surface the ears of corn would be rubbed back and forth, the meal passing through the holes in the tin and sliding down the board into a pan. Often a mortar would be made by burning a depression in the top of a stump near the cabin, then cleaning out the charred wood, and in this mortar the corn or other grain would be crushed with a pestle of hard wood. Sometimes the grain would be rubbed between two flat stones until it was reduced to proper consistency for making bread. Some people of the present day would probably "turn up their noses" were such bread placed before them, but the pioneers ate it, enjoyed it and thrived on it.

The man who wore "store clothing" in those days was looked upon as an aristocrat. After the wolves were driven out, nearly every settler kept a few sheep, and in every neighborhood there were one or more sets of hand cards—broad backed brushes with short wire teeth, all bent slightly in one direction—which were used for converting the wool into rolls. These rolls were then spun into wool on the old-fashioned spinning wheel, which was turned with a stick having a small knob at one end, the housewife walking back and forth as the rapidly revolving spindle reduced the roll into yarn. The young woman who could spin her "six cuts" a day was looked upon as eligible to be the wife of some thrifty young farmer, but how many of the young ladies who graduated in the Indiana high schools in 1913 know what "six cuts" means? After the yarn was spun it was colored with indigo or the bark of some tree—most frequently the walnut—and then woven into flannel, jeans or linsey on the old hand loom. Girls wore flannel or linsey dresses, generally made by themselves as soon as they were old enough to learn how to handle a needle. Boys were clad in jeans or

other homespun material, their suits being made by their mothers or sisters by hand, as the sewing machine had not yet been invented. The husband and father often wore buckskin clothing, for the reason that it was more durable and would stand the rough usage clothing was bound to undergo, and the principal headgear of both father and sons was the home-made coonskin cap, with the ringed tail often left to hang down the back of the neck.

Salt was a luxury that before the completion of the Wabash & Erie Canal sold as high as ten dollars per barrel. Settlers would therefore organize themselves into parties and go to the salt springs or "licks," where each one would evaporate a year's supply. After the completion of the canal the price came down to four dollars per barrel.

Other instances of "swapping work" were in the log-rollings and in harvest time. When a settler undertook to clear a piece of ground for cultivation, he felled the trees and cut or burned the logs into lengths convenient for handling, after which he would invite the neighbors to assist him in piling them in heaps so that they could be burned. Log-rollings were tests of physical strength. The men were divided into pairs, according to their muscular ability, and each pair was provided with a stick of tough wood called a "hand-spike." Two of the strongest men would "make daylight" under the log by placing their hand-spike under one end and raising it high enough for the others to get their spikes in place. When all were ready they came up together, and woe to the unfortunate individual who allowed his fingers "to take mud" by his inability to lift his share of the load, for the laugh would be on him for the rest of the day, unless he could redeem himself by causing his partner "to take mud."

In the early harvests the wheat was cut with a reaping hook—a crooked steel blade with a serrated edge and a wooden handle at one end. As more land was cleared and the acreage of the wheat crop correspondingly increased, conditions demanded a better method of harvesting grain and the cradle was invented. This implement consisted of four or five fingers of tough wood, bent to conform to the curvature of the scythe, over which they were mounted in a light framework. As the grain was cut off by the scythe it fell upon the fingers and could be thrown in a straight swath for the binder. A good cradler could cut from four to five acres a day. It was not unusual to see half a dozen or more cradlers in a field, each followed by a binder, and behind came a shocking party which stacked the sheaves into shocks. When one man's wheat was taken care of the entire party would move to the field where the wheat was the ripest, and so on until the wheat crop of the whole neighborhood would be made ready for the flail, which was the

primitive threshing machine. After a while the flail gave way to the old "ground hog" thrasher, which separated the grain from the straw, but did not clean it from the chaff. Then the fanning-mill was invented and many a boy who wanted to spend the afternoon along some creek fishing for "shiners" has been compelled to turn the crank of the fanning-mill while his father fed the wheat and chaff into the machine. In time some one became wise enough to combine the ground hog and the fanning-mill into one machine and the separator was the result.

The "house-raising," the "log-rolling" and the "harvesting bee" were nearly always followed by a frolic. On these occasions whisky was provided for the men and sometimes a few of them would drink enough to become intoxicated. As a rule, however, good order prevailed. While the men were at work the women would join hands in preparing the meals, and the affair would generally wind up with a dance. In every settlement there was at least one fiddler, as the pioneer violinist was called, and his services would be called into requisition at the "house-warming," when the new cabin would be properly dedicated, or to celebrate the completion of the harvest or the log-rolling. The waltz, the two-step and the tango were unknown, but their places were well supplied with the minuet and the old Virginia reel, or even the "breakdown," in which main strength and physical endurance took the place of the "poetry of motion." The music furnished by the "one-man orchestra" was probably not classic, in the light of modern development, but such tunes as "Old Zip Coon," "Turkey in the Straw," "Money Musk," "The Irish Washerwoman" and "The Wind that Shakes the Barley" offered splendid opportunities for "tripping the light fantastic toe," and it is doubtful whether the society people who attend a president's inaugural ball ever get more pleasure out of the function than did the early settlers in the wilds of Miami county in the dedication of some new cabin.

Other amusements were the shooting matches, that were generally held about the holiday season, the husking bees, pitching horseshoes, wrestling, foot racing, and, after the orchards were old enough to bear fruit, the apple cuttings. Then there were the quiltings and sheep-shearing contests, in which profit and pleasure were both considered. At the shooting match the prize for the best marksman was a turkey or a quarter of a deer or beef. In the husking bee those present were divided into two parties, each under the direction of a captain; the corn to be husked was divided into two piles, as nearly equal as possible, and the captain who "won the toss" took his choice of the piles. Then the contest began to see which party would first finish the pile of corn. In

this match both men and women took part and the fellow who found a red ear of corn was entitled to the privilege of kissing the lassie next to him. Sometimes the young men played the game in an under-hand way by covertly passing the red ear from one to another.

No survey of lands had been made when the first white men came to the Wabash valley. The settler marked out his claim by deadening a few trees near a spring, or other suitable site for a dwelling, and marking a number of trees along the boundary with his initials. This method of establishing lines was known as the "Tomahawk Right," and sometimes had to be verified or paid for, but such claims were bought and sold for several years before the official survey was completed.

Wild beasts were plentiful and often as the family sat around the fireplace, cracking nuts or popping corn, the howling of wolves could be distinctly heard in the woods near the humble dwelling. Coekrum, in his "Pioneer History of Indiana," tells the following story of two boys who came from the East to visit an uncle in Indiana:

"A neighbor, who was wise in the lore of wild animals, took the boys out on a longed-for hunting trip. They had gone five or six miles from the village, when they spied a large bear running away from them. Mr. Johnson instructed them to tie their horse to a tree, go to a place he pointed out, and not move from there, on any account, until he returned. On walking around, after waiting a long time, they saw two little animals wrestling much as boys do, rolling and tumbling over each other. They did not have the least idea what they were, but slipped up as closely as they could and made a rush to catch them, which they found hard to do, as the little cubs were much more nimble than they looked. They chased them round over chunks and brush. Finally one of them ran into a hollow log and the younger boy crawled in after it. The older boy finally caught the other little bear, when it set up a whining noise and at the same time scratched and bit him. In a few minutes he heard the brush crackling, and looking up, he saw the old bear coming at him with full force. He let the cub go and climbed up a little tree, fortunately too small for the bear to climb. She would rear up on the tree as though she intended to climb it, and snarl and snort at the boy, who was dreadfully scared. About this time the little boy in the log had squeezed himself through so that he could reach the other cub, whereupon it set up another cry. The old bear left the treed boy and ran to the log, and over and around it, uncertain where the noise came from. She commenced to tear away the wood, so she could get to the cub, for she was too large to get more than her head in the hollow of the log. They boys were thus imprisoned for more than two hours, when a shot was fired not far way. The boy up the tree set



up a terrible hallooing, and Mr. Johnson soon came in sight. A second shot soon killed the old bear. The young bear was caught and tied; and the little boy came out of the log dragging the other cub, which they also took home for a pet."

Cockrum does not give the exact location where this incident occurred, but in the early days it could have happened almost anywhere in the state of Indiana. But times have changed. The log cabin has given way to the modern residence, the tallow candle to the electric light, and the old grain cradle to the twine binder. Meals are no longer prepared in front of a blazing fire, where the cook was compelled to wear a deep sunbonnet to shield her face from the fierce heat. The great packing companies, with their refrigerating cars, supply the people of the cities with fresh meats. The spinning wheel and the old hand loom are now looked upon with curiosity as relics of a bygone civilization, and everybody wears "store clothes." Yes, great progress has been made since the first white men came to Miami county. The people of the present generation boast of the accomplishments of the last century, but are they any happier, or any more unselfish, than the pioneers who wore homespun and "swapped work" while they brought the wilderness under subjection?"

Work on the Wabash & Erie Canal was commenced at Fort Wayne in February, 1832, and the legislature of Indiana, in anticipation of a rush of immigration to the territory through which the canal was to pass, established several new counties. More than three years before, December 18, 1828, the general assembly passed an act organizing Cass county, which included all the territory now embraced in the counties of Miami, Wabash, Fulton, Marshall, Kosciusko, Elkhart and St. Joseph, and portions of some of the adjoining counties. On February 2, 1832, Governor Noah Noble approved an act entitled "An act establishing the counties of Huntington, Wabash and Miami," Section 3 of which provided:

"That from and after the first Monday in April next, all the territory included within the following bounds, to wit: Beginning at the northwest corner of section five (5), town twenty-nine (29), range five (5), being the northwest corner of Wabash county; thence south with the western boundary line of said county, twenty-four (24) miles; thence east five (5) miles to the northwest corner of Grant county; thence south six (6) miles; thence west, to a point due south of range line dividing townships three (3) and four (4), east of the second principal meridian line; thence north with said range line to a point due west of the place of beginning; thence east to the place of beginning, shall form



and constitute a county to be known and designated by the name of the county of Miami."

No provision was made for the organization of the new counties, and, in fact, Section 4 of the act expressly set forth that "The several parts of said new counties shall remain as they are now attached, for representative, senatorial and judicial purposes."

Within a few months after the passage of the above act, it was discovered that it did not clearly define the boundaries of the county, and on January 30, 1833, Governor Noble approved an act, the preamble of which was as follows: "Whereas, there is an ambiguity in the description of the boundaries of the counties of Wabash and Miami, as designated in an act entitled, 'An act establishing the counties of Huntington, Wabash and Miami,' approved February 2, 1832, to remedy which, therefore,

"Be it enacted," etc. Section 1 of the act following this preamble defined the boundaries of Wabash county, and Section 2 provided:

"That the boundaries of the county of Miami, as described in the act referred to in the foregoing section, be and they are hereby changed as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section three, Township twenty-nine, of Range five, being the northwest corner of Wabash county; running thence south with the western boundary of said county twenty-four miles; thence from the southwest corner of the county of Wabash, east four miles to the northwest corner of Grant county; thence south six miles; thence west fourteen miles; thence north with the range line dividing ranges three and four east of the second principal meridian, thirty miles; thence east ten miles, on the township line dividing townships twenty-nine and thirty, to the place of beginning."

The northern, eastern and southern boundaries as established by this act form the boundary lines at the present day, but the western boundary was changed by the act of January 2, 1834, which made provisions for the location of the permanent county seat and the organization of the county. Following are the principal provisions of this organic act:

"Section 1. Be it Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That from and after the first day of March next, the county of Miami shall enjoy the rights and jurisdiction which to separate and independent counties do or may properly belong.

"Section 2. That Daniel Harrow, of the county of Putnam, Smallwood Noel, of the county of Allen, Joseph Tatman, of the county of Tippecanoe, and Henry Chase and John Barr, of the county of Carroll, be, and are hereby, appointed commissioners for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice of said county of Miami, agreeably to the

provisions of an act to establish the seats of justice in new counties, approved January 14, 1824. The commissioners, or a majority of them, shall convene at the house of Benjamin H. Scott, in said county, on the first Monday in June next, or as soon thereafter as a majority shall agree."

Section 3 provided that the sheriff of Cass county should notify the commissioners of their appointment and the time and place of meeting, as designated by Section 2.

"Section 4. The circuit and other courts of said county shall be held at the house of Benjamin H. Scott, or at any other place in said county to which said court may adjourn, until suitable accommodations can be had at the seat of justice thereof, after which the court shall be held at the county seat.

"Section 5. The agent who shall be appointed to superintend the sale of lots at the county seat of said Miami county, shall reserve ten per centum out of the proceeds thereof, and also ten per centum out of all donations to said county, and pay the same over to such person or persons as may be lawfully appointed to receive the same, for the use of a county library for said county.

"Section 6. The Board doing county business, when elected and qualified, may hold special sessions, not exceeding three during the first year after the organization of said county, and shall appoint a lister and make out all other necessary appointments, and do and perform all other business which might have been necessary to be performed at any other regular session, and take all necessary steps to collect the state and county revenue.

"Section 7. The territory included in the following boundary, to wit: Beginning at the southwest corner of the county of Miami; running thence west two miles; thence north, with the section lines, thirty miles to the northeast corner of section three (3), in township twenty-nine (29), range three (3); thence east two miles, on the line dividing townships twenty-nine (29) and thirty (30), to the northwest corner of the county of Miami (being a portion of the territory now belonging to the county of Cass), shall be and is hereby attached to the county of Miami, and shall hereafter constitute and form a part and portion of the territory of the said county of Miami."

The county was attached to the eighth judicial circuit for judicial purposes, and to the county of Cass for representative purposes.

No record of the proceedings of the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice has been found, and if their report was filed it was probably destroyed in the courthouse fire of 1843. It is known, however, that they met at the house of Benjamin H. Scott, in accord-

ance with the provisions of the act, and decided upon a location for the county seat. Stephen says: "Some time during the summer of 1834, the commissioners appointed by the legislature, for the purpose of changing the county seat from Miamisport to Peru, met in the former place and ordered the change. . . . The proprietors of the site of Peru, in consideration of the change of the county seat, donated the public square and built the court-house and jail."

John Crudson, John W. Miller and Alexander Jameson were appointed commissioners of the new county and held their first session at the house of John McGregor on Wednesday, June 4, 1834. Benjamin H. Scott was appointed clerk pro tem, and John McGregor sheriff. The first business transacted by the board was the appointment of William M. Reyburn as county agent and Abner Overman as county treasurer. Louis Drouillard made application for the right to operate a ferry across the Wabash river, which was taken under advisement by the board until the next term, when his petition was granted upon payment of five dollars for the privilege. The first money paid into the county was for grocers' licenses issued by the board at the first session to Nathaniel McGuire and William Thompson, each of whom paid the sum of \$12.50 therefor.

On the second day of this first session the board met at the house of Benjamin H. Scott, who opened the court in the absence of the sheriff. The bond of William M. Reyburn for \$1,500 as county agent was approved. His principal duty was to attend to the sale of lots, receive any funds donated for the use of the county and disburse the county revenues as directed by the commissioners. Two civil townships were formed, the northern one to be known as Jefferson and the southern as Peru, and an election was ordered in each township for justice of the peace on Saturday, June 21, 1834, the voting place in Peru township to be at Miamisport and in Jefferson at the house of the Widow Wilkinson, in the village of Mexico. For Jefferson township William Bain was appointed inspector of election and John Plaster constable, and for Peru township William Coats was appointed inspector and James Petty constable.

At a special session of the commissioners held on June 19, 1834, the clerk was ordered to make out a poll book for an election to be held on the first Monday in August, and the first grand and petit jurors were appointed. The grand jury was composed of Zephaniah Wade, George W. Holman, John Plaster, William N. Hood, John M. Jackson, Jacob Linzee, Abner Overman, John Hoover, Joseph Clymer, Aaron Rheinberger, Ira Evans and William Coats. The persons designated as petit jurors were: George Townsend, Jesse Wilkinson, Nathaniel McGuire,

John Wiseman, James T. Liston, William M. Reyburn, John Saunders, Ratliff Wilkinson, Richard Ransford, Walter D. Nesbit, Robert Wade, Isaac Marquiss, John Ray, William M. Wilkinson, Isaac Stewart, John Smith, William Cannon, Alexander Jameson, Joseph B. Campbell, Stewart Forgy and James C. Taylor.

On August 4, 1834, the first election for county officers was held at the house of Louis Drouillard, in Miamisport. Sixty votes were cast. Benjamin H. Scott was elected clerk; Jacob Linzee, sheriff; John W. Miller, Alexander Jameson and John Crudson were continued as county commissioners, and Jacob Wilkinson and Stephen G. Shanks were elected associate judges.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS

Early in the spring of 1835 the county offices were removed from Miamisport to Peru and at the March term of the commissioners' court it was ordered that a county jail be erected upon the northeast corner of the public square, and a courthouse in the center of the square. Plans and specifications for the courthouse adopted by the board at this session provided for a brick building, forty feet square and two stories in height, which was to be erected by the proprietors of the town, in consideration of the seat of justice being removed to Peru. Samuel McClure was awarded the contract for the erection of the building and it was completed and accepted by the commissioners early in the year 1843. It was a substantial edifice, conveniently arranged, and at the time it was regarded as one of the model courthouses of the state. But the county did not long enjoy its use, for on the night of March 16, 1843, the building, with all its contents, was destroyed by fire.

On April 7, 1843, the board of commissioners issued an order for the erection of a brick building, 16 by 45 feet, with stone foundation, to be made as nearly fire-proof as possible and to be divided into three rooms for the offices of clerk, auditor and treasurer. George W. Goodrich was awarded the contract for the construction of this building, which was to be located upon the public square, for the sum of \$769.00, one-half of which was to be paid on June 1, 1844, and the remainder in one year from that date. In June, 1848, Mr. Goodrich was employed to erect another building on the public square for the recorder's office. It was to be 16 by 20 feet in dimensions and was located near the clerk's office. These temporary buildings served as the executive offices of Miami county for nearly ten years, when the commissioners decided to erect a new courthouse upon the public square.

The corner-stone of the building was laid with appropriate cere-



monies on July 14, 1856, by A. C. Downey, grand master of the Free and Accepted Masons of Indiana. Nathan Crawford was the contractor and the original contract price of the courthouse was \$29,600, but some changes and additions were made that increased the cost to some extent. The building was 60 by 80 feet in dimensions, with the principal county offices on the first floor, the court rooms on the second, jury rooms on the third, and a portion of the large basement was used for a jail. Four large fire-proof vaults were provided for the safekeeping of the records. The building, which was of brick and constructed in the "Norman castle" style of architecture, was completed in 1858. Some time in the seventies a mansard roof and clock were added and some other nec-



MIAMI COUNTY COURT HOUSE

essary repairs were made, with which the structure was used by the county until the erection of the present courthouse.

In the summer of 1905 a petition, bearing the requisite number of names, was presented to the board of county commissioners, praying for the erection of a new courthouse. The matter was presented to the county council and on September 7, 1905, the council, in regular session, appropriated \$280,000 for a new building. On October 6, 1905, the council met in special session and made an additional appropriation of \$14,000, with which to employ an architect, and at the same time authorized the issue of bonds to the amount of \$280,000. These bonds were to be of the denomination of \$1,000 each and were to be divided into twenty installments of \$14,000 each, the first installment to be due



and payable on January 1, 1907, and one installment on the first day of January annually thereafter until 1926, the bonds to bear four per cent interest.

On October 19, 1905, the board of commissioners—John E. Davis, James S. Bair and Alfred Ramsey—met in special session to consider the plans submitted by various architects. After some time spent in this work the board, on December 18, 1905, entered into an agreement with the firm of Lehman & Schmitt, of Cleveland, Ohio, to furnish plans and do all other necessary work appertaining to an architect in the erection of the new courthouse.

The old Presbyterian church on West Third street was leased as temporary quarters for the county officers, and on February 13, 1906, the clerk, auditor, treasurer, recorder and sheriff were ordered to begin the removal of their offices by the 15th of March. In the meantime Jacob Casper had become a member of the board of commissioners. He protested against the action of the board in thus securing temporary quarters and his protest was made a matter of record, but the majority of the board voted to proceed according to the original designs.

On April 10, 1906, proposals for the construction of the new courthouse were ordered to be advertised for, the competition to be open until two o'clock p. m., June 7, 1906. The proposal of P. H. McCormick & Company, of Columbus, Indiana, was accepted, and on July 5, 1906, the board entered into a contract with that firm to complete the building within twenty-six months from August 1, 1906, for the sum of \$237,000. Owing to injunction proceedings, which went through the supreme court of the state before a final adjustment was reached, some delay was experienced and the building was not completed until December 31, 1910.

The litigation which delayed the construction of the building grew out of a difference between the county auditor and the board of commissioners at the time of the selection of an architect, the board choosing one firm while the auditor was actively favoring another. The difference grew more pronounced and spread to the people, among whom two factions rapidly developed. Each side was supported by prominent men and taxpayers, intent upon exhibiting their confidence in the honesty and fidelity of their favorites among the contending officials. The following county campaign found the contest waging bitterly in the canvass for county commissioners and many ugly charges were made by each side. The usual issues in such an election were also involved and no one can say positively what decided the matter, but the result was that the candidates favored by the auditor's faction were elected. Mr. Casper was one of those elected and his protest mentioned above was

made to voice the sentiments of the opposition to the old board. But in all the suits, grand jury investigations, appeals, etc., the original action of the county board which began the proceedings was not disturbed and it is believed that nothing was developed at any time to discredit either of the rival factions. Thus, though all ended happily, there was a tense feeling and bitter controversy for many months.

At the September term in 1908 the board of commissioners adopted a series of resolutions relative to the laying of the corner-stone, the date for which was fixed for October 7, 1908. The principal features of the resolutions were as follows: 1. That the corner-stone be laid at the southwest corner of the building. 2. That the only inscription on the stone should be the date "October 7, A. D. 1908." 3. That the ceremonies should be in charge of the grand lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Indiana. 4. That the arrangement of a program for the occasion should be delegated to the Peru Commercial Club. 5. That the board, through the auditor, invite all organized lodges and societies in Miami county to attend. 6. That each church and lodge in the county prepare a list of members for deposit in the corner-stone and file the same with the auditor at least ten days before October 7th. In addition to these lists the board decided that the corner-stone should contain all the documents, etc., taken from the corner-stone of the old courthouse; a copy of each newspaper published in Miami county; the names of the members of the Miami county bar; the names of the county officers, and such other documents or articles as might be agreed upon by the board and the committee of arrangements.

October 7, 1908, was a red-letter day in the calendar of Miami county. It was estimated that twenty thousand people were present to witness the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the new temple of justice. Charles R. Hughes, as chairman of the Commercial Club's committee of arrangements, had provided for a procession prior to the laying of the corner-stone. Of this procession F. M. Stutesman was grand marshal. Following him came a detachment of the city police. Then in the order named came the Third Regiment band, the carriages containing the county commissioners, the contractors and architects, the speakers for the occasion, the county and city officials. After the carriages came the Peru Fire Department, fifty mounted members of the Horse Thief Detective Association, forty automobiles driven by their owners, the Macy band, Company L, of the Indiana National Guard, the Denver band, the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, the various trades unions and labor organizations of the county, the Amboy band, the manufacturers of Peru, the Bunker Hill band, the Miami County Medical Society, the Red Men's

band, the several fraternal societies, including the Grand Army of the Republic, the Elks' band of Logansport, the Masonic bodies and the grand lodge officers.

When the procession arrived at the public square, Mr. Hughes mounted the platform that had been prepared by the contractor at the corner-stone and reported to President Arthur L. Bodurtha of the Commercial Club, that his committee had completed all arrangements for the ceremonies. Mr. Bodurtha, acting in the capacity of chairman of the civic exercises, then introduced Hon. Charles A. Cole, who delivered a masterly oration suitable to the occasion, reviewing the growth



THE OLD COURT HOUSE

and development of the county since the first courthouse had been erected more than sixty-five years before. Columbus H. Hall, of Franklin, spoke for the Masonic fraternity, and Grand Master Charles N. Mikels made a short address, after which the stone was placed in position according to the Masonic rites.

Besides the articles designated by the commissioners at the September term, the stone contained a directory of the city of Peru, a list of the officers and members of the Peru Commercial Club, a roster of the Miami county Medical Society, a list of the rural mail routes from the Peru postoffice, four five-dollar national bank bills from the First National Bank of Peru, a ten-dollar national bank bill issued by the Citizens National Bank of Peru, an envelope from the contractors contain-

ing the names of the members of the firm, their foreman, etc., the business card of the architects, by-laws of the various Masonic bodies in the county, samples of grain furnished by the Canal Elevator Company, the official program and badges used during the ceremony, and a photograph of the Peru base ball club of 1908.

The courthouse was formally dedicated on April 6, 1911. Several weeks before that date preparations for the event were commenced by the appointment of various committees. The executive committee was composed of Charles R. Hughes, active chairman, Charles H. Brownell, honorary chairman, James W. Hurst, Benjamin Wilson, William A. Sutton, Frank C. Phelps, Alfred Ramsey, John C. Davis, Ezekiel V. Robbins, Frank Daniels, William Allen, Peter C. Stineman, Frank Bearss, Edgar P. Kling, Noah Miller, James S. Bair, Frank Isler, L. D. Lamm, Omer Holman and John Tomey.

In the following list of committees the first named in each instance was chairman of the committee: Finance, Charles Simons, John Tomey and James Bair; Reception, T. M. Busby, T. M. Ginney, Charles Ward, Joseph N. Tillett, B. E. Wallace, R. A. Edwards, John J. Kreutzer, R. H. Bouslog, George C. Miller, Hugh McCaffrey, Frank M. Stutesman and all the members of the executive committee; Invitation, Frank D. Butler, T. M. Busby, T. M. Ginney, Charles Ward, W. A. Hammond, W. H. Zimmerman, E. T. Reasoner, Omer Holman; Decoration, Alsa Vance, Henry Kittner, Bernard L. Wallace and the county officials; Entertainment, Omer Holman, Henry Bailey and Harvey Cole; Music, W. H. Angur, Charles M. Charters and T. G. Stewart; Speakers, E. P. Kling, L. D. Lamm and John Tomey; Press, W. H. Zimmerman, W. A. Woodring, A. L. Bodurtha, Charles Winter, Henry Myers, William McDowell, Louis Dice, D. O. Melton, E. E. Miller, Omer Holman, Arthur Petty and Thomas Walsh.

Beginning at 9 o'clock A. M. on the day of the ceremonies, concerts were given by the Third Regiment band and the Peru City band, and at 1:30 P. M. came the dedication proper. After music by the Third Regiment band and an invocation by Rev. Harry Nyce, the Miller Brothers quartette rendered a selection. Then Judge J. T. Cox, in a short address, introduced Hon. Thomas R. Marshall, governor of Indiana, who was the principal speaker of the occasion. Following Governor Marshall were vocal solos by Mrs. Mary Elliott-Hemess and Fred DeBolt, music by the Third Regiment band and the Peru City Orchestra, and addresses by Judge Joseph N. Tillett and P. H. McCormack, the builder of the courthouse.

At 7:30 that evening was held another meeting, at which addresses were made by Ethan T. Reasoner, Frank D. Butler, N. N. Antrim and

Harvey Cole. At 9 o'clock the members of the various committees and the invited guests repaired to the Bearss Hotel, where a banquet was given by the contractors, P. H. McCormack & Company. Frank D. Butler acted as toastmaster and responded to the toast "The Occasion." Other toasts and responses were as follows: "The Designer of Our New Courthouse," Theodore Schmitt; "The Constructor of Our New Courthouse," P. H. McCormack; "The Press of Our City and County," A. L. Bodurtha; "The Best City on the Banks of the Wabash, Its People, Buildings and Grounds," C. Y. Andrews; "Justice Old and New from a Lawyer's Standpoint," Ethan T. Reasoner; "Mine Host," John F. Lawrence.

At the evening meeting there was both vocal and instrumental music and the program at the banquet was interspersed by appropriate selections rendered by the orchestra.

The new courthouse is constructed of Indiana oolitic limestone, is three stories in height, and is of neat and attractive design. On the first and second floors are the various county offices and the third floor is occupied by the court room, witness and jury rooms, etc. As one enters the building from Broadway he will notice on the left a large marble tablet giving the names of the county officers during the erection of the building, the names of the contractors and architects and the date of completion, while on the right is another tablet giving the location of the different county offices. Altogether, Miami county has one of the model courthouses of the state.

The first county jail was a small log structure erected by Matthew Fenimore on the northeast corner of the public square. It would not be considered much of a prison in the present age, but at the time it was built it was ample for the county's needs. It contained no massive iron doors or cells, but it was strong enough to hold the prisoners committed to its keeping until it was destroyed by fire in 1852. The county was then without a regular jail until the completion of the courthouse in 1858, when the basement of that building was fitted up with cells for the detention of prisoners. Here the jail remained until the erection of the present building at the northwest corner of Fifth and Wabash streets.

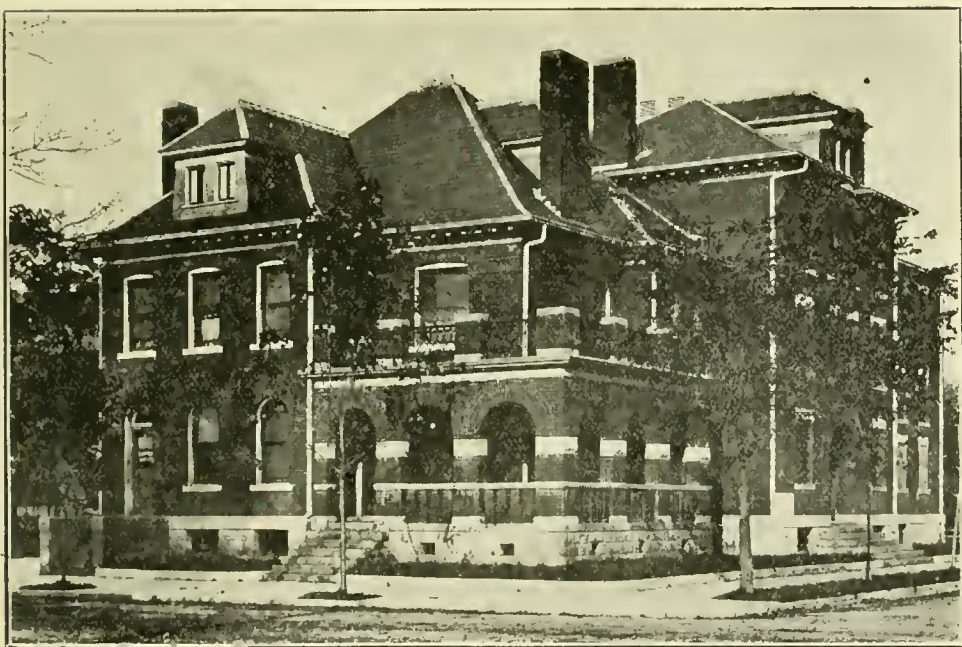
On June 16, 1898, the commissioners purchased the lot on that corner (Lot No. 225, original plat of the town of Peru) from Salome Koerner for \$1,425, as a site for a new jail, and the following day the purchase was approved by Jabez T. Cox, then judge of the circuit court.



A special session of the commissioners was called to meet on January 10, 1899, to consider the question of erecting a new jail and the minutes of that special session contain the following entry:

"The board, after due consideration of the matter, are of the opinion that a public necessity exists for the building of a sheriff's residence and jail, and that the same ought to be built during the present year," and made the following order:

"It is ordered that a sheriff's residence and jail be built the present year of 1899 on Lot 225 in the original plat of the town (now city)



MIAMI COUNTY JAIL.

of Peru, Miami county, in the State of Indiana, owned by Miami county and purchased for that purpose, that the same shall not exceed in cost thirty thousand dollars."

At the same session an invitation was extended to architects to submit plans, the board reserving the right to reject any or all such designs. On January 13, 1899, the board adopted the plans submitted by the Pauly Jail Building and Manufacturing Company, of St. Louis, Missouri, the plans to be submitted to and approved by the State Board of Charities. This board recommended some alterations in the plans, which were made by the Pauly Company, and the county attorney was

directed to serve notice upon Mrs. Salome Koerner that the county wanted possession of the lot by the 1st day of March.

On February 23, 1899, the county attorney was instructed to advertise for bids for the erection of the building and on April 22, 1899, the contract was awarded to Clifton & Andres for the general construction of the residence and jail for \$14,197.70; the contract for the steam heating, plumbing, gas fitting, etc., was at the same time given to Michael Reilly for \$2,100.56, and the contract for the iron and steel cell work to the Pauly Company for \$8,577.50, making the total cost of the building \$24,875.76, though some slight changes were made that increased the cost a little beyond this amount. The corner-stone of the building bears the inscription: "Erected in 1899. Jesse W. Miller, Daniel King, A. W. Clending, County Commissioners. Clifton & Andres, Builders." The building was completed early in the year 1900 and since that time Miami county's jail compares favorably with those in other counties of the state of similar size and population.

An account of the early courts of the county may be found in the chapter on Bench and Bar, and a history of the county infirmary or asylum is included in Chapter XVIII.

## CHAPTER VII

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY

FORMATION OF THE FIRST TWO CIVIL TOWNSHIPS—NOW FOURTEEN IN THE COUNTY—ALLEN—BUTLER—CLAY—DEER CREEK—ERIE—HARRISON—JACKSON—PIONEER SETTLERS IN EACH—FIRST BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS—MILLS AND OTHER EARLY INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS—EARLY RELIGIOUS SERVICES—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—RAILROADS—MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS.

As stated in the chapter on Settlement and Organization, the first civil townships in Miami county were erected by the board of county commissioners at the first session in June, 1834. The county was then divided into the two townships called Jefferson and Peru, but authorities differ as to their boundaries and extent. Stephens, in his History of Miami County (p. 57), says: "The land in the south part of the county had not yet been sold by the Indians. That north of the Wabash was ordered to be divided into two townships, to be known as Peru and Jefferson."

A History of Miami County published by Brant & Fuller, in 1887, says on page 276: "During the first term of commissioners' court, which was held at Miamisport, June, 1834, the county was divided into two townships by commencing at the east line of the county and running on the line dividing Sections 22 and 15 to the west line of the county, the township north of said line to be known and designated as Jefferson township, the one south to be known and designated by the name of Peru township."

There is something lacking in both these descriptions. Stephens fails to give the dividing line between the townships and the latter account fails to take into consideration the fact that there are five places in the county where lines could be run dividing Sections 22 and 15—one in each tier of Congressional townships. If only that portion of the county lying north of the Wabash was included in the two townships first created, and the dividing line was between Sections 22 and 15, it was probably the line dividing those sections in Township 28, which line passes through Denver and now forms the northern boundary

of Jefferson township. The line dividing Sections 22 and 15 in Township 27 is half a mile south of the present southern boundary of Jefferson township. It is equally distant from the northern and southern boundaries of the county. If the commissioners anticipated the acquisition of the Indian lands south of the Wabash, and included the entire county in the two townships of Peru and Jefferson, this line was probably the one designated. The destruction of the early records makes it impossible to consult the official act of the board in the erection of these first two townships.

As the population of the county increased new townships were created from time to time, until now there are fourteen in the county, viz.: Allen, Butler, Clay, Deer Creek, Erie, Harrison, Jackson, Jefferson, Perry, Peru, Pipe Creek, Richland, Union and Washington.

#### ALLEN TOWNSHIP

This township occupies the northwest corner of the county. It is bounded on the north by Fulton county; on the east by Perry township; on the south by Union township, and on the west by the county of Fulton. Its area is about 14,600 acres, or nearly twenty-three square miles. The surface is generally level, though in the southern and southeastern portions there are some irregular undulations. When the first white men came to this part of the county they found a dense forest of beech, ash, walnut, poplar, maple, several species of oak, elm and maple trees. Much of the land was then so swampy that it was unfit for cultivation, but a thorough system of artificial drainage was completed in time, and now some of the best crops in the northern part of the county are raised in Allen township. Among the early settlers the marshes were allowed to grow up in cranberries and whortleberries, but since the land has been reclaimed by drainage these crops have given way to others yielding greater profit. Agriculture and stock raising are the principal occupations. Wheat, oats, corn, hay and potatoes are the leading agricultural products.

John Horton is credited with being the first actual white settler in Allen township. Late in the year 1834 he selected a claim in the northwestern part of the township, where he built a cabin and began the work of clearing a patch of ground for a crop the next year. With him came T. J. Holcomb and T. N. Wheatley, who located their claims just over the line, in Fulton county. In March, 1835, Mr. Horton brought his family to the new home in the wilderness and for a whole year was the only resident in the township. In 1836 George Neece settled about half a mile north of the present town of Macy and his brother William came a little later and settled about a mile farther north. The former

remained only a short time, when he sold his claim and removed to one of the western states. The same year Jonathan Williams located about two and a half miles north of the present town of Macy. His brother, Isaac Williams, purchased the Neece place and became a resident of the township.

The records of the land office show that the first entry of land within the limits of Allen township was made by Charles W. Catheart in 1835, when he obtained a patent for the north half of the southwest quarter of Section 4, in the northeast corner of the township, and soon afterward Alexander B. Morrison entered a tract near by.

During the year 1836 there was a large immigration to the township and a number of land entries were recorded. Among those who came in this year were David and Samuel Hoover, Asa and Nathaniel Leonard, William Smith, Samuel A. Mann, Alexander Wilson, James and Newberry Wheeldon, John G. Gibson, Elias Beard, David and Samuel Harp, George Harkins, William Cannon, Jeremiah E. Cary, Eli Pugh, Joseph Cary and Jesse Yost. The entries made by these men and a few others covered practically every portion of the township.

In 1837 a number of inhabitants were added to the population. John Wilkinson and his four sons—George, Anderson, James and Baldwin—came from Jefferson township, where they had settled in 1835, when the family first came from Ohio. The father and sons entered land in the immediate vicinity of Macy, George Wilkinson taking up the tract upon which the town was afterward laid out. John Reiker entered a tract in the eastern part of the township; David Kinder located on Section 6, near the Fulton county line; Alexander Jameson, Gartin Calaway, W. T. Squires and T. J. Holcomb entered Section 7 directly south of Kinder; A. M. Campbell and Peter Harshman settled on Section 9; Daniel Mendenhall, Thomas Clemens and Sullivan Waite on Section 17, about a mile east of Macy. Others who came in this year were Andrew Highland, Ebenezer Fenimore, Stephen Brewer, Elias Bills, Charles Lowe, Townsend Evans and Daniel Lee. William R. Mowbray entered land, but did not remain long in the township.

By 1842 all the government land in the township, with the exception of a few small tracts, was taken up, by far the larger part of it by actual settlers, who were rapidly converting the wilderness into a land of husbandry. Among those who settled in the township between the years 1837 and 1842 were George Harkins, John McCree, Nathaniel and George Bryant, Samuel Carr, Frederick Foor, William Boggs, Henry Studebaker, Richard and Joseph Endsley, the Baileys and the Carveys.

Allen township remained a part of Union until September 6, 1859, when the board of county commissioners ordered the erection of a new



township from the northern part of Union, to be named in honor of United States Senator William Allen, of Ohio. A few weeks after this order was issued, an election for township officers was held at the house of Anderson Wilkinson, who acted as inspector of the election. At that time Frederick Huffman was elected justice of the peace and James Wilkinson was elected township trustee. At the next regular election William Fenimore was chosen trustee, but before the expiration of his term he resigned to enter the Union army at the beginning of the Civil war and Anderson Wilkinson was appointed to serve for the remainder of the term.

The first white child born in the township was probably Delilah Hatch, daughter of William and Margaret Hatch, who was born in December, 1838. John Wilkinson died on December 24, 1838, and his death was the first in the township. The first marriage is believed to have been that of Elijah Ogle and Catharine Wilkinson, which was solemnized in 1838, short time before the death of the bride's father.

The first school in Allen township was taught by Miss Sarah Bryant in 1839, in a cabin that had been built for a residence on the farm of Matthias Carvey. The next year Miss Betty Bailey taught a term in the same place, and in that year the first schoolhouse was erected upon the farm that had been entered by George Neece in 1836. Here the first school was taught by George Wilkinson in the fall and winter of 1840. The next year two schoolhouses were erected—one in the eastern part of the township and the other at the old village of Five Corners, near the southwest corner. In 1913 there were five schoolhouses in the township, two of which were brick and the other three were frame. The estimated value of these buildings was \$7,200. During the school year of 1912-13 there were 292 pupils enrolled in the public schools and ten teachers were employed, two of whom were in the high school at Macy. The amount paid for teachers' salaries during the year was \$4,390.

One of the earliest industries was the "ashery" started by William Squires in 1840. For a number of years this concern supplied much of the soda used by the pioneers of Allen township. In 1842 Stewart Bailey began the manufacture of brick on the Sullivan Waite farm, but the first brick house in the township was not built until 1856, when George Harkins erected a brick dwelling. In that year Runkle & Woodring began the operation of a steam saw mill, with a run of small corn buhrs attached. This was a great accommodation to the settlers and proved a good investment for the proprietors. After a successful career of about three years the boiler of this mill exploded and killed three men—a Mr. Hart and his son William and a man named Whipple.

As early as 1838 Rev. George Pope, a Baptist minister, visited the

pioneer settlements in what is now Allen township and held services at the dwellings of some of the settlers. The following year another Baptist preacher by the name of Kendall visited this part of the county. About the same time Rev. William Williams, Methodist minister, began holding meetings at the home of Anderson Wilkinson, where the first regular religious society of that faith was organized in 1840. The Pleasant Hill Methodist church, about three and a half miles north-east of Macy, was organized at an early date. A Methodist church was established at Five Corners in 1860 and the Christian church at Macy was founded in 1868. (See Chapter XVII for a full account of the churches of the county.)

Much of the land in Allen township is of such a character that artificial drainage is necessary to bring it to a high state of cultivation. Prior to 1895 some twenty-two miles of ditch had been opened in the township at a cost of nearly \$30,000. Since then several of the early ditches have been deepened and a number of new ones constructed. Among these are the Mill creek, or Taylor ditch, which begins near Macy and runs from there into Perry township and then to Mill creek in Fulton county. It is about twelve miles in length and its total cost, when completed, will be about \$12,000. The Weaver & Davis ditch begins near Wagoner and runs into Fulton county; the Weesau ditch starts in Perry township, runs through part of Allen and then into Union; the Whitmore ditch begins near Birmingham and runs to Mud lake, and the Huffman ditch runs west from Macy. By the opening of these drains the land has been greatly improved in character and the crops of the Allen township farmers have been correspondingly increased in value. The township has only about seven miles of improved highway, but petitions are pending for the construction of nearly twenty miles of gravel road in January, 1914.

Macy, located a little southwest of the center of the township, is the principal town. Near the southern border is the little village of Birmingham, and in the northwest corner is the village of Wagoner. These three places are stations on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, which traverses the township in a northwesterly direction and affords fairly good transportation facilities to the people of the township. The old village of Five Corners, near the western border, was once a prosperous trading center, but it has disappeared from the map.

#### BUTLER TOWNSHIP

Butler township is one of the eastern tier. It is bounded on the north by the Wabash river, which separates it from the townships of Erie and Peru; on the east by Wabash county; on the south by Harri-

son township, and on the west by the township of Washington. The Mississinewa river enters the township near the middle of the eastern border and flows in a northwesterly direction to the Wabash river, and the southern part of the township is drained and watered by the Big Pipe creek and its tributaries. The area of the township is a little over thirty square miles.

Before the white man came to Miami county, the territory now comprising Butler township was the favorite hunting grounds of the Miami Indians. When the treaty was made with representatives of the United States government, by which the Indians relinquished their title to the lands, several individual reservations were established within the pres-



SCENE ON THE MISSISSINEWA

ent limits of the township. Francis Godfroy's reservation, No. 9, occupied the triangle in the forks of the Mississinewa and the Wabash; east of this was the reservation granted to the wife of Benjamin; along the eastern border, directly south of the Mississinewa, was the reservation of Ozahshinqua and her sister, daughters of Frances Slocum; south of Godfroy's reservation was that of Osandiah; along the western border of the township and just south of the Mississinewa was the reservation of Wappapincha, and immediately east of it was Tahkonong's reservation. All these lands are now in the possession of white men and have been brought to a high state of cultivation.

Some of the most picturesque and romantic scenery in Miami county is in Butler township. The "Pillared Rocks" and the "Cliffs" of the

Mississinewa and the rugged bluffs along that stream are among the beauty spots of Indiana. In the southern part of the township the surface is generally level, with undulations here and there. The soil in this section is a black loam that yields abundant crops. Along the river bottoms the soil is fertile and some of the most productive corn-fields in the county are to be found in the Wabash and Mississinewa valleys in Butler township.

Martin Wilhelm is credited with being the first white man to locate within the limits of the township. In 1839 he brought his family from Pennsylvania and entered a tract of land a little southeast of the village of Peoria. After living here for about a year, he sold his farm to Isaac Litzenberger and moved to another about two miles southwest of Peoria. Soon after the advent of Mr. Wilhelm came Benjamin Barnes, James and Thomas Clayton and Hugh Banks. Barnes settled a short distance west of where Peoria now stands, but afterward sold his land there to Frederick Wilds and established a new farm north of the Mississinewa. Some years later, Barnes, his brother and two other men were drowned in the Wabash river while engaged in rafting logs. Thomas Clayton was a son-in-law of Benjamin Barnes and settled on a tract of land adjoining that entered by his father-in-law. He remained a resident of the township until his death, some years after the Civil war. James Clayton located a claim on the north bank of the Mississinewa, opposite the site of the village of Peoria, but did not live long enough to enjoy the full rewards of his labors in his new home, as he died about six years after coming to the township. Hugh Banks remained in Miami county but a short time, when he removed to Wabash county.

When the sale of canal lands was held at Peru on October 5, 1840, there was a flood of immigrants to the Wabash valley. Many of the newcomers were unable to purchase lands to their liking in the canal strip, but they entered government land and became residents of the county. Among those who settled in Butler township in this year were John and Isaac Litzenberger, James Beard, Moses Falk, Samuel Robertson and the Hahns—Benjamin, John and David. As stated above, Isaac Litzenberger bought the farm of Martin Wilhelm, and John located upon the land where the village of Peoria was afterward laid out. Moses Falk established a trading house at that point and for a few years carried on a thriving business with the Indians.

In the summer of 1841 Joseph Votaw settled in the northeastern part of the township, on land that he had previously purchased. His first dwelling there has been described as "a hastily improvised structure, resembling in its make up, an Indian wigwam covered with a tent cloth,



the construction of which required the united labors of himself and wife for about two or three hours." Mr. Votaw was an industrious man and soon had a cabin ready for his family. He opened a blacksmith shop—the first in Butler township—soon after his arrival and carried on a successful business in that vocation for many years.

As early as 1836 Jonah Sullivan made a tour through the Miami country and selected a tract of land in section 3, near the Wabash county line and about a mile and half north of Peoria, as his Indiana home. In 1840 he purchased the tract and went back to his native state of Ohio, where he married the girl of his choice and the next year brought his young wife to the unbroken forest in the valley of the Mississinewa. His brother came with him as an assistant and when they arrived at their destination a number of Indians gathered to witness the unloading of the household goods from the wagon. The sight of these natives caused the young man considerable anxiety for the safety of the party, and as soon as a tent was pitched he hurried away in search of a civilized community, leaving Jonah and his wife to fight their battle alone. Mr. Sullivan's first work was to dig a well, after which he erected a hewed log house, a story and a half high, that for many years was pointed out as the best residence in that portion of the county.

Others who located in the township in 1841 were Isaac Deeter, William Parks and Rev. Joseph Davis. The last named was a Baptist minister, who had visited Miami county at intervals for several years before he became a permanent resident. During the next decade a number of new settlers came into the township. Among them were Edmund Wright, Michael Bradley, Jacob Hefley, Adam Fansler, John Davidson, Jonathan Johnson, William Cipher, Samuel Ramsey, Zachariah Wallick, Henry Watts, David and William Miller, Jephtha and James Long, Thomas Keyes, Joseph Werhle, John and Solomon Fegley, Thomas Timmons, Benjamin Wellick, John King and the Fenimores. By 1850 every part of the township was settled by a thrifty and industrious class of pioneers.

Shortly after the treaty of 1826, the government built a mill on the prairie east of Chief Godfroy's to grind corn for the Miamis according to the treaty provisions. About 1843 Isaac and John Litzenberger built a sawmill near the site of Peoria. A little later a run of corn buhrs was added, which had a daily capacity of about fifty bushels. Some two years later Matthew Fenimore built a sawmill near the present town of Santa Fe. In 1847 he built a grist mill near by and carried on a successful business until the mill was destroyed by fire about 1877. It was rebuilt, but its operations were confined to custom work. The Litzenberger mill at Peoria was sold after a few years to Dr. John C. Helm,



who developed it into a large flour mill. This mill was also destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt by Joseph Stewart, who bought the site. At various periods in the history of the township sawmills have been established at different places and the demands of commerce have practically consumed the valuable timber that once covered the greater part of the surface.

It is thought that Frank Litzenberger, a son of Isaac and Sarah Litzenberger, was the first white child born in Butler township. He was born in 1841, and the same year the first marriage in the township was solemnized, when Nancy White became the wife of James Wilhelm. Joel Davis, Joseph Votaw and Job Morris erected the first frame dwellings in the township and the first orchard was planted by Jonah Sullivan, who obtained his trees from the nursery of Matthias Moyer, in Richland township. The first religious services were held at the home of James Beard by Rev. Mr. Beloit, a Methodist minister, in 1841.

Butler township was established as a separate political division on September 1, 1841, when the county commissioners fixed the following boundaries: "Commencing at a point where the north line of Township 26 north, Range 5 east, intersects the line between Miami and Wabash counties; thence west on the line dividing Townships 26 and 27 north to the northwest corner of Township 26, Range 5; thence south with the said township line to the southwest corner of said Township 26, Range 5; thence east with the south line of said township to the boundary line between Miami and Wabash counties; thence north with said boundary line to the place of beginning, being all of Township 26, Range 5, which lies in Miami county."

That portion of the township lying north of the northern line of Township 26 was at that time all included in the Indian reservations. After these reservations passed into the possession of white men they were added to Butler township and the northern boundary was extended to the Wabash river.

The first school in Butler was taught in 1842, in a log house on the farm of one of the Longs, but the name of the first teacher has been lost. In 1843 a log schoolhouse was built near the Clayton cemetery, in the northeastern part of the township, and Jacob Elliott taught the first school here in the fall of that year. The following year Margaret Mackey, a native of Ohio and a woman of fine attainments, taught a term in this house. In 1913 there were ten brick schoolhouses in the township, 237 pupils were enrolled in the several districts and ten teachers were employed. The amount paid in teachers' salaries during the school year of 1912-13 was \$3,843.75. This township is introducing the "consolidated school system," and at the close of the year 1913 a

new building was being erected at a cost of \$15,000 to accommodate the consolidated districts. With the completion of this building the school property of the township will be worth about \$25,000.

The only railroad in the township is the Chesapeake & Ohio, which enters the township from the south, near the village of Santa Fe, and runs across the southwest corner. Santa Fe and Peoria are the only villages in the township.

#### CLAY TOWNSHIP

Clay is one of the four townships that form the southern tier. It was organized on March 3, 1846, and was named for Henry Clay, the eminent orator and statesman, of Kentucky. Its form is that of a rectangle, being four miles wide from east to west and six miles in length from north to south, and having an area of twenty-four square miles, or 15,360 acres. On the north it is bounded by Washington township; on the east by Harrison; on the south by Howard county, and on the west by the township of Deer Creek. Big Pipe creek flows across the northeast corner and through the center is Deer creek, which flows in a westerly direction across the township. The latter, with its tributaries, affords drainage and water for live stock for a large part of the township and also serves as an outlet for numerous ditches and tile drains that have added materially to the cultivation of the soil. The surface is generally level, except along the streams, and the soil is a black loam that is unsurpassed for fertility when properly drained. Originally, the township was covered with a heavy growth of valuable timber, including black walnut, poplar, maple, ash, oak, beech and some other varieties of trees, but the clearing of farms and the manufacture of lumber have made such inroads upon the native forest that but little timber of value remains.

This township was one of the last in the county to be settled. In 1844 Henry Daggy located on Nigger creek, near the east line of the township, and he is credited with being the first white man to establish a permanent residence within its borders. A little later Otis Fish settled in the northern part of the township and lived there until about 1851, when he removed to one of the western states. In the spring of 1845 John Smith removed from one of the settlements on the Elc river and entered a tract of land near McGrawsville. Abel House, Andrew Woolpert, Eli Butler, Benjamin Fish (a brother of Otis), William Biggs, Caleb Adams and Nathaniel Bunn all located in the township in the year 1845. Eli Butler achieved a wide reputation as a hunter and was considered one of the best marksmen with the rifle that ever lived in Miami county. William Biggs held the office of justice of the peace for

more than thirty years and was one of the representative and influential citizens of Clay during the early years of its history.

Some time in the year 1846 Thomas Murden settled near the village of McGrawsville and in after years won a reputation as one of the successful teachers of the township. Others who located in Clay in that year and the year following were the Humrickhouses (father and son), John Hoover, Christian Livingood, John Roller, John Wilkinson, Cyrus Marquiss, Joseph Kessler, Thomas Kellison, Morris Littlejohn, John and James Tracy, Harrison Dixon, John Clymer, Riley Martin, Benjamin Webb, James Finney and Isaac Mooney.

After the land sale in 1847 nearly all the land in Clay township was taken up and cleared rapidly. Among those who came shortly after that sale were Isaac Harter, Samuel Livingood, William Wilkinson, Jacob Beaver, Moses Ward, Samuel Edwards, Matthew Bowen, David Armstrong, Levi Clymer, William Hicks, Morgan Williams, Andrew Kerskadon, John Condo, Jacob and Hezekiah Crutt, Daniel Petty, Cornelius Platz, John James, Asel Griffey, Abner Pisel and James Shahan. Near the west line of the township Richard Webster entered a tract of land in 1848, where a little later he opened a brick yard and made the first brick in the township.

Among the early settlers was a man named William McClure, who is said to have been a man of fine social qualities but not very enterprising. He lived chiefly by hunting and selling whisky surreptitiously to his neighbors and the few Indians that remained in that locality.

The first election in Clay township was held at the residence of John Wilkinson in April, 1846, only a few weeks after the erection of the township by the county commissioners. John Lucas served as inspector at that election, when John Hicks, Simeon Farlow and John Clymer were elected trustees; William Biggs, justice of the peace; and Samuel Wiley, constable.

Not long after the organization of the township sawmills were established by James Highland and a man named Hill. Highland's mill was located near the present village of Waupecong. About 1877 a large steam sawmill was brought into the township by the firm of Macy, Darby & Smith. This mill had a capacity of some 15,000 feet of lumber daily and did a successful business for several years. While the timber was plentiful a number of sawmills were operated in different parts of the township, but after the valuable trees were all manufactured into lumber the business was no longer profitable and nearly all the mills were either dismantled or removed to other localities. Probably the first grist mill was that connected with the sawmill of Yoder & Miller, near Waupecong, which was started about 1849. It could grind only

corn and Saturday was "grinding day." This mill was destroyed by fire about 1858 and in 1860 a stock company was organized at Waupacong for the purpose of erecting a flour mill at that point. The mill was built a year or two later and was operated with varying success for a few years, when the machinery was sold and taken away and the building was subsequently demolished. The manufacture of drain tile was an important industry until the farms were thoroughly drained, after which the business fell off to only a fraction of its former proportions. One of the first tile factories in Clay was that of William Rhein, in the northern part of the township. It was established in 1878 and a little later James L. Kling started a tile factory in the southern portion, where he did a successful business in that line for several years. In the early eighties A. J. Phelps began the manufacture of cheese in connection with his dairy farm.

Martha, daughter of Andrew and Naomi Woolpert, who was born in 1845, was the first white child born within the present limits of Clay township. The first marriage was that of Lewis Reese and Catherine Love, in the early fall of 1846. Later in the same year was solemnized the marriage of William Love and Jemima Smith. Henry Daggy, who was the first actual settler, died in the year 1845 and his death was probably the first in the township. The first religious services were held at the home of Henry Daggy, a little while before his death, and were conducted by Rev. J. R. Davis, a Methodist minister. An account of the various religious denominations in the township will be found in the chapter devoted to church history.

From the best sources of information available, it is learned that the first school was taught in 1843 by Elias Hobough, in a log school house on what was then known as the Hostetler farm. In 1850 a second school house was built on the Lewis Hoover farm, where the first teacher was Thomas Murden. In 1913 there were four brick and six frame school houses in Clay township, valued at \$10,600. During the school year of 1912-13 there were 276 pupils enrolled and ten teachers were employed in the public schools, the amount paid in teachers' salaries having been \$3,792.

The only railroad in the township is a line of the Pennsylvania system—usually called the Pan Handle—which crosses the northern part in a northwesterly direction. McGrawsville, on the line between Clay and Harrison townships, and Loree, about three miles west of McGrawsville, are stations on this road. The principal village in Clay is Waupacong, which is situated in the southern part, just a mile north of the Howard county line.

## DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP

This township occupies the southwest corner of the county and has an area of twenty-four square miles, being four miles in extent from east to west and six miles from north to south. It is bounded on the north by Pipe Creek township; on the east by Clay; on the south by Howard county, and on the west by the county of Cass. It was established, with its present boundaries and dimensions, by order of the county commissioners on September 1, 1847, and was named after the stream that flows a westerly course through the center of the township. Deer creek and South Deer creek, with their tributaries, afford a fairly good water supply and drainage system for the township, though the natural drainage has been supplemented by the construction of more than twenty miles of ditches and tile drains.

The soil in this part of the county is a black loam, of great depth and exceedingly fertile, and in no part of the county are larger crops of corn, wheat, oats and hay raised than in Deer Creek township. When the first white men came to this region they found a heavy growth of black walnut, hickory, oak, poplar, ash, maple and other varieties of valuable timber. Much of this was wantonly destroyed by the pioneers in opening their farms to cultivation, and it is no exaggeration to state that, in many instances, if this timber could be replaced at the present time it would be worth more than the land upon which it grew.

Deer Creek township lay in the heart of the "Big Reserve" of the Miami Indians and was not surveyed and opened to settlement as early as some other portions of the county. The land was not put upon the market until 1847, though a few adventurous white men had made settlements within the present limits of the township prior to that time. The earliest settlers of whom there is any authentic record were David Hoffman, Richard Miller and Thomas Pearson, who came about the year 1844. Hoffman settled near the northeast corner of the township; Miller about a mile west of the present village of Miami, and Pearson about a mile west of Miller. During the year 1845 several persons joined the three original pioneers. Among them were James McCrary, James Davis, David Armstrong, Jesse Julian, Joseph McConnell, D. C. Jenkins, James Adamson, Richard Webster, Austin Herrell and William McConnell. David Armstrong and Richard Webster afterward removed to Clay township, and James McCrary remained but a short time.

In 1846 Oliver Sandifur, Isaac Herrell, Sylvester Tumlin, J. D. Larimer, Frazee and George Swinford, John Hicks, William Mahon, Allen Busby, William Swinford and a few others established homes in different parts of the township.



Immediately after the lands were opened to settlement there was a tide of immigration to the southern part of Miami county and during the years of 1847 and 1848 about one hundred patents were granted by the government to tracts in Deer Creek township. Among those who entered lands in those two years were: John B. and B. F. Brown, Joseph A. Burr, Isaac Burroughs, John Beesly, Emery and William Daggett, John and Leonard Dixon, James Avelin, Oliver and James Jenness, Adolphus Runnells, James Adams, Lewis N. Snodderly, William Marrow, Christopher Carter, Samuel and Thomas Martindale, John Hinchman, James S. Davenport, Nathan Piles, Zebedee Wright, Joseph Graves, John and Samuel Truax, George Pontius, Thomas A. Long, Thomas Woodrick, Jesse Gettinger, George Spray, Simeon Farlow, Arthur Compton, James Lewis, Archibald Chittick, Daniel Russell, James Fettis, John Keever, and most of those who had selected lands before they were opened for entry.

The first mill in the township was a small "corn cracker," which was built by Adolphus Runnells on Deer creek in the western part. Here the first election for township officers was held a few weeks after the township was erected by the county commissioners. D. C. Jenkins was chosen justice of the peace; Austin Herrell, Lewis Snodderly and Thomas Pearson, trustees; W. H. Miller, clerk; Daniel Ellis, treasurer.

Runnells' mill was of the most primitive type. It was a log structure, with a single run of "nigger-head" buhrs, and the meal it made was coarse, but for all its imperfections it was of great utility to the early settlers. It was built about 1846 and continued to be the principal mill in the township for about five years. The water of Deer creek supplied the motive power. About 1850 John Hicks built a mill on Deer creek a short distance southeast of where the village of Miami now stands, and from the numerous stories told of this mill it must have been a curiosity. One of these stories is to the effect that a customer brought half a bushel of corn to the mill in the morning and toward nightfall insisted that Mr. Hicks take out some more toll, as he wanted to get home before it got dark. Another is that one day, while the mill was crushing the grains of corn at the rate of thirty or forty a minute, the buhrs suddenly stopped running. Investigation showed that an old sow had found a resting place in the mill race, effectually shutting off the supply of water. Probably the first saw-mill in the township was the one erected by Oliver and Nelson Sandifur about 1850. It was what was known as a "sash saw," slow in its operations, but for several years it supplied the settlers with lumber. The first steam saw-mill was established at Miami, by Alexander Blake, in 1852. Austin Herrell and Lewis Miller were likewise prominently identified with this line of business, and "Eb." Hum-

rickhouse built a large steam flour mill at Miami about 1871. He afterward sold it to William Tubbs, who removed it to Walton, Cass county.

John H. Runkle, a former county superintendent of the Miami county schools, is authority for the statement that the first school in Deer Creek township was taught in 1845, by a man named Henry Garrett, and that the first school house was built the next year on the farm of Austin Herrell, where John Truax taught the first school. In 1913 the township had eight brick school houses, valued at \$8,000, enrolled 194 pupils in the public schools, employed ten teachers, who received in salaries the sum of \$4,277.

The Lake Erie & Western Railroad runs north and south through the eastern part of the township. Parallel to it is a line of the Indiana Union Traction system of electric railways, which has its northern terminus at Peru. These two roads furnish excellent transportation facilities to the greater part of the township. Both roads pass through the villages of Bennett's Switch and Miami, which are the only post-offices in the township.

As early as 1846 a few Methodists gathered at the home of Lewis Snodderly and held the first religious services in the township. A little later a society of that faith was organized. Since then the Baptists, Christians and some other denominations have organized and built houses of worship.

In the southern part of what is now Deer Creek township was the Indian village of the chief Shap-pan-do-ee-ah. In 1846 this village consisted of a few log huts and a number of bark wigwams. The next year the inhabitants removed to Kansas with the other members of the tribe of Miami. Among them was a white woman about fifty years of age, who, like Frances Slocum, had been captured in childhood and brought up as an Indian. She accompanied her Miami husband to Kansas in 1847.

#### ERIE TOWNSHIP

Erie township is the smallest in Miami county. It is situated on the eastern border, directly north of the Wabash river, and has an area of about nineteen square miles. On the north it is bounded by Richland township; on the east by Wabash county; on the south by the Wabash river, which separates it from Butler township, and on the west by the township of Peru. The surface is diversified, being somewhat rolling in the eastern and southern portions and level in the northern part. Along the Wabash river the soil is of more than ordinary fertility and is under a high state of cultivation. In the northern part, while the soil is less

fertile than the river bottoms, good crops are raised, and throughout the township agriculture is carried on with excellent results. Like the greater part of the county, the surface of Erie township was originally covered with timber, the principal varieties of which were black walnut, poplar, ash, maple, elm and sycamore.

In the fall of 1827 Samuel McClure established a trading post in the southwestern part of the township, where he carried on a successful traffic with the Indians for several years, when he removed to Grant county. No efforts were made by him to establish permanent improvements or cultivate the soil, and the honor of being the first actual settler belongs to Henry King, who settled near the western boundary in 1835. Shortly after he had located his claim Joseph Fox settled near the old Wabash & Erie canal, and before the close of that year Joseph and John Hale, James Burton, Daniel Potter, L. B. Bartlett and Pierre La Vonture all selected land and settled within the present limits of the township.

During the years 1836 and 1837 a few settlers located in this part of the county. Among them were James Fornash and his son William, Slath Cole and Horatio French. It is related of William Fornash that he was fond of Indian society, spent a goodly portion of his time with his red friends and, probably in a spirit of fun, was frequently seen upon the streets of Peru decked out in Indian costume.

The settlement of Erie was rather slow until after the land sale at Peru in the fall of 1840, though the township was erected by the county commissioners on August 27, 1839, when "that portion of the territory of Peru township lying east of the recently established Range line and entirely east to the Wabash county line," was taken to form the new township. The name conferred upon the new political organization at that time was "Black Hawk Township," and it went by that name until in September, 1847, when the name was changed to Erie, after the Wabash & Erie canal. Among the settlers who came into this neighborhood a short time before the organization of the township were two brothers—Sylvester and Elam Henton. The former was known as "Black Hawk" Henton, and there is a tradition that this was the origin of the original name.

Among those who settled in the township in 1839 and shortly after the land sale of 1840 were: John and James Bailey, Alfred and Morris Baker, Anson Jewett, Jeremiah Taylor, Lewis King and John Misener. A year or so later came John and James Bailey, Silas Chalmers, Salathiel Cole, Abner and William Beeson, Jeremiah Kaler, Solomon Wybal, John and William Nicholson, Samuel Philabaum and a few others. By the time the name of the township was changed, the territory was fairly

well populated and most of the public land had been entered by actual settlers.

At the time the first settlements were made a large part of the township along the Wabash river was included in the individual Indian reservations. In the southwest corner was the reservation of Francis Godfroy, No. 15, and east of this were two reservations of Richardville, extending up the river to within one mile of the Wabash county line. These lands have long since passed into the hands of the white men and are now some of the best improved farms in Miami county.

The first blacksmith shop in the township was established by Thomas Kennedy in the southern part, on the line of the old canal, where he carried on his vocation for a number of years. The first saw-mill was built near the northern boundary by a man named Williams. Some years later the mill was purchased by a Mr. Cowger and the boiler was taken to Peru. The first marriage was probably that of John Passon to Priscilla Fornash in 1838. The first white child born within the limits of the township is believed to have been John, a son of John and Hannah Hale, who was born in 1837, and the first death was perhaps that of Joseph Hale, in 1838.

The first election was held a few weeks after the township was erected, at the house of Anson Jewett, when Jeremiah Taylor was elected justice of the peace and Henry King, Daniel Henderson and Samuel Philabaum, township trustees.

Early in the '40s Rev. John Davis, a Baptist minister, visited Erie township and held services at the house of Salathiel Cole, which was the first religious meeting in the township. Members of this faith held services for several years at what was known as the California school house. The Methodists, Christians and United Brethren also held services at an early date. An account of these early organizations will be found in the chapter on Church History.

Erie township is the only one in the county without a village or a postoffice. Mail is supplied to the inhabitants through the rural free delivery system from Peru. The Wabash Railroad and the electric line of the Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction Company cross the southern portion of the township, and on the latter there are local stations for the accommodation of Erie township people.

Owing to the sparse population during the years immediately following the first settlement, no public school was taught in Erie township until the year 1844. Then two school houses were erected—one on the farm of Samuel Philabaum and the other on the farm belonging to a man named Peer. Robert Taylor, Phoebe Cox and John Corwin were

among the first teachers. In 1913 there were four good brick school houses in the township and four teachers were employed in the schools. The estimated value of the school buildings was \$3,600, there were 84 pupils enrolled during the school year of 1912-13, and the amount paid in salaries to the teachers was \$1,645.

#### HARRISON TOWNSHIP

This township is one of the southern tier and is uniform in size with Clay, Deer Creek and Jackson, being four miles in width from east to west and six miles in length from north to south. It is bounded on the north by Butler township; on the east by Jackson; on the south by Howard county, and on the west by Clay township. The general surface is level and the soil is exceedingly fertile, though artificial drainage is necessary in some parts of the township before the best results can be obtained in agriculture. Consequently nearly twenty miles of ditch and tile drain have been constructed in the township. Across the northern part flows Big Pipe creek in a westerly direction, and Deer creek crosses the southwest corner. These two streams, with their smaller tributaries, furnish a good supply of water for live stock and serve as an outlet for the drains and ditches. A heavy forest of black walnut, oak, hickory, maple and other species of native trees once covered the land now included in Harrison township. Before the sound of the woodman's ax was heard, this forest abounded in game and was a favorite hunting ground of the Miami Indians. But the ax, the torch and the saw-mill have done their deadly work. Large quantities of lumber have been shipped out of the township and many valuable trees were felled and burned in early days to make way for the cultivated fields. Instances are recorded where the walnut timber on a single acre in Harrison has brought as much as \$400.

In 1844 William Smith and Imri Murden came into the township and "squatted" upon the unsurveyed lands that were still in the hands of the Indians, although they had been ceded to the United States. Mr. Murden had formerly settled near Mexico, on the Eel river, and after a residence of several years in Harrison township removed again to the northern part of the county. Upon coming to the township in 1844 he located his claim in the southwest corner, Mr. Smith having previously selected land farther north. Late in summer or early in the fall of 1844 Joshua Dixon settled near the Clay township line, where he opened the first blacksmith shop in Harrison township. His customers were few at first, but as the country settled up his business increased and for about twenty years he continued to ply his trade at that point. Joshua Tharp also came in 1844 and settled in the northern part. He was one of the most successful of the pioneer hunters and many a deer



fell at the crack of his rifle. Jacob Stitt came about the same time as Tharp and selected a claim on Pipe creek, near the northeast corner of the township, and made some substantial improvements. William Burnett, Richard Crane, Samuel Spurgeon, James and Simeon Dryer, Eli Stitt, Jesse Lee and John Wilson settled in the township late in 1844 or during the year 1845 and most of them secured title to their lands soon after they were opened for entry.

In 1846 the population was increased by the arrival of Levi Willis, Z. C. Smith, Tillman Hall, Stephen Reeves, Solomon Hauck, Jacob Miller, George C. Smith, William Love, Emsley Overman, George Cooper and William Wineburn.

On September 8, 1846, Harrison township was set apart as an independent political division and was named for General William Henry Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe, who was elected president of the United States in 1840 and died a short time after his inauguration. The first election was held at the house of William Smith a little later, when Solomon Hauck was elected justice of the peace; David Roe and John Moorman, trustees, and Abel Hauck, constable.

Sarah A., daughter of Imri and Rebecca Murden, born in 1846, is believed to have been the first white child born in the township. In the spring of 1847 William Love married a daughter of William Smith and later in the same year Henry Daggy married Elizabeth Burnett. These were the first marriages in Harrison. The first death was probably that of a colored woman, wife of a negro known as "Black Bill," in 1847. Mrs. William Wineburn died in the same year and as there were no roads yet opened through the woods, her coffin was carried from Santa Fe, four miles distant. The first religious services were held at the house of Charles Cox in 1848 by a Methodist minister named Richardson. In the same year John Leach, another pioneer preacher, conducted services at the cabins of John Wilson and James Graham.

About 1846 or 1847 Matthew Fenimore built a saw-mill on Section 5, in the northern part of the township, on Pipe creek. Subsequently Mr. Fenimore erected a grist mill near by, which continued in operation for many years. The second saw-mill was built at the old village of Snow Hill, on Section 3, by Jacob Miller. Shortly afterward he sold out to Niccum brothers and built another mill at North Grove. A man named Thomas started a tannery in the eastern part of the township at an early date and carried on a successful business for some years. He then sold out and his successors could not make it pay, so the tanyard fell into disuse.

Accounts differ as to where and by whom the first school was taught in Harrison township. Prof. John H. Runkle, who was county superin-

tendent of schools in the '90s, says: "The first school in Harrison township was a subscription school, taught by a man by the name of Jesse Lee, in 1847, in a small cabin that stood on his own farm. This cabin had for several years been used for a dwelling, but it was at this time fitted up for school purposes, so that it was the same characteristic log school house as was provided for the schools of Miami county in the good old primitive days."

Stephens' History of Miami County (page 344) says: "The first school was taught in an old cabin which William Smith hastily put up on his arrival. Amri Murden was the first teacher of the township."

Whichever account is correct, it is certain that the people who settled Harrison township believed in education and the precedent they established has been followed by those who came after them. In 1913 there were four brick school buildings in the township, valued at \$20,000. Formerly there were seven school districts, but by consolidation three of them have been discontinued. During the school year of 1912-13 six teachers were employed, receiving in salaries the sum of \$2,491.

Two lines of railroad run through Harrison township. The Pan Handle enters from the east, about two miles north of the southeast corner, and runs across the township in a northwesterly direction through the villages of North Grove and McGrawsville. North of this road, and following the same general direction, is the Chesapeake & Ohio. These two roads furnish ample shipping facilities to all parts of the township. North Grove and McGrawsville are the only postoffices. Snow Hill, in the northeast corner, and Cary, not far from the southeast corner, were once thriving villages, but with the building of the railroads their trade was diverted to other points and they have ceased to exist. (See the chapter on Towns and Villages.)

#### JACKSON TOWNSHIP

The main body of Miami county is a rectangle, twelve miles wide from east to west and thirty miles long from north to south. At the southeast corner of this rectangle, but outside of it, lies Jackson township. It is four miles in width from east to west and six miles long from north to south, containing an area of twenty-four square miles, or 15,360 acres. On the north it is bounded by Wabash county; on the east by Grant county; on the south by the county of Howard, and on the west by Harrison township, Miami county. Along the streams the surface is somewhat rolling, but back from the water courses it is generally level. The soil is a dark loam, fertile and well adapted to cultivation. In some parts the soil has to be drained in order to secure the best results, hence there are nearly thirty miles of ditch and tile drain in the town

ship. Before the coming of the white man the entire surface was covered with a forest growth of valuable timber, in which game abounded and this section was a favorite hunting ground of the red man. Very little of the native timber remains, it having been cleared off to make way for the farmer or manufactured into lumber.

Like all that part of Miami county lying south of the Wabash river, this township was once a part of the Miami Indian "Big Reserve," hence it was not settled until after the region north of the Wabash was fairly well populated. It is known that hunters and trappers visited this part of the county before the land was disposed of by the Indians, but no attempt was made to form a permanent settlement until about 1842. Then Silas Braffet and Thomas Creviston built their cabins near the Grant county line, the latter locating in what is now Jackson township, while the other cabin stood just across the line in Grant county. Later in the same year came John Powell, Thomas Addington and Thomas Mason. Powell settled in the eastern part of the township; Addington built his cabin where the town of Converse now stands; and Mason located in the northeast corner, near the Wabash county line.

In January, 1843, Oliver H. P. Macy, an early settler of Grant county, removed across the line and located a tract of land which now lies within the limits of the town of Converse. John Gates settled about three miles north of Macy, and before the close of that year a few other hardy pioneers had located claims in Jackson township. During the next three years quite a number of settlers came into this part of Miami county. Among them were James McKinley, John Long, James Poulson, William Bowman, Samuel Long, James Que, James Calhoun, David Daniels, Samuel Butler, Samuel and David Draper, Henry Addington, William and Eli Overman, George Badger, Jonathan Pearson, Nathan Arnold, Solomon Wright, and perhaps a dozen others. Rev. Abraham See, a Methodist clergyman, settled about a mile northeast of Converse and was probably the first minister of the Gospel to establish a home in this township.

Most of the pioneers located their claims in the southern portion, near the present towns of Amboy and Converse, or along the Big Pipe creek, which flows in a northwesterly direction farther north. Samuel Butler, who settled near the northwest corner, afterward became a believer in the doctrines of the Mormon church and went to Utah.

In the summer of 1846 a petition was circulated by Oliver H. P. Macy among the settlers, asking the county commissioners to organize a new township, which should be known by the name of "Liberty." Nearly every resident within the territory to be included in the new township signed the petition, two men objecting because they wanted "to keep

law and order out of the country as long as possible." Mr. Macy then walked to Peru and presented the petition to the county commissioners and on September 2, 1846, the board issued an order for the erection of the township, with its present boundaries and dimensions, but the name was changed from Liberty to Jackson, in honor of Andrew Jackson, who commanded the United States forces at the battle of New Orleans and was afterward elected president of the United States.

The first election was held soon after the township was established, at the house of James Poulson, Rev. Abraham See acting as inspector. David Daniels was elected justice of the peace and Abraham See, constable. The records of that election have disappeared, but it is thought that James McKinley and Gabriel Hayes were two of the first board of township trustees.

Susannah, daughter of James C. and Delilah Poulson, was born in May, 1844, and is believed to have been the first white child born in Jackson township. The first death was that of an infant child of Thomas and Mary Addington, which occurred soon after the family settled in Miami county, and this little child was the first to be buried in the cemetery at Converse. Among the early marriages were Charles Marine to Maria Ballinger; Oscar Addington to Mary A. North; and David Draper to Elizabeth Ballinger. In the case of the last named couple, the bride lived in Grant county and Mr. Draper made the mistake of securing his license from the clerk of Miami county. When he arrived at the house of his intended father-in-law, where the wedding guests were already assembled, the minister who had been engaged to perform the ceremony informed him that a marriage could not be legally solemnized in Grant county under a license obtained at Peru. Consternation reigned. It was several miles to Marion and it appeared that the wedding would have to be postponed. In this emergency some one proposed that, as it was but a short distance to the county line, the entire company should walk over into Miami county, where the license could be used. The suggestion was accepted and the procession, headed by the minister, started for the boundary. When satisfied they were safely within the precincts of Miami county the party halted, the young couple joined hands, and there in the primeval forest Elizabeth Ballinger became Mrs. David Draper.

As early as 1845 a few Methodists gathered at the cabin of John Powell, where Rev. Abraham See conducted the first religious services ever held in Jackson township. A little later services were held by the United Brethren at the home of James C. Poulson, where Rev. George C. Smith addressed the little congregation. Both these denominations afterward organized churches in the township, and still later the

Friends, Christians and some other denominations founded congregations, accounts of which will be found in the chapter on Church History.

Immediately after the township was organized in 1846, the people began to think of establishing some sort of a school system. To this end O. H. P. Macy, Samuel Draper and Thomas Mason were elected school directors. By their direction the first school house was built in 1848 on the farm of Benjamin Davis. David Stanfield, Thomas Reese and Mason Sharp were some of the pioneer teachers. In 1913 the six brick school houses in the township were estimated to be worth \$10,000; the school building in the town of Amboy was valued at \$27,500, and the one at Converse was valued at \$25,000, making a total of \$62,500 as the value of all the school property in the township. Four teachers were employed in the township schools and received in salaries \$1,635. The seven teachers at Amboy, three of whom were employed in the commissioned high school, received \$4,100 during the school year of 1912-13, and the ten teachers at Converse, of whom four were in the commissioned high school, received \$5,021.60.

The Pan Handle and Chesapeake & Ohio railroads both enter the township near the southeast corner and run in a northwesterly direction across its entire width. Amboy and Converse, both incorporated towns, are the only postoffices in the township. Rural routes from them supply the population with daily mail.



## CHAPTER VIII

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY—Continued

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP ONE OF THE FIRST TO BE SETTLED—PERRY—PERU—PIPE CREEK—AN INDIAN VILLAGE—RICHLAND—UNION—WASHINGTON—LOCATION, BOUNDARIES AND PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF EACH—PIONEER SETTLERS—EARLY BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS—PRIMITIVE INDUSTRIES—FIRST RELIGIOUS MEETINGS—PIONEER SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—TRANSPORTATION—MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS—THE PIONEER'S PLACE IN HISTORY.

#### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP

Jefferson township was established by the county commissioners at their first session, in June, 1834, and was named in honor of Thomas Jefferson, who was president of the United States from 1801 to 1809. As originally created it embraced all the northern portion of the county, but it has been materially reduced in size by the formation of other townships. It now has an area of about thirty-three square miles, or 21,120 acres. It is situated a little northwest of the center of the county and is bounded on the north by the townships of Union and Richland; on the east by Richland and Peru; on the south by Peru, and on the west by Cass county. A portion of the surface is level and the remainder is undulating, so that most of the township is capable of being cultivated, and the soil is well adapted to agricultural purposes. The Eel river and its tributaries drain and water the township and the Eel river valley is one of the best improved districts in central Indiana. A dense forest originally covered the entire area of the township, but the husbandman's ax and the saw-mill have practically annihilated the native growth of valuable timber.

This township was one of the first in the county to be settled by white men. On December 13, 1830, Solomon Wilkinson entered a tract of land where the town of Mexico now stands, built a cabin and removed his family to the new home in the wilderness the following spring. Mr. Wilkinson had seven sons—Ratliff, John, Jacob, Jesse, William, Simeon and Balaam—all of whom subsequently entered land near their father's homestead and were among the most active of the pioneers in the development of this

section of the county. Ratliff Wilkinson was one of the first petit jurors ever drawn in Miami county, and other members of the family have held public office or positions of trust and responsibility at various periods of the county's history.

David Vinnege entered eighty acres in the southeast quarter of section 31, immediately north of the present town of Mexico, in 1830, but did not become a resident of the township until some time afterward.

Two brothers, Wood and Abraham Beard, entered land and settled in the township in 1831, and about the same time William Smith located near Mexico. John and Thomas Smith also came to the township in this year, and in the year following the population was increased by the arrival of William Conner and Alexander Jameson, with their families. Others who settled in this locality before the organization of Miami county were William Bain, Isaac Hicks, Eli Cook and Samuel Newman. Thomas McGinnis entered a part of section 28 in 1833, but it is not certain that he took up his residence in the township at that time.

In 1834 Thomas Harmon located about a mile west of Mexico, where he established the first blacksmith shop in the township. About the same time the first mill was built by Burrell Daniels, who located on the north bank of the Eel river, on what was afterward known as the Denison farm. The second mill in the township was doubtless the one erected by Hamilton Duff, who came in 1834 and settled on the Eel river, about a mile and a quarter above Mexico. His mill, which was operated by water power, was built soon after he came to the county. Charles Murden came from Maryland in this year and entered a farm about two and a half miles northeast of Mexico. He arrived at his new home in September and for about two months his family lived in a tent, until the primitive log cabin could be erected. Here he reared a family of five sons and six daughters. His sons—Matthew, Imri, Timothy, Henry and Thomas—afterward were recognized as among the most enterprising and public-spirited citizens of the township. Some time before the arrival of Mr. Murden and his family, William Eidson settled on section 35, not far from the Cass county line, where he entered a tract of land and established his home in the wilderness. Another pioneer of 1834 was Peter Fisher, whose family afterward became prominent in local affairs. He entered a tract of land in section 30, a little northwest of the center of the township, and after securing the title to his land went back to Ohio for his family. Early in 1835 he became a permanent resident of the township, where his death occurred more than forty years later. Isaac, Joseph, Aaron, Noah, Jacob and George Fisher, the sons of Peter, were among the active and influential citizens of Jefferson township for many years. Jacob was the owner of the old homestead in section 30.

Other early settlers in Jefferson township were the Clymers—Joseph, John and Levi—who located in the central part; William Leach, two miles northeast of Mexico; Asa and Reed Leonard, who located near the Richland township line; Nathaniel Leonard, two miles northwest of Mexico; Daniel Albaugh, who entered section 28 and obtained a patent for it in 1834. The above pioneers came during the years 1834 and 1835. They were soon followed by Jacob Brown, an elder of the German Baptist church, John Brower, Abraham Louman, Joseph Holman, Henry Brower, Jeremiah Manson, Isaac Newman, Thomas and David Walling, William Gallagher, Isaac and Jesse Bond, Hiram Butler, Charles Spencer, Daniel Cox, William Collett, Jacob Hoover, Jesse S. Williams, James B. Sayers, Samuel Brown, Stephen Marsh, William Burnett, Samuel Edwards, Michael Fouts, Jacob Kress, Abraham Branaman, John M. Keen, Samuel Anderson and a number of others.

The reader may wonder why the early settlers of this township came to select homes so far away from the Wabash river, which was the main channel of travel by the early traders. But it must be remembered that the men who conquered the wilderness had to depend upon other things besides the associations to be found at the trading posts. They were men who used the rifle as well as the ax and plow in the beginning of the development of the country and the forests along the Eel river were well supplied with game of various kinds. The soil in this part of the county is fertile and did not require the drainage that settlers in other parts have found to be necessary. Springs were to be found in several localities in what is now Jefferson township, which made it unnecessary to dig wells in order to obtain a supply of pure water for domestic purposes. All these conditions contributed to bring about the early settlement of the township.

The first death in the township was that of Solomon Wilkinson, who entered the first piece of land in the township. He died in 1832 and his body was the first to be interred in the cemetery at Mexico. Among the early marriages were those of Jesse Wilkinson to Sallie Jameson and William Wilkinson to Mary Jameson, which were solemnized at the same time and place in 1835. One of the first births was that of a child of Jesse and Sallie Wilkinson, but the date cannot be learned.

One of the first needs of the early settlers was some method of educating their children. According to Graham, the first school in the township was taught by William Snewalt in the winter of 1834-35, in a small log house that had been built for a residence on the Wynkoop farm. The first regular school house was built on Charles Murden's place, probably in 1835, and the first school there was taught by Joseph Holman. With the growth of population and the development of the

country the schools of the township were increased in number and improved in character. In 1913 there were eight school buildings in Jefferson, valued at \$17,000, and during the school year of 1912-13 fourteen teachers were employed, receiving in salaries the sum of \$6,244, the highest amount paid by any township in the county. Four of the school houses are brick and the other four are frame structures, but all are of modern design and well adapted to the purpose for which they were erected.

As early as 1833 Rev. John A. Brouse, a Methodist missionary, held religious services at the cabin of William Smith. A little later a class was formed and the first house of worship in the township was built by this little congregation in 1840. The Christian and German Baptist congregations were organized in 1838. The Baptist church at Mexico was founded in 1861, and there are congregations of different denominations at Denver, an account of which will be found in the chapter on church history.

Jefferson township is well supplied with transportation facilities. A line of the Vandalia railway system runs across the township from northeast to southwest, following closely the Eel river and passing through Mexico and Denver, and the Lake Erie & Western runs north and south along the eastern border, crossing the Vandalia at Denver. Mexico and Denver are both thriving towns. South of Denver is a small station on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, from which some shipping is done.

As stated in the beginning of this chapter, Jefferson township was established in June, 1834, and embraced all the northern part of the county. Perry township was formed in February, 1837, and on the 7th of November of that year the townships of Richland and Union were erected, at which time Jefferson was reorganized with its present boundaries and area.

#### PERRY TOWNSHIP

This township occupies the northeast corner of the county and is the largest civil township in the county. Its extent is seven miles from east to west and six miles from north to south, giving it a total area of forty-two square miles, or 26,880 acres. It is bounded on the north by Fulton county; on the east by the county of Wabash; on the south by Richland township, and on the west by the townships of Allen and Union. The general surface is rolling, with some hills along the few streams that traverse the township. Geologists see in the surface indications evidences that at some remote period the region now included in Perry township was covered by small lakes, probably of glacial origin. By the gradual disintegration of the surrounding elevations, supplemented

by artificial drainage, the beds of these shallow lakes have been filled up and made tillable, so that some of the best farms in Miami county are in this township. The soil is a sandy loam, with a clay subsoil, which, when properly drained, yields abundant crops of wheat, corn, oats and other cereals, fruits and vegetables that are adapted to this latitude. When the first white men came they found here a heavy growth of timber that had to be cleared away before farms could be opened. They also found considerable muck and tamarack swamp land, which has been drained and is now as productive as any land in the township.

James Malcolm is credited with being the first actual settler in what is now Perry township. He came to Indiana in 1833 and obtained a log cabin from an Indian village in the southeast corner of this township, where he settled and entered upon his self-appointed task of making a home in the wilderness. There is something pathetic in the fate of this pioneer. No doubt he was buoyed up by the hope that some day he would see the primeval forest, the wild beasts and the uncivilized natives disappear before the industry of his own race, and the country become peopled by a civilized population, of which he would be a component part. He lived long enough to see his dreams realized, but circumstances compelled him to pass his declining years in the county asylum and he died a public charge upon the county he had helped in his earlier days to develop.

In 1834 William Akright settled near Malcolm and was the second white man to establish a home within the present limits of the township. His son, John Akright, was one of the early school teachers of Miami county and afterward was for several years a general merchant in the village of Gilead. Before the close of the year 1834 Mathias Moyer located a little north of Akright and not far from the eastern boundary of the county. Benjamin Musselman and Jacob Gill came either late in this year or early in the year 1835, but they did not enter land until some time afterward.

During the year 1835 there were a number of immigrants to Perry township. Among them were John and Adam E. Rhodes, the former of whom entered a large tract of land near the center of the township. Adam E. Rhodes settled where the village of Gilead is now located. Others who came during the year 1835 were Ira Mitchell, who settled a short distance east of Gilead; James Waddle, near Niconza; Peter Onstatt, about two and a half miles southeast of Gilead; James Fiers, in the southeast corner of the township; Rev. Wesley Borders, a Methodist preacher and early justice of the peace, settled near Mr. Fiers; Joseph Wildman and his son Joseph, southwest of Gilead; Alfred Dowd and Charles Cleland, a short distance west of Gilead; James Cleland,



four miles southwest of Gilead; James Biggs, northwest of Gilead; Benjamin and David Marquiss, Jacob Richard, Willis Hill, John Walters, John Anderson, Matthias Bird and James Bunton, who located in different parts of the township.

During the years 1835 and 1836 lands in Perry township were entered by Nathan Seavey, Andrew Onstatt, Joseph Cox, John McCrea, Charles S. Lowe, John R. Wright, Jerome Hoover, Samuel Wallace, Noah Webb, John Wiseman, Adam Weaver, W. H. Dubois, James Adams, Philip M. Tabb, James Waddell, Daniel Gilchrist, Samuel A. Manon, Miles Craig, William Robbins, W. H. Stubblefield, Daniel Hawkins, William M. Duff, Cyrus Taylor, Samuel and Townsend Hoover, Hiram and William Butler, John Howry, Joseph Beckner, John Webb, David Mowlshy and a number of others. Some of these men settled upon their lands and others bought for the purpose of speculation.

By the close of the year 1836 the population was sufficient to justify the establishment of a new township. Accordingly, on February 27, 1837, the county commissioners ordered the erection of Perry township, which included all that part of the county lying north of the present southern boundary of Perry. The new township was named in honor of Commodore Oliver H. Perry, who won such a signal victory over the British fleet on Lake Erie in the War of 1812. The first election was held a little later at the house of Peter Onstatt, Alexander Jameson acting as inspector. Wesley Borders was elected justice of the peace, and George Tomblough, Hiram Butler and William Hester were the first trustees.

In November, 1837, the western part of Perry township was taken to form the township of Union. Brant & Fuller's History of Miami County, published in 1887, says on page 277, that a township called Lake was formed on June 7, 1842, which embraced the northern part of Miami county, but the boundaries as therein described by section lines are such that it is impossible to trace them correctly upon the map of the county. The records of the county commissioners were destroyed by the burning of the courthouse in March, 1843, so that the official description of Lake township is lost. It is certain, however, that the township was never fully organized as an independent political subdivision of Miami county.

Several births occurred in the families of the early settlers soon after they came to the township, and it is uncertain just who was the first white child born in Perry. The first death was that of James Bunton, who died in 1835, soon after settling on his claim. Among the early marriages was that of Thomas Clemens to a daughter of Joseph Wildman, in

April, 1836, which was probably the first in the township. Peter Thrig and Elizabeth Tombaugh were married soon afterward.

Peter Onstatt established the first blacksmith shop, on his farm in section 22, and the first mill was built by John Bowers. It was a saw-mill and stood on a branch of Squirrel creek. About 1854 Alfred Dowd built a steam saw-mill a short distance west of Gilead. The most convenient grist mill for the early settlers was that of Benjamin Musselman, which was on Squirrel creek, just over the line in Wabash county. The first tannery was started by John Daggy, and a few years before the beginning of the Civil war John Anglehart established a small distillery in the northeastern part of the township. Other early industries were the cabinet shop of Joseph Miller, not far from the Wabash county line, and the pottery of Elias Slagle, near Niconza, where a deposit of clay suitable for earthenware was found about 1838. Mr. Miller also made the coffins for a number of the pioneers.

Probably the first religious meeting in the township was held at the house of James Fiers in 1835, when a few Methodists gathered there for worship. Rev. Arentis Dowd and Ansel Beech were among the first to conduct services in Perry. The Baptists organized soon after the Methodists and other denominations formed congregations and built churches in the township at a later date.

The first school house was built in 1837, shortly after the township was organized, on the Benjamin Landis farm, and the second school house was built the succeeding year on the farm then owned by Thomas Goudy. It is not certain who taught the first school, but among the early teachers were James Potter, Peter Smith, Alvin Dunbar, Amanda Dowd, James Adams and C. B. Ash. In 1913 there were eight brick and three frame school houses in Perry, valued at \$17,700. Fourteen teachers were employed during the school year of 1912-13, three of them in the certified high school at Gilead, and the amount paid in teachers' salaries was \$5,947.40.

The only railroad in Perry township is the Winona Interurban Railway, an electric line that runs from Peru to Warsaw, passing through the village of Gilead, which is the only town of importance in the township. Some years ago there was a postoffice at Niconza, near the eastern boundary, and Stockdale and Wheatville were trading centers. But in the march of progress they failed to keep up with the procession and have perished entirely or remain only a shadow of what they formerly were.

#### PERU TOWNSHIP

As much of the history of this township is intricately interwoven with the history of Peru, an account of many of the events that have

occurred within its borders will be found in the next chapter. Its shape is irregular; its greatest length is eight miles; at the western boundary it is three miles from north to south, and at the eastern boundary it is nearly five miles from north to south. On the north it is bounded by Jefferson and Richland townships; on the east by Erie; on the south by the Wabash river, which separates it from the township of Washington and Pipe Creek, and on the west by Cass county. The area of the township is about twenty-five square miles. Peru is one of the two original townships organized by the board of county commissioners at their first session in June, 1834, but its area has been reduced by the formation of Erie township and changes made in the boundaries by the reorganization of Jefferson in 1837.

The surface of the township is somewhat undulating, the drainage being toward the Wabash river, which runs along the southern border. About ten miles of ditches have been constructed in the township at a cost of some \$20,000, and by this means the cultivation of the naturally fertile soil has been much improved.

Transportation facilities are of the best. The Wabash Railroad runs east and west along the river of that name, the Lake Erie & Western and the Chesapeake & Ohio cross the township, the electric lines of the Winona Interurban Railway Company, the Indiana Union Traction Company and the Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction Company traverse practically all parts of the township. All those lines, both steam and electric, center at Peru.

The first school in the township was taught in the town of Peru, in a little log cabin that had been erected for a dwelling, but which the people fitted up for a school house at their own expense. It was erected by William Smith, in the fall of 1834, and was located on Third street. In 1913 there were seven brick school buildings in the township (exclusive of those in the city of Peru), the value of which was estimated at \$20,250. During the school year of 1912-13 ten teachers were employed in the public schools of the township and they received in salaries the sum of \$4,304.30. In 1913 the taxable property of the township was assessed at \$1,414,250.

#### PIPE CREEK TOWNSHIP

Immediately south of the Wabash river, in the western tier, lies Pipe Creek township, which takes its name from the stream that flows across it in a northwesterly direction. It is bounded on the north by Peru township; on the east by Washington; on the south by Deer Creek, and on the west by the county of Cass. Its greatest length from north to south is a little less than seven miles, and it is four miles in

width from east to west. Its total area is about twenty-seven square miles.

The surface is diversified and the soil is a black loam mixed with clay in some places and with sand in others. Pipe creek and its tributaries afford good natural drainage, so that this township has not been compelled to resort to artificial drainage as much as some of the others of Miami county. A heavy growth of fine timber once covered this section of the county, but the most valuable trees have long since been converted into lumber.

When the first white settlers came to this township they found an Indian village, known as Squirrel village, situated on the north bank of Pipe creek, a short distance northwest of the present town of Bunker Hill. The village consisted of about a dozen log huts and the chief was known as "Old Squirrelly," after whom the village was named. He was a Pottawatomie who, it is said had formerly lived near Plymouth, but was driven away from there on account of his cruelty. He then married a Miami squaw and became chief of the village, the other inhabitants of which were Miamis.

Accounts of the first settlers say that Samuel Durand and John Wilson located in Pipe Creek township in the year 1838, but it is not certain which one of these pioneers came first. Wilson was more of a hunter than a farmer and after a short residence sold his cabin to a man named Finney, after which he disappeared from Miami county. In 1839 Joel Julian settled on Pipe creek, in the western part; John Betzner in the northeastern part, and Maston Thomas and his father in the northern part. Jacob Kellar and William Clark came in 1840 and the next year the population was increased by the arrival of several pioneers with their families. Isaac Vandorn settled near Pipe creek, in the central part; Jacob Brandt, on section 14, where his father, Martin Brandt, had previously entered a tract of land; Moses Larimer, on a tract adjacent to the present town of Bunker Hill; Joab Mendenhall, near the line of Deer Creek township; James A. Lewis, who made the first improvements on the Brandt farm; and James Petty, who settled in the northern part. Among those who came in 1842 were Jeremiah Shafer and Isaac Marquiss, who settled on Pipe creek, in the eastern part of the township.

In 1843 John and Peter Reed settled in the central part; Jacob Pottarff, who was one of the pioneer blacksmiths, farther east; James McGinnis, near Bunker Hill; Robert Jenniss, near Pipe creek; Frederick Keller, in the eastern part; Henry Crabb and Godfrey Helderly, in the central part; Rev. Samuel Dewese, about a mile west of Bunker Hill; David Carr, in the northern part; Noah Townsend, in the western part; John and Eli Oliver, near Bunker Hill, and a number of others in

various parts of the township. Jacob, Daniel and William Rife were also among the early settlers. In the summer of this year (1843) the settlers in this part of the county began to agitate the question of organizing a new township. The customary petition was circulated and when signed by a sufficient number of citizens it was presented to the board of county commissioners. On September 6, 1843, the board granted the prayer of the petitioners by ordering the erection of Pipe Creek township, and that the first election should be held at the house of William Clark in October. At that election seventeen votes were cast. The election board consisted of William Clark, James Petty, David Carr, Peter Redd and Jacob Brandt. Thomas Kenworthy was chosen the first justice of the peace; Jacob Keller, road supervisor; and a constable was also elected, but his name cannot be ascertained.

One of the earliest births in Pipe Creek township was that of Nancy J., daughter of Moses and Nancy Larimer, who was born in 1844. The marriage of James McCrary to Sarah Larimer, in 1843, was probably the first in the township, and the first death was probably that of an infant child of Noah Townsend.

As early as 1836 a saw-mill was built by Frank Godfroy on Pipe creek, near where the Wallick mill was afterward erected. When John Duckwall came to the township he repaired the double log house in which Chief Squirrelly had formerly lived, and resided there a number of years. In 1850 Mr. Duckwall built a saw-mill and five years later erected a grist mill. Both these mills were burned in 1857, but the saw-mill was rebuilt the same year and the grist mill in 1876. Other early mills were those of Henry Knell, R. T. Jones and Thomas Kenworthy, all of which were located on Pipe creek. The Wallick grist mill was built in 1856 and the lime kiln near the mill was opened about ten years later. Another early industry was the distillery of Charles Lewy, in the northern part of the township, which he conducted with success for about a year, when he sold to some persons who soon afterward discontinued the business.

The first religious services were held at the house of Isaac Vandorn in 1843, by a Methodist minister named Matthew Curry. Rev. Mr. Pugsley, a minister of the United Brethren church, also held services there at an early date, but the first church society organized was that of the Baptists, which was organized by Rev. Samuel Dewese, at his residence near Bunker Hill. Since then churches have been established by the German Baptists, Christians and some other denominations. There was once a Catholic church at Bunker Hill, but it was abandoned some years ago.

From the best authority available, it is learned that the first school



house in the township was built in the year 1843, on the farm of Joel Julian, and the first school was taught there the following winter. The name of the first teacher has been forgotten, but among the pioneer instructors of this township were Jacob Barnett and Eiza Barnett, both of whom taught in the Julian school house. Not long after the first school house was built another was erected on the farm of Rev. Samuel Dewese, who was the first teacher in that district. Another pioneer school house stood on the farm of Jacob Brandt. In 1913 there were six brick school houses in the township—not including the graded school building in the town of Bunker Hill—the estimated value of which was \$10,000. The nine teachers employed in these houses during the school year of 1912-13 received in salaries the sum of \$3,949.50.

Bunker Hill, an incorporated town, is the only town in Pipe Creek township. It is situated in the southeastern part, at the crossing of the Lake Erie & Western and the Pan Handle railroads, the former of which runs north and south along the entire eastern border of the township, and the latter crosses the southern portion. These two roads and the electric line of the Indiana Union Traction Company, which also runs through Bunker Hill, afford ample transportation facilities to the people of Pipe Creek township. A short distance north of Bunker Hill, on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, was once the little village of Leonda, but the advantages of the two railroads at Bunker Hill were too great to be overcome and Leonda disappeared from the map.

#### RICHLAND TOWNSHIP

After Perry, this is the largest township in Miami county. It is situated northeast of the center of the county; is bounded on the north by Perry township; on the east by Wabash county; on the south by the townships of Erie and Peru, and on the west by Jefferson and Union. On the northern boundary its extent is seven miles from east to west, on the southern it is six miles, and it is six miles from north to south. The total area of the township is about thirty-nine square miles. The Eel river enters near the northeast corner and flows in a southwesterly direction across the township, crossing the western border about two miles north of the southwest corner. Its principal tributaries in Richland are Flowers and Bachelor creeks. This stream, with its tributaries, furnishes a good drainage system for the township. The soil is of unusual fertility and some of the finest farms in the state are located in the Eel river valley.

In the year 1836, David Williams built the first log cabin in what is now Richland township, and to him belongs the honor of being the

first actual settler in that part of Miami county. Soon after him came John and James Long and William Jones, and so far as can be learned they were the only white inhabitants at the close of the year. Early in 1837 Robert Miller, John Ellison, Allen Lockridge and James Conner located claims and began clearing farms in the township. Later in the year there were a number of pioneers selected lands in the Eel river valley. Among them were John Conner, Martin Scruggs, Moses and Jesse Martindale, Richard Miller, Daniel Ward, Alvin Riddle, Edmund I. Kidd, Thomas Smith and William Bish.

Although the population was rather scanty, Richland township was erected by the county commissioners on November 7, 1837, but the first township officers were not elected until in August, 1838. Then an election was held at the house of David Williams. Edmund I. Kidd and Martin Scruggs were chosen justices of the peace; Moses Martindale, Thomas Smith and David Williams, township trustees.

During the years 1838 and 1839 there was a tide of immigration to Richland township, which was so named by the commissioners when it was erected in 1837, on account of the fertility of the soil. Henry Norris settled a short distance of Paw Paw village; Amos Murphy, John Miller, R. C. Harrison and Robert Watson, in the eastern part; Samuel Rank, near the northeast corner; near him located a man named Finley, on Eel river; Samuel Fisher, east of Chili; Caleb Petty, in the southern part; Enos Baldwin and John Sellers, on section 23, about a mile and a half east of Denver; and David Graham and Benjamin Baltimore, on section 13. Others who came in these years and settled in different parts of the township were: Joseph Clark, Michael Taylor, Thomas Black, Josiah and William Petty, Peter Woolpert, Reuben Overman, Samuel Hart, Reuben K. Charles, Jacob Peer, Samuel Jameson, Jesse Murphy, Willis Hill, Charles, James and Amos Wooley, Jonathan Fisher, James Holinsshade, Benjamin Griffith, David Marquiss, Samuel Heilman, Andrew Hann, Jacob Lander, Alanson Dowd, Andrew Wolfe, Samuel Davis and James Tracy.

When the first settlers came to Richland the nearest grist mill was that of Burrell Daniels, in Jefferson township, and to this mill the pioneers went through the woods with a "turn of corn," or, after their farms were cleared, with a sack of wheat. About 1841 George Goudy built a mill on the Eel river, on what was afterward known as the John Davis farm, and it was not long until he had a good patronage. The building was a frame and the mill was supplied with good machinery for that day. Under various owners it continued in operation until about 1883. John Long built a saw-mill on Flowers creek, near Chili, about 1846. Later he sold out to William McColley, who converted it into a

grist-mill and ran it as such for several years. William Miller then built a saw-mill on the Eel river, opposite the village of Chili. Sometime in the early forties Mr. Martindale built a carding machine on Flowers creek, not far from Chili, and about the same time Robert Miller established a saw-mill on Paw Paw creek. He was one of the prominent citizens, served a term in the state senate, and his son, Rev. S. C. Miller, still resides in the township. The carding machine was subsequently converted into a flour mill. For many years the saw-mills did a good busi-



THE OLD MEXICO MILL

ness, but after the most valuable timber was manufactured into lumber the mills were removed to other localities or allowed to fall into decay.

In 1837 a few Methodists and their friends met at the house of Robert Miller for worship. About a year later a society was organized and in 1842 a church was built on the farm of Richard Miller, the first in Richland township. The Chili Methodist church was organized about 1839 and since then the Baptists and some other denominations have organized congregations in the township, an account of which will be found in the chapter on Church History.

The first school house was built on the farm of Robert Watson in

1838, and Mr. Watson taught the first term of school in it after it was completed. A year or so later another school house was built on the farm of Moses Martindale, whose son was the first teacher in that district. In 1913 there were four brick and five frame school houses in Richland, valued at \$9,235, and the eleven teachers employed received \$3,949.20 in salaries.

Probably the first white child born in the township was Robert, son of Robert and Rebecca Miller, who was born in 1838. One of the earliest marriages was that of Willis Buck to a Miss Watson, daughter of Robert Watson, in 1839. Later in the same year Edmund Blackman was united in marriage with a daughter of David Williams. Margaret Miller, a daughter of Richard Miller, died in 1840, which was the first death in the township.

Chili, a station on the Vandalia Railroad a little southwest of the center, is the principal town of Richland township. East of Chili, on the same line of railroad, is the village of Pettysville. It has a postoffice and some shipping is done from that point. Anson, Paw Paw and Wooleytown, once thriving settlements in Richland, are among the deserted villages of Miami county. A history of these places may be found in the chapter on Towns and Villages.

The Vandalia Railroad enters the township from the west near the center of the boundary line and follows the north side of the Eel river into Wabash county. At Chili this road is crossed by the Winona Interurban, an electric line that runs from Peru to Warsaw. These two roads provide fairly good transportation facilities to the township.

#### UNION TOWNSHIP

The territory comprising this township was originally a part of Jefferson, and the first settlers located before the township was cut off as a separate political division on November 7, 1837. Union township is one of the western tier. It is bounded on the north by Allen township, on the east by Perry and Richland, on the south by Jefferson, and on the west by Cass county. It is four and a half miles from north to south and five miles from east to west. In the extreme southeast corner about one-fourth of a square mile has been cut off from Union and added to Jefferson, so that the area of Union is a fraction less than twenty-two and a half square miles. When the township was first created it contained all of the present township of Allen and a small portion of the western part of Richland. Along Weesau creek and the smaller streams of the township the land is somewhat broken, but back from the creeks the surface is generally level. In the northwestern part are "the bar-

rens," where the only timber is the small jackoak. Several low, sandy marshes, once unfit for cultivation, have been drained and now yield abundant crops. The southern part was originally well timbered with black walnut, hickory, oak, ash and some other varieties of native forest trees.

In the spring of 1835 Joseph Thornburg, William Cannon and John Plaster selected lands in what is now Union township and built their cabins on the frontier of civilization. Joseph Cox, who came about the same time, made a few improvements and then went elsewhere. In the fall of that year came Abraham Leedy, John Fall and John Zook, who settled in the same neighborhood with those who came the spring before. The next year a number of persons brought their families into the township. Among them were Martin Hoover, who settled in the northern part; John R. Wright, near the present village of Deedsville; Christian Krider, near the western boundary; John F. Sanders and Hugh A. B. People, in the southern part.

Among those who came in 1837 were Matthew Fenimore, who settled on the site of Perrysburg; Stephen Davidson, William Williams and Daniel Cox, in the same locality; John A. Taylor, in the central part; John Shephers, near the western border; William Bane and Samuel Robbins, in the northern part; John Scott, near the center of the township, and a few others, who located their claims in different sections.

At the house raisings in pioneer days it was customary to provide a supply of whisky for the men invited to assist in raising the cabin. It is related of William Cool, who came to the township in the spring of 1839, that he decided to raise his house without the aid of liquor. He invited his friends to the "raising," and announced his intention to give them a dinner they would not soon forget. Various articles of food were brought from a distance to prepare that dinner, but Mr. Cool kept his word and those who partook of that meal remembered for many days afterward. No whisky was provided and after that a dinner "like Mr. Cool's" was preferred to intoxicating drinks. His cabin was a story and a half in height, probably the first of that character in that part of the county. It stood near the old road that ran from Miamisport to the Tippecanoe river and the passing Indians used to stop and admire the house with such expressions as "Humph! white man heap big wigwam!"

Other pioneers who located in Union between the years 1837 and 1840 were: J. A. Howland, Daniel and Joseph Kessler, Jonathan Carlisle, Christopher Cool and his sons—William, Leonard, Powell, John and Philip, Orson Warner, Daniel Crouch, Chauneey Warner, Perry Tharp, Joseph Holman, Solomon Lee, Isaac Benedict, Lewis Conner, William and Charles Strowd, David Leedy, Robert James, James Personett,



John Emsley, William R. McFarland, Thomas Wyatt, Caleb Fitzgerald, H. B. Jett, Zephaniah Wade, William Duck, John Dabney, Aaron Rush, Michael Bolingbaugh and Robert Cleudening.

A trading post was established at Perrysburg in 1837 and about a year later John A. Taylor built the first saw-mill on Weesau creek. Later Mr. Taylor built a grist mill near the same site, with two run of buhrs, equipped to grind both corn and wheat. This mill proved a great blessing to the settlers, who had been compelled to go long distances to secure a supply of breadstuffs, and the proprietor did a good business for a number of years. Under different owners this mill was run until about 1872.

About 1839 Joseph Holman built a saw-mill, with a set of corn buhrs attached, in another part of the township, and a year or two later John Zook built a small saw-mill on the east branch of Weesau creek. It was subsequently purchased by a man named Matthias, who ran it a short time and then permitted it to fall into decay. The first steam mill was built by William Conner, a short distance south of Perrysburg. The Joseph Holman above mentioned, was the man who laid out the town of Miamisport, but soon afterward removed to Union township, where he built the first frame house, in the southeast corner of the township, and there started a tanyard at an early day. During the few years he conducted it he made much of the leather used by the pioneers in that part of the county.

Probably the first white child born in the township was Mary, daughter of Martin and Sarah Hoover, who was born in January, 1837. Later in that year occurred the death of Susan Baltimore, which was the first death. Her funeral was held at the residence of Martin Hoover and the sermon delivered on that occasion is said to have been the first ever preached in Union township. In the spring of 1838 the marriage of Jacob Bartlett to a daughter of Hugh A. B. People was solemnized by A. H. Leedy, justice of the peace, which some authorities claim was the first marriage in the township.

The first election for township officers in Union was held at Matthew Fenimore's store, in Perrysburg, in the fall of 1837, soon after the township was erected by order of the county commissioners. Abraham H. Leedy acted as inspector of the election and was chosen the first justice of the peace. Powell Cool was elected township clerk. If any other officers were elected at that time their names have been lost. It is something unusual for any candidate for office to serve as a member of an election board, but in that day it appears that nothing was thought of such an occurrence, and everybody was satisfied with the election of "Squire" Leedy.

The Weesau Creek Baptist church was organized in 1839; the Presbyterian church at Perrysburg ten years later, and the Christian and Methodist churches were organized at a comparatively early date.

Almost immediately after the organization of the township, the settlers began to consider some means of educating their children. In 1838 the first school house was built on the farm of John Plaster and the first school was taught there in that year by Miss Mahala Scott. She is said to have been a young woman of somewhat limited literary attainments, but of good common sense, and taught a school that was satisfactory to the patrons. Two more school houses were erected in the year 1839. In 1913 Union township had one brick and four frame school houses, the estimated value of which was \$16,350. During the school year of 1912-13 nine teachers were employed in the public schools and received in salaries the sum of \$3,854.20.

The Lake Erie & Western Railroad enters the township near the southeast corner and runs in a northerly direction, crossing the northern boundary about two miles west of the northeast corner. Deedsville is a station on this road. In the western part of the township is the old village of Perrysburg, and old maps of the county show a station on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad called Busaco, about two miles south of Deedsville.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

This township lies directly across the Wabash river from the city of Peru and extends southward to the line dividing townships 25 and 26 north. Its greatest length is nearly eight miles and it is four miles in width from east to west, having an area of a little less than thirty square miles. The northern boundary is the center of the Wabash river to the mouth of the Mississinewa, thence up that stream to the range line dividing ranges 4 and 5 east, which forms the eastern boundary. North of it is Peru township, on the east it is bounded by Butler, on the south by Clay, and on the west by the township of Pipe Creek.

Little Pipe creek flows in a northwesterly direction through the central part of Washington and enters the Wabash river near the northwest corner. Big Pipe creek flows across the southwest corner and these streams, with the Wabash and Mississinewa rivers, afford good drainage to all portions of the township. Most of the surface is high land and along the streams are rugged and romantic bluffs, showing some of the finest landscape scenery in the county. A little of the land is low, but it has been reclaimed by artificial drainage. This land lies in the southern part of the township and it is related that the people who settled

on the higher lands in the northern part were wont, in the early days, to refer to farmers along Big Pipe creek as "swamp angels."

But the patience and industry of these "swamp angels" in draining their lands have been handsomely rewarded. Their farms are among the most productive in the county, while the soil of the uplands has "run out," to some extent, and has to be replenished by the use of fertilizers. When the first white men came the soil of these uplands was quite fertile. The leaves that fell from the trees of the heavy forest acted as a natural fertilizer, but that source of repair has practically vanished. Large quantities of lumber and thousands of staves have been shipped from Washington township in the years gone by, and the constant cultivation of the land after the timber was cleared off has had its effect, though there are still many fine farms in the township.

The first white man to locate within the present limits of Washington township was Thomas Henton, who came in the summer of 1838 and built a cabin on a hill overlooking the old Strawtown and Miamisport state road. Mr. Henton was unmarried and for a few years after settling in Miami county kept bachelor's hall in his cabin and spent much of his time in hunting. He then married a Miss Dabney, daughter of one of the pioneers, and turned his attention more to the development of his farm. After his death his widow married William Demuth and the place entered by Mr. Henton became known as the Demuth farm.

During the year 1839 a number of settlers located claims in the township. Among them were Patrick O'Brien, who had come from Ireland in his boyhood twenty years before; John Bargerhoof, Thomas O'Meara, Daniel Taggett, Bradley Witham, George Beck, John Gindling, Michael Duffy, John Cleiker, Guinton Key and Patrick Colgan. Daniel Taggett located where the town of South Peru now stands and for some time operated a ferry across the Wabash river.

After 1839 the increase in population was gradual, but constant, a few new immigrants arriving every year until the township was fully settled. Jacob Struble and George Clickard came in 1840. Mr. Struble was one of the early road supervisors and opened some of the public highways, one of which is still known as the "Struble road." He was at one time the owner of considerable land. About the time of the arrival of Struble and Clickard, or shortly afterward, came Malachi Kuhn, Alexander Wilson, Emanuel Charpie, William Weakler and a few others. Others who settled in the township in the early '40s were: James Dabney, whose daughter became the wife of Thomas Henton, William Lycee, John Miller, Isaac Miller, Jacob Keller, Michael Case, John Allen, James Sharp, David Myers, Abel Hennen, James Downey, John Hunt, William King, John Davidson, Frederick Harter, John Scott, Amos Ranks,

Thomas Goudy, Arthur Bland, Otis Fish, B. F. York, Jerry Shafer, Philip and William Mort, Samuel Jameson, Frederick Coleman, Caleb Corey, Ephraim Bearss, John York, Martin Flagg, David Dunn, John and Conrad Hawes, Robert McKinney and W. H. Misener, the last named settling on the Richardsville reserve, near the junction of the Wabash and Mississinewa rivers.

On June 6, 1843, the board of county commissioners issued the order erecting Washington township, which was named for General George Washington, "the father of his country" and the first president of the United States. As originally established, Washington township extended south to the county line, but in 1846 six miles was cut off of the south end to form the township of Clay. A few weeks after the township was organized the first election was held at the cabin of Thomas Henton, when Isaac Miller was elected justice of the peace and Patrick O'Brien, constable.

The first marriage was that of Patrick Colgan to Bridget Kennedy, in 1841, and their son, Lawrence, born the following year, is believed to have been the first white child born in the township. Probably the first death was that of John Hunt, which occurred in February, 1842.

As early as 1843 a minister by the name of Johnson visited the township and held services at the house of John Allen, but it cannot be learned what denomination he represented. About a year later two United Brethren preachers—Hoover and Simons—came into the township and laid the foundation for the congregation that was organized in 1846. The Presbyterians and Dunkards subsequently organized societies. (See Chapter XVII.)

In the matter of education, the people of Washington township have not been behind their neighbors in other parts of the county. In 1842, nearly a year before the township was organized, the settlers employed a teacher to open a school in a little cabin that had been built for a dwelling on the farm owned by John Allen. The succeeding year a regular school house was built on the farm of Patrick Colgan, in which the first school was taught by Lucy O'Brien. Other pioneer teachers were Abel Hurt, Alford Sparks and a man named Hobaugh. At the present time Washington has the only concrete school house in the county. In addition to this building there are in the township seven brick and one frame school houses, the estimated value of the whole being \$18,500. During the school year of 1912-13 thirteen teachers were employed in the public schools and the amount paid for teachers' salaries by the township was \$5,453.50.

About a mile south of Peru, in Washington township, is located the county asylum, or poor farm. It is on the old Strawtown road and a



line of the Indiana Union Traction Company passes near the buildings. Farther east the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad runs from southeast to northwest across the township, but there is no station on that line within the borders of Washington. South Peru, in the extreme northern part, just across the Wabash from the city of Peru, is the only town in the township, hence it is hardly necessary to state that agriculture and stock raising are the principal occupations of the people, though some manufacturing is carried on in South Peru.

One of the first mechanics in the township was Abraham Bilheimer, a cabinet-maker by trade, who made some of the furniture used by the early settlers, a few pieces of which are still in existence. John Allen was probably the first wagon-maker. In early days there were a few sawmills located along the streams, but they have long since ceased to exist.

Eighty years have passed since the county of Miami was organized and the first two civil townships were established. In this chapter and the one preceding, the aim has been to present the names of many of the men who aided in redeeming this region from the wilderness and the savage; to chronicle some of the principal events that have occurred in different parts of the county during that period, and to show the progress of settlement and development that has led to the formation of the fourteen political subdivisions called townships. In these chapters the reader will doubtless have noticed and recognized the names of a number of pioneers whose descendants are still residents of Miami county. But the men who organized the county have passed from the stage of action, and few are left who assisted in shaping the destiny of the county during the early years of its history. Many interesting incidents have been forgotten, because they were allowed to pass unrecorded. If this chapter and its predecessor shall contribute in rescuing from fast fading tradition some of the simple annals of the pioneers, their object will have been accomplished. It has been said, and it is probably true as a rule, that the lives of the early settlers were aimless and void of ambition, their chief purpose having been to provide sustenance for the families dependent upon them. Yet they builded wiser than they knew when they braved the dangers and hardships of the frontier, worked out their self-appointed tasks with patient energy, resolution and self-sacrifice, and paved the way for the manifold blessings and comforts of the civilization the present generation enjoys. History is always ready to record the glorious deeds of the general who leads an army to victory, the scientist who gives to the world a great discovery, or the statesman who thrills a legislative body with his oratory. But the pioneer, who, with his ax



and his rifle, pushed boldly into the unexplored and unconquered regions of the country and established his humble log cabin as the outpost of civilization, is no less entitled to honorable mention in the records of the nation's progress. True, they achieved no great victories over enemies, they made no great discoveries or inventions, but by their patient toil they made possible the introduction of the railroad, the great manufacturing concern and the cities with which the land is dotted over at the beginning of the twentieth century. It is to be hoped that some day their labors, customs and the importance that attaches to their simple mode of living will be better understood and appreciated. If these chapters shall assist, in the slightest degree, in bringing about that understanding and appreciation, they will not have been written in vain.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE CITY OF PERU

THE HOLMAN PURCHASE—MIAMISPORT—EARLY SETTLERS—SKETCHES OF A FEW PIONEERS—PERU LAID OUT—SECURES THE COUNTY SEAT—EARLY PROMINENT CITIZENS—FIRST INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN—FIRST OFFICERS AND ORDINANCES—THE "RED LADDERS"—INCORPORATED BY SPECIAL ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE IN 1848—HOG OR NO HOG—ADDITIONS TO PERU—FIRE DEPARTMENT—WATER WORKS—GAS WORKS—ELECTRIC LIGHT PLANT—COMMERCIAL CLUB—CITY PARK—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—POSTOFFICE—MUNICIPAL FINANCES—LIST OF MAYORS—MISCELLANEOUS.

Peru, the county seat and only incorporated city of Miami county, is situated on the north bank of the Wabash river, a little southwest of the geographical center of the county. Its history begins with the treaty negotiated with the Miami Indians at the mouth of the Mississinewa river on October 23, 1826, at which time John B. Richardville, the principal chief of the Miamis, was granted, among other tracts of land, a reservation of one section where the city now stands. The following February John McGregor built a small cabin on the western part of this reservation and he has the credit of being the first white man to establish a permanent domicile within the present limits of Miami county. On August 18, 1827, Richardville and his wife, Pem-e-se-quah, conveyed this section to Joseph Holman for a consideration of \$500, and it is said that part of the purchase price was "paid in trade," instead of all cash.

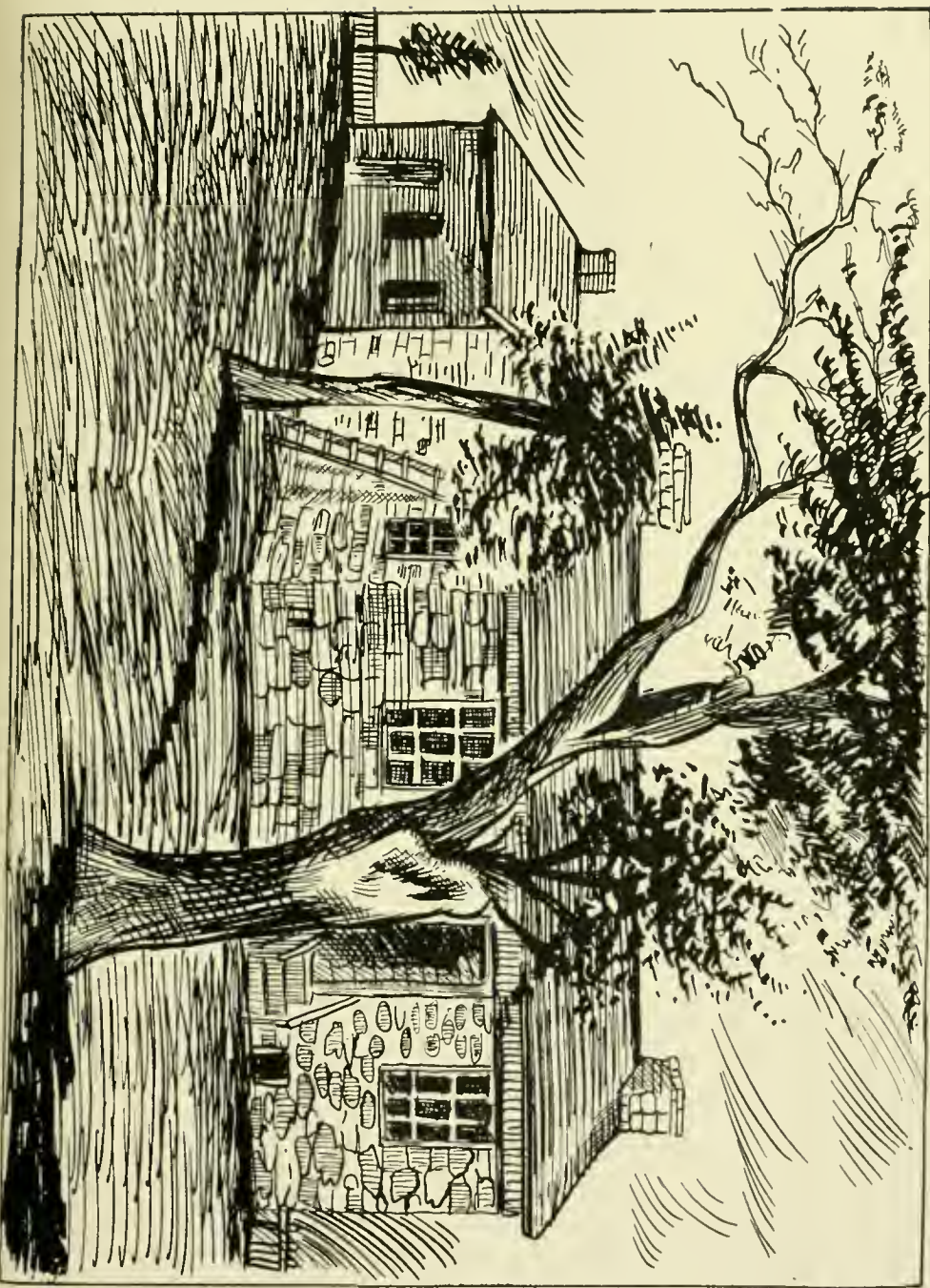
On March 3, 1828, the transfer of this land was approved by President John Quincy Adams and on January 7, 1829, Holman sold 210 acres of the east end of the section to William N. Hood for \$500—just what he had paid for the entire section less than four months before. It was Holman's ambition to found a town on the remaining portion of his land and on March 12, 1829, David Burr, a surveyor employed for the purpose by Mr. Holman, laid out the town of Miamisport on the southwest quarter of the section. The original plat of Miamisport shows four streets running east and west—Water, Jackson, Market and Canal—and six streets running north and south—Clay,

Cherry, Produce, Main, Walnut and Richardville. Provisions were also made for a public square and a market place.

At that time the territory now comprising Miami county was a part of Cass county, which included all the present counties of Cass, Miami, Wabash, Fulton, Marshall, Kosciusko, Elkhart and St. Joseph, and parts of Starke, Pulaski and Laporte. Settlers were beginning to come into the Wabash valley and it was evident that the county of Cass would soon be divided and a number of new counties formed. Then, too, there was already some talk of a canal to connect the waters of the Great Lakes with the Ohio river, following the course of the Wabash, and Mr. Holman hoped to establish a town that would at once become the county seat of a new county and a commercial center on the line of the canal, in case it was built. Part of his dream was realized, as Miamisport was for a brief spell the seat of justice of Miami county in 1834.

Graham gives the names of Louis Drouillard, Benjamin H. Scott, Andrew and Isaac Marquiss, Abner Overman, Zephaniah Wade, Z. W. Pendleton, Walter D. Nesbit, William N. Hood and Joseph Holman as the residents at Miamisport about the time the town was laid out. Concerning the early business enterprises, the same authority says: "G. W. Holman, mindful of the soles of the early settlers, tanned their hides and furnished leather at this point, while John McGregor, equally thoughtful about their bodies, opened a tavern. He also looked after their letters as postmaster and regulated their morals by holding the scales of the blind goddess in exact equipoise, as justice of the peace. Captain Louis Drouillard was one of the 'merchant princes.' He lived at the east end of Water street, where he had a store for trade with the Indians and supplied the modest wants of the people at low prices, and never dreamed of being offered 'A silver pound to row us o'er the ferry,' which he kept at that point, for the price fixed by law was, for a man, six and a fourth cents, and a man and horse, twenty-five cents."

It is to be regretted that not more is known of the early settlers of Miamisport. Joseph Holman, the proprietor of the town, was born in Kentucky in 1788 and in 1820 removed to Wayne county, Indiana. During the administration of President John Q. Adams he was land commissioner at Fort Wayne and just before Miami county was erected represented the district composed of Allen and Cass counties in the legislature. In 1839 he returned to Wayne county, where he died in 1872. He was an active politician during the greater part of his mature life and was a delegate to the convention that framed the present constitution of Indiana. His first residence in Miami county was a small cabin on the bank of the Wabash river, a short distance below the





town of Miamisport, where he lived for several years, when he built a stone house on Holman street between Main and Third streets, within the present limits of Peru. Subsequently he built a frame house on his farm and lived there until he went back to Wayne county.

William N. Hood, one of the most influential men in the early history of the county and founder of the city of Peru, was born in Ohio in 1791. When only about eighteen years of age he came to Indiana, first locating at Fort Wayne, where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits for several years and amassed considerable wealth for that period. In 1831 he came to Miami county and in 1836 was elected to represent the counties of Cass and Miami in the state legislature. He was again elected representative in 1838, and died in July of that year, soon after the expiration of the legislative session.

Walter D. Nesbit, another pioneer, was born in Ohio in 1811 and came to Miamisport with his mother and sister in the fall of 1830. A rude log hut was hastily erected, in which they lived during the winter. Before locating at Miamisport the family had lived for about two months at Logansport. Mr. Nesbit continued to be a resident of the county until his death in April, 1895. He was the first supervisor of the county. In 1832 he married Miss Lonana Riley, who survived him after a married life of more than sixty years.

Z. W. Pendleton kept a tavern and is said to have been "one of the best fiddlers in the Wabash valley." This qualification made him a popular figure at the country dances, but after a short residence in the county he moved away and all subsequent history of him has been lost.

Abner Overman, who was the first treasurer of Miami county, left for fields unknown a few years after the expiration of his term of office; Louis Drouillard died in 1847; Andrew and Isaac Marquiss both died at an early day, though some of their descendants still reside in the county.

William M. Reyburn, a native of Virginia, where he was born on October 21, 1792, grew to manhood in Ohio, where about 1829 he was licensed to preach by the Methodist conference. In October, 1831, he came to what is now Miami county and settled on a tract of land immediately west of that bought from Richardville by Joseph Holman. Before coming to Indiana he had served as a soldier in the war of 1812 and had held the rank of major in the Ohio militia. He represented Miami county in both branches of the state legislature and served three years as county commissioner. He was one of the first Methodist ministers in Miami county and was always a willing helper of every movement for the betterment of the community. He died on June 1, 1854.

The boundaries of the old town of Miamisport are now marked by Main street on the north; LaFayette street on the east; Holman street on the west, and the Wabash river on the south. During the first five



years of its existence its growth was "slow but sure" and its founder had hopes that some day it would become a town of importance on the great Wabash & Erie canal. Then a rival sprang up that blighted the prospects of Miamisport and in time blotted it from the map. It will be remembered that William N. Hood had bought 210 acres of the east end of Holman's section in January, 1829. Whether it was his intention at the time of the purchase to found a town upon that tract is not known, but about the time Miami county was organized, early in 1834, he determined to found a town there and make an effort to secure the county seat. There is a sort of tradition that William M. Reyburn, whose land adjoined that of Holman on the west, had united with that gentleman to extend the town of Miamisport westward. This hastened Mr. Hood's action and he engaged Stearns Fisher, an engineer employed on the canal, to plat a town immediately east of Holman's.

Prior to that time the two men had been good friends. Now they became bitter enemies. Violent words passed between them on several occasions and the quarrel became a matter of comment for the entire population. Hood went ahead with his project, however, and although Miamisport had the start of his town by five years he was not dismayed. In the survey of the town site Dr. James T. Liston and Walter D. Nesbit carried the chain and drove the stakes. An old document descriptive of the work of the surveyor and his assistants says: "When Peru was laid out the site was entirely covered with heavy timber and a thick, impenetrable growth of underbrush. Not a rod square was cleared, I have frequently heard Mr. Fisher say that the men had to precede him and clear away the underbrush so he could get a sight through his instrument."

Truly not a very encouraging outlook for a town. But Mr. Hood was something of a diplomat. When the commissioners appointed by the legislature to locate the county seat of Miami county met at the house of John McGregor in June, 1834, he executed a bond, provided the county seat should be located at Peru, to donate the public square and erect upon it a brick court-house and log jail, with some other promises, all of which were fulfilled. He also enlisted the friendship and influence of the Miamisport merchants by offering to present them lots in Peru, or at least to sell such lots to them at a merely nominal figure. It is said that some of the best lots on Broadway sold as low as fifty dollars. The old saying that "Money talks" was certainly true in this instance. Peru secured the county seat.

Although the sessions of the county commissioners' court continued to be held at Miamisport until May, 1835, it was evident that the town's hopes of future greatness were forever blasted. On June 9, 1841, the

plat was vacated by the county commissioners upon the request of the residents, though in time the limits of Peru grew out to and beyond the old plat, which now forms part of the city with the boundaries above noted. No doubt the failure of his cherished project had great influence in causing Mr. Hohman to leave the county a few years after he lost his fight for the county seat.

In the meantime, soon after Peru was platted, Mr. Hood sold one-third of his land to Richard L. Britton and another one-third to Jesse L. Williams, the consideration in each case being \$3,000. Britton was a man of considerable wealth and Williams was one of the leading civil engineers of the west. The deeds of conveyance were dated July 26, 1834. About that time contracts were let for the construction of portions of the canal, extending it still farther to the westward, and for the building of the dam and locks at Peru. The three proprietors took advantage of the situation to advertise their first sale of lots. Buyers came from great distances, the lots sold readily, those fronting on the canal commanding the highest prices. Among those who came in about this time were Daniel R. Bearss, Albert Cole, James B. Fulwiler, Alexander Wilson and C. R. Tracy, all of whom became more or less prominently identified with the business interests of the new town.

Daniel R. Bearss was born in Livingston county, New York, August 23, 1809, and was therefore twenty-five years of age when he settled in Peru in August, 1834. His grandfather served under Washington in the Revolutionary war and his father in the War of 1812. He was reared on a farm and educated in the log school house. In 1828 he went to Fort Wayne, where he entered the employ of W. G. & G. W. Ewing, who at that time were extensively engaged in the Indian trade. Soon after Mr. Bearss joined them they opened a branch store or trading house in Logansport, where he was employed until 1832. He then severed his connection with the Ewings and embarked in the mercantile business on his own account at Goshen, Indiana, where he continued for about two years. In January, 1834, he married Miss Emma A., daughter of Judge Albert Cole, and the following August came to Peru as already stated. He paid \$150 for the lot at the northeast corner of Third street and Broadway, where the Bearss hotel now stands, and formed a partnership with his father-in-law for the purpose of carrying on a general merchandising business. This association lasted but about one year, but Mr. Bearss continued the business until 1844, when he formed a partnership with Charles Spencer, under the firm name of Bearss & Spencer. Five years later he retired from mercantile life and devoted his time and attention to looking after his large property interests. Besides the hotel he owned several business blocks and a

number of good farms in Miami county. Mr. Bearss was always interested in political matters. He was an enthusiastic supporter of Henry Clay for the presidency and was one of the founders of the Republican party in Miami county. He served three terms in the state senate and two in the house, and held other local offices. He took a keen interest in the movement to bring railroads to Peru and was a director of both the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago and Wabash roads. Early in the year 1884 he went to Hot Springs, Arkansas, hoping to improve his health, and died there on April 18th of that year.

Albert Cole, for more than forty years intimately connected with the business interests and political fortunes of Peru, was born at Berlin, Connecticut, May 13, 1790. After the death of his father in 1801, he lived with his older brother, a farmer, attending the district schools during the winter seasons, and later learned the trades of tanner and shoemaker. In 1813 he started west and arrived at Cincinnati in the fall of that year, but soon afterward returned to his native state. In September, 1814, he married Miss Mary Galpin and again started for the west. He located at Zanesville, Ohio, where he was engaged in farming, tanning and shoemaking until 1833, when he removed to Goshen, Indiana. In July, 1834, he located in Peru and for about a year was in partnership with his son-in-law, Daniel R. Bearss, in the mercantile line. When the firm dissolved, Mr. Cole took his share of the goods to Lewisburg, where he continued in merchandising for another year, at the end of which time he returned to Peru. In 1840 he was elected one of the associate judges of Miami county and from 1848 to 1851 was postmaster at Peru. He also served as United States commissioner under President William H. Harrison for the distribution of the surplus revenue. He died in November, 1878.

James B. Fulwiler, another prominent Peru pioneer, was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, September 6, 1812. He received an academic education in his native state and in 1834 came to Peru with a stock of merchandise for Samuel Pike. On March 7, 1837, he married Miss Pauline, daughter of Francis Avaline, of Fort Wayne, and the next year, at the solicitation of his friends, he was a candidate for representative in the state legislature from the district composed of Fulton and Miami counties, but owing to his views with regard to the state system of internal improvements he was defeated. From 1848 to 1855 he was clerk of Miami county and in 1860 was a delegate to the Baltimore convention which nominated Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency. When he came to Peru in 1834 he established his store on the northwest corner of Broadway and Third streets and he continued to be identified with business enterprises in Peru until some years before his death, when

he retired, though he afterward served several terms as justice of the peace. Three of his sons became prominent in railroad circles and another son, Louis B., was at one time editor of the *Miami County Sentinel*.

Stephens' History of Miami County (p. 179), says: "Some one of the surveying party asked Hood what he was going to call his town, and he replied that he didn't care, so it was a short name. A number of names were suggested and they finally agreed to call the new town Peru." This is the only story the writer has been able to find explaining how the town received its name, and it is probably correct.

Shortly after the plat was completed Dr. James T. Liston built a large, double, hewed-log house on the corner of Cass and Second streets, which was the first building erected on the original plat. Before the close of the year 1834 several other residences and a few business houses had been built and the future city of Peru was started upon its career. During the year 1835 a number of dwellings and a few more business rooms were built, but the year 1837 marked the greatest prosperity experienced by Peru in the first decade of its existence. In that year the canal was finished and opened for traffic between Peru and Fort Wayne, the dam in the Wabash river and feeder to the canal were completed, the first newspaper was established, large mills were constructed, and began operations in the fall, the town boasted three taverns seven dry-goods and one grocery store, three physicians, a collegiate institute, a number of tradesmen, saddlers, carpenters, shoemakers, blacksmiths, etc., and a population estimated at five hundred inhabitants.

On March 26, 1842, a mass meeting of voters was held to consider the question of incorporating the town. Joseph L. Reyburn was chosen to preside and James M. DeFrees was elected clerk. After a thorough discussion of the subject, a town government was formed in accordance with the provisions of "An act providing for the incorporation of towns," approved February 17, 1838. Peru was then divided into five districts, in each of which was elected a trustee. The first board of trustees was composed of John Low, Samuel Glass, Joseph L. Reyburn, John Coulter and Isaac Robertson. On April 2, 1842, these trustees met and organized by the election of Joseph L. Reyburn president, and James M. DeFrees town clerk. At a subsequent meeting William R. Mowbray was elected treasurer; Samuel Hurst, lister; and John H. Griggs, marshal. Twelve ordinances were passed by the board at the meetings of April 5 and 11, 1842, viz.: 1. Providing for the assessment of property; 2. Levying a tax of twelve cents on the \$100; 3. For licensing groceries and coffee houses; 4. Establishing the width



of sidewalks; 5. Providing for the punishment of misdemeanors—particularly specifying refusal to assist an officer in the discharge of his duty, driving upon or obstructing the sidewalk, and running or racing horses upon the streets; 6. Regulating shows and exhibitions; 7. For the removal of nuisances; 8. For preventing shooting within the corporate limits of the town; 9. Allowing taxpayers to work out the amount of their taxes; 10. Regulating the marshal's duties and fees; 11. Amending the ordinance licensing groceries and coffee houses; 12. Requiring the treasurer to give bond.

No record can be found of any other meeting of this board until March 25, 1843, when a meeting of the board and citizens generally was assembled "to provide measures for the purpose of arresting ravages by fire." The citizens voted to require the board to levy and collect a tax to provide hooks and ladders, and resolved: "That we will use our influence to sustain the board in enforcing all the laws heretofore enacted for the regulation and government of the town."

Two days later (March 27, 1843), the board levied a tax of twenty cents on the \$100 and passed an ordinance providing for the purchase of five ladders twenty-four feet long; five, fourteen feet long; five roof ladders, fifteen feet long; three fire hooks, with poles not less than twenty-two feet long, "all to be painted with Venetian red." Bids for these ladders were opened at a meeting on April 18, 1843, and the contract to furnish them was awarded to Alexander Porter for \$52.00.

At an election held on May 1, 1843, the following trustees were elected: First district, John Lowe; Second district, G. S. Fenimore; Third district, J. L. Reyburn; Fourth district, Jacob Fallis; Fifth district, Samuel Hunt. A week later the new board met and organized by the election of John Lowe as president. On June 5, 1843, the board had another meeting and accepted the ladders from Mr. Porter, and passed the following ordinance relating to their distribution, with a penalty for violation of any of its provisions:

"Be it, and it is hereby, ordained by the president and trustees of the town of Peru, that each Trustee be, and he is hereby, required to take three of the corporation ladders and place them in the most suitable place in his district, and that one hook be placed in the second district, one in the third and one in the fifth."

This appears to have been the last meeting of the board of trustees under the first town government. On January 11, 1848, a petition, signed by a number of citizens of Peru, praying for the incorporation of the town, was presented to the house of representatives of the Indiana legislature, then in session. Alphonso A. Cole was at that time the member for Miami county. The petition was referred to a select committee, consisting of Messrs. Cole, Hamilton and Trimble, which



reported back the same day a bill for the incorporation of the town. It passed the senate on February 3, 1848, and was duly approved by the governor. The bill named as councilmen Jacob Fallis, Albert Cole, James M. DeFrees, George W. Goodrich and Edward H. Bruce, who were to hold until the first election, which was required to be held within one month after the taking effect of the act. On March 1, 1848, the council named by the legislature met and elected Albert Cole mayor; Ira Mendenhall, recorder; and C. R. Tracy, treasurer.

The first town election was held on March 13, 1848, when William A. McGregor was elected mayor. On April 7, 1848, the council levied a tax of fifteen cents on each \$100 worth of property for town purposes. The net amount of revenue derived from this source during the first year was \$258.96, to which was added \$36.00 received from shows and exhibitions, and \$45.75 as license fees of taverns and groceries, making the total receipts for the first year of the new town government \$341.79. The balance in the treasury at the close of the year in March, 1849, was \$221.17. Think of that! In these days, when so much is being said about an "economical administration of government," it may be refreshing to note that the disbursements in Peru during the first year after its incorporation by the legislature were only a little over one-third of the receipts. The second year the expenditures were somewhat heavier, as the grade of Broadway was established by Solomon Holman in 1848 and the next year the grade was made, involving a fill of two feet or more at points below Main street, at a cost of \$387.59. In 1851 a portion of Broadway was graveled, the first improved street in the town.

The question as to whether hogs should be allowed to run at large seems to have been a "paramount issue" in the early history of Peru. Says Graham: "For nearly two years the legal learning, the broad statesmanship and the burning eloquence of our city fathers boiled and seethed around the question of hogs, to impound them or let them run. Ordinance after ordinance was framed, but there always seemed a crack through which a pig could crawl."

In the records of the town under date of April 26, 1850, is found the following entry: "Comes now Oliver Dyer, marshal, and reports the sale of 52 hogs impounded by him, to wit:

"42 sold at one cent per head.....	\$0.42
6 sold at three cents per head.....	0.18
3 sold at two cents per head.....	0.06
1 sold for .....	1.14
Total .....	\$1.80

"Comes now the said Oliver Dyer and presents a claim to the mayor and council for impounding, advertising and feeding fifty-two hogs, amounting to \$29.25, with a credit thereon of \$1.80, being the amount realized from the sale of said hogs."

The marshal's claim was referred to a committee consisting of Higgins, Shutz and Hackley, which committee latter reported adversely, on legal grounds, and added: "Certainly not, when from the best information they are enabled to obtain, the proceedings were conducted with a special view to running up an account over and above the proceeds of the sale had under them."

At the same meeting at which the marshal's bill was presented Coleman Henton came forward with a petition, "numerously signed by citizens of the corporation," praying for the repeal of the "hog law." Four remonstrances were also presented and both petitions and remonstrances were referred to a committee of three—Higgins, Adkinson and Brown—which reported the following ordinance:

"Be it ordained by the mayor and common council of the town of Peru, that the ordinance entitled 'An ordinance to restrain swine from running at large within the corporation of the town of Peru' and all ordinances amendatory thereto, as also all ordinances or parts of ordinances tending in any manner to restrain swine from the enjoyment of the largest liberty, be and the same are hereby repealed."

This ordinance seems to have ended the whole matter and taken the "hog out of politics," as no further reference to the subject can be found in any early history of the town. Some years later—the exact date is uncertain—the liberty of the hog was again curtailed, but the festive cow was allowed to run at large upon the streets until about 1891 or 1892, when the council, after much discussion, which at times grew acrimonious, passed an ordinance prohibiting live stock of any kind from running at large within the corporate limits of the city.

The town government established under the act of 1848 lasted for nearly nineteen years. An election was ordered for February 18, 1867, at which the voters should express themselves for or against the incorporation of Peru as a city. The result of that election was 350 votes in favor of the proposition and only thirty-seven against it. After the election certain provisions were complied with, and on February 25, 1867, the city was duly incorporated, with four wards, and a city election ordered for March 11, 1867. At that election Orris Blake was elected mayor; Ira B. Myers, clerk; William F. Hawk, treasurer; John C. Owens, marshal and street commissioner; Martin Swauger, assessor; James M. Brown, city civil engineer; Gottlieb Conradt and Jacob Weist, councilmen for the First ward; R. P. Effinger and Alpha Buckley, for

the Second ward; William Deniston and Samuel W. Ream, for the Third ward; Henry Deibert and Eli J. Jameson, for the Fourth ward; James B. Fulwiler, Henry Dutton and James T. Henton, school trustees.

Mayor Blake took the oath of office on March 15, 1867, and served until the first regular election the following May, when he was succeeded by Josiah Farrar. At the May election Lincoln P. Pond and Henry Stanley were elected assessors; W. B. Loughridge, city attorney, and the other officers elected in March were all reelected, with the exception of Henry Deibert, councilman from the Fourth ward, who was succeeded by Josiah Felix. John C. Owens resigned the office of marshal and street commissioner on July 2, 1867, and Isaac Burnett was ap-



BROADWAY IN THE SIXTIES

pointed to the vacancy. After a week's service he also resigned and the office was filled by the appointment of Thomas J. McDowell. The city government of Peru was now permanently established.

#### ADDITIONS TO PERU

Soon after the town was laid out in 1834 some additions were made by the proprietors, but these additions became a part of the original plat. Just east of the town was the reservation of Francis Godfroy, granted to him by the treaty of 1826. By the provisions of his will, a full account of which is given in another chapter, a portion of this reservation was to be laid off into town lots, within three months after

his decease, as an addition to the town of Peru. Pursuant to the provisions of the old chief's will, Allen Hamilton, executor of the estate, filed a plat of "Godfroy's addition to Peru" in June, 1840. This was the first and is the largest addition ever made to the city.

In 1842 Ewing's addition east of Broadway and immediately north of the original plat was laid out. It contains thirty-nine lots on each side of Ewing street— which runs east from Broadway to Clay street—or seventy-eight lots in all. Hood's addition of six squares, bounded by Main, Canal, Hood and LaFayette streets, was laid out in 1849. E. H. Shirk platted a portion of the old Hood farm in 1863 and added it to the city. This addition is bounded by Main, Eighth, Hood and Grant streets. The following year Ewing's partition addition of sixty-four lots, situated north of Fifth street and extending from Broadway to Hood streets, was laid out and became part of Peru. Brownell's addition of 147 lots, bounded by Main, Union and Forest streets and the railroad was platted in 1866. Shirk's second addition was made in 1868, and in 1869 Smith's addition, bounded by LaFayette, Eighth, Hood and the railroad was made to the city. Two additions were platted in 1870, viz.: Dukes' addition from Grant street to the old Logansport road and from Seventh street to the railroad, and Smith's second addition north of the railroad and east of Grant street. In 1871 Sterne's addition, running two squares west from Grant street between Main and Seventh streets, and Shirk's third addition, bounded by Seventh, Fremont, Eighth and Hood streets, were platted and annexed to the city. Dukes' second addition, west of Grant street and north of Boulevard, and Smith's third addition, east of Godfroy's and extending from Canal street north to the railroad, were laid out in 1872. Brownell's addition between Union and Walnut streets was also made to the city in this year.

During the next ten years several subdivisions of former plats were made and recorded and a few new additions were made to the city. Among the latter are Runyan's and Darrow's additions in 1873; Bouslog's addition on East Eighth street in 1880; and Farrar's addition between Third and Main streets, east of Grant, in 1881. From that time to the beginning of the present century the principal additions recorded and annexed to the city are as follows: Shirk & Edwards' addition known as East Peru in 1887; Beck, Reilly & Faust's addition in 1887; A. N. Dukes' North Peru addition of 214 lots, east of the Chili pike and north of the railroad, in 1890; Bouslog's Elmwood addition, east of the Lake Erie & Western Railroad and north of Godfroy's addition, in 1890; Levi & Falk's addition, situated between Canal, Main, Smith and Lincoln streets, in 1891; Brownell's north addition, a sub-

division of outlot No. 11 in Godfroy's addition, in 1891; Stutesman's addition, north of Boulevard and west of the Mexico pike, in 1892; and a revised plat of Brownell's addition from Canal street to one tier of lots north of Main street and extending from Holman to Forest was recorded in 1895.

The most important addition to the city since 1900 is unquestionably that of Oakdale, consisting of 1,058 lots, the plat of which was filed on January 27, 1906, by the Oakdale Improvement Company. A full account of this addition and the manner in which its lots were placed on the market will be found in Chapter XIII of this work. On March 28, 1901, the city council passed an ordinance annexing to the city all the adjoining additions except Ridgeview and South Peru, both of which were incorporated as independent towns.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT

Mention has already been made of the "red ladders" ordered by the board of trustees on March 27, 1843, which was the first attempt to establish anything like a fire protection in the town of Peru. Although an ordinance was passed providing that the trustees should keep the ladders in the "most suitable place," they were usually left at the scene of the fire where they were last used, and when another fire occurred there was some difficulty in locating the fire department. Shortly after the incorporation of 1848 the marshal was instructed to ascertain the whereabouts of the hooks and ladders and provide for their safekeeping.

Early in the year 1860 a petition of citizens was presented to the council, asking that body to appoint F. S. Hackley as agent to visit several cities and investigate their fire departments with a view of establishing a department in Peru. In May, 1860, the council authorized the erection of a fire engine house, at a cost of \$1,100 and purchased a hand fire engine, with the necessary hose, etc., which cost about \$2,300. A volunteer force was organized to man the engine at fires and the annual cost of this department during the next twelve years was about sixty dollars.

In November, 1872, the council passed an ordinance for the reorganization of the fire department and a new engine was purchased. A more thorough organization was effected under the ordinance of July, 1888, which provided for a chief, two assistants, one hose company of sixteen men and a hook and ladder company of eight men. The same year the fire department building on North Miami street was erected at a cost of some \$3,200. By the ordinance of October 23, 1888, a fire limit was established, extending from the south boundary line of the



city along the west side of Wabash street to Eighth street, thence along the west side of Showana street to the north boundary line of the corporation, thence along the northern boundary to the northwest corner of Lot No. 64, Ewing's partition addition, thence southward to the east line of Miami street, and thence along the east line of Miami street to the southern boundary of the city. Within these limits it was ordained that all buildings should have walls of brick and stone, with roofs of tin, iron, slate, or some other fire-proof material.

The first paid department was established in 1889 and on March 24, 1892, the council passed an ordinance providing that the department should "consist of one chief engineer and one regularly organized hose company, consisting of three men regular and three minute men, who shall be required to sleep at the engine house; and one hook and ladder company, consisting of eight men, who shall be received into actual service by the common council of said city, and whose pay shall be fixed annually by the common council."

Late in the year 1912 two automobiles were ordered from a firm in Elmira, New York, at a cost of \$15,000. These machines combine a chemical engine, a pump with a capacity of five hundred gallons of water per minute, and a supply of hose sufficient to extinguish any ordinary fire. Prior to the installment of these machines a supply of hose was kept at the Indiana Manufacturing Company and another at the hospital, but with the advantages of quick transit of fires these sub-stations have been discontinued and the entire department is quartered at the house on Miami street. At the close of the year 1913 the department consisted of ten men, under the chieftainship of William Murtha, but at the beginning of the year 1914 two more men were added. With twelve disciplined men and the improved fire-fighting apparatus it can be said that Peru has as efficient a fire department as is usually found in cities of its size. It should also be stated that the introduction of the two automobiles did not displace the apparatus already in service. The horses, the hook and ladder truck and the hose wagon are still available whenever they are needed.

#### WATER WORKS

The proposition to establish a municipal water works system for the city of Peru first came before the council in 1871. At that time public sentiment was against the undertaking and no action was taken. On March 7, 1873, Governor Hendricks approved an act authorizing cities to issue bonds for the purpose of building water works and the question was agitated for a time in Peru, but again no definite action was

taken on the matter. In 1875, Shirk, Dukes & Company came forward with a proposal to build and equip a water works system adequate to the demands of the city under a franchise, but the council declined to grant the franchise and once more the subject was dropped without any results having been obtained.

In July, 1877, a special election was held to ascertain the sentiment of the voters with regard to the construction of water works, those in favor to vote a ballot declaring "For Water Works," and those opposed a ballot "Against Water Works." Upon canvassing



WATER WORKS PUMPING STATION

the returns it was found that the proposition had carried by a vote of almost two to one and on April 10, 1878, the council passed an ordinance authorizing the issue and sale of water works bonds. For some reason that ordinance was repealed and on June 7, 1878, another was passed providing for an issue of bonds amounting to \$110,000, due in twenty years, with interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum. The bonds were sold at a slight discount, but soon afterward went to par and later to a premium.

As soon as the proceeds of the bond sale were available the council took the necessary steps for the construction of the plant. Contracts

for different portions of the work were let in October, 1878, and in May, 1879, they were completed. A substantial brick pump house was erected at the corner of Wayne and Canal streets, in the eastern part of the city, where two pumping engines run by steam were installed, the daily capacity of the pumps being about 2,500,000 gallons. The reservoir was built on the south side of the Wabash river, on an elevation of sufficient height to supply a gravity pressure capable of forcing six streams of water to a height of from fifty to seventy-five feet. The cost of the original plant was \$109,549.93.

At first the water works were under the control of a committee of three members of the city council, but in 1881 the state legislature passed an act providing that water works owned by a municipality should be controlled by a board of three trustees or directors elected by the people. This system prevailed until 1895, when another state law placed such works under the control of the city council. The actual management of the works is vested in a superintendent and an engineer.

For twenty years the water supply was taken from the Wabash river. On April 13, 1900, the council entered into a contract with the Shaw-Kendall Engineering Company, of Toledo, Ohio, to drill thirteen wells and install an air lift pumping plant, with a capacity of not less than 2,200,000 gallons for each twenty-four hours. The contract price of the new equipment was \$35,300 and on July 10, 1900, the council authorized a loan of \$15,000 to complete the payment for the new works, which were placed in service early in 1902. Under the new system the quality of the water was greatly improved and the result is seen in the increased consumption. The city now has over twenty miles of mains and a majority of the people living along these mains use the city water. The revenue derived from the water works more than pays the expense of operation and repairs, as may be seen from the statement of the city finances near the close of this chapter.

#### THE GAS WORKS

In June, 1874, H. E. and C. F. Sterne & Company began the construction of a gas plant to be operated in connection with the woolen mills, of which they were the proprietors. Some three and a half miles of mains were laid during the summer and on November 15, 1874, the company announced that it was ready to supply illuminating gas. A contract was made with the city to light the streets for a period of twenty-five years. This was a comparatively small plant, the gasometer having a capacity of only about 20,000 cubic feet. The annual consumption of gas gradually increased and in 1885 amounted to about 6,000,000 feet.

The Peru-American Gas Company was incorporated in the spring of 1886 and on July 27th of that year bought the plant from the original proprietors and greatly enlarged it. More mains were laid and every inducement was offered to the people to use gas. About that time, or a little later, natural gas was discovered south of Peru in Grant and Howard counties and was piped to the city, where it was used both for heating and lighting, although for the latter purpose it was greatly inferior to the manufactured gas. In May, 1895, the natural gas pipe lines passed into the hands of the Dietrich syndicate, which continued to supply gas until the pressure became too low to force it to the city. The natural gas mains then lay idle for a time, when the Dietrich interests secured a franchise, constructed an artificial gas plant in the western part of the city and began the manufacture of gas. About 1911 the works of the Dietrich syndicate were merged with those of the Peru-American Gas Company, under the latter name.

#### ELECTRIC LIGHTING PLANT

The first electric lights in Peru made their appearance in the fall of 1885, when the Thomson-Houston Electric Company installed a dynamo with a capacity of twenty-five arc lights as an experiment, taking power from Miller's mill. The following July Volney Q. Irwin, of Crawfordsville, purchased the plant, with the ground and building where it was located on the old canal, near the canal mill. Mr. Irwin put in a boiler with a capacity of 212 horse-power, an 85-horse-power engine, and two dynamos each capable of supplying current to twenty-five lights. Contracts for lighting stores and other buildings were then made and in a few years electric lights had largely taken the place of gas lights.

In November, 1894, the Peru Light and Power Company was incorporated with V. Q. Irwin, president; P. F. Covington, vice-president; Nathaniel Covington, secretary and treasurer. This company then took over the plant, added another arc light machine and an alternating incandescent machine, increasing the capacity to 165 arc lights, and 2,000 incandescent lights. With these additions and some other changes electrical engineers pronounced the Peru plant to be the equal of that of any other city in the country of similar size.

A few years later the subject of a municipal lighting plant began to be discussed and a large number of Peruvians expressed themselves in favor of its establishment. On March 13, 1900, the city council granted to Ulen & Perrott, of Indianapolis, a franchise to build and equip an electric lighting works, with the understanding that the city

would purchase the same under certain conditions. Instead of building a new plant, Ulen & Perrott purchased the old one, installed some new machinery, and on November 1, 1900, it was turned over to the city. There was some criticism of the manner in which this deal was carried through. The franchise of the Peru Light and Power Company was about to expire and that company, after a franchise had been granted to the Indianapolis parties, realized that it would be a difficult matter to secure a renewal. It is said the old company sold out to Ulen & Perrott at a sacrifice and that the purchasers resold to the city at a figure that left them a handsome profit. The criticism of the city authorities was on account of their having granted a franchise to outsiders, when the old plant might have been purchased direct from the old company. During the year 1913 the expense of operation and upkeep was \$60,428.77 and the receipts amounted to \$56,389.28. Although these figures indicate that the plant was operated at a loss, the repairs made during the year have placed it in good condition and the probabilities are that for the coming years the electric lighting works will show a balance on the right side of the ledger.

#### THE COMMERCIAL CLUB

Within recent years it has become almost a universal custom for the business men of a city to organize some sort of an association of business men for the purpose of promoting their common interests and adding to the material prosperity of the city. At a meeting in February, 1901, when the question of raising a bonus for Josiah Turner as an inducement to lease and reopen the old woolen mills was under consideration, some one proposed the organization of a permanent business men's association. A committee, consisting of Frank M. Stutesman, chairman, Hugh McCaffrey, Julius Falk, R. H. Bouslog, R. A. Edwards, A. N. Dukes, A. L. Bodurtha, C. H. Brownell and J. D. Oates, was appointed to formulate and present plans for such an organization. Nothing definite was accomplished until nearly a year later, but on January 17, 1902, a meeting was held which resulted in the organization of the Peru Commercial Club. A nominating committee was appointed, which presented the following names as the first officers of the club: F. M. Stutesman, president; R. A. Edwards, vice-president; Nelson W. Miller, treasurer. The report of the committee was concurred in and the officers were elected. At a subsequent meeting a little later J. G. Brackinridge was elected secretary. The first executive board was composed of Hugh McCaffrey, Henry Meinhardt, G. C. Miller, G. A. Swartwout and A. N. Dukes. Eight standing committees



were appointed, each of which was to take charge of some particular phase of the club's work. These committees, with their respective chairmen, were as follows: Ways and means, L. B. Fulwiler; manufacturing, R. H. Bouslog; railroads, C. H. Brownell and C. A. Cole; commerce, A. L. Bodurtha; city interests, James F. Stutesman; press and printing, E. L. Miller; membership, C. N. Hall; arrangements and entertainments, Frank Carter.

Since the organization of this club it has been an active factor in its efforts to promote the interests of the city of Peru and its people. Its work in bringing new manufacturing enterprises to the Oakdale addition is described in another chapter; the arrangements for the laying of the corner-stone of the new courthouse were made through the club; it has been energetic in campaigns to secure bonuses for new factories, particularly the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad shops; has offered valuable suggestions and assisted in the matter of granting franchises to corporations, and while it has sometimes taken the initiative in these matters it has always worked in harmony with but subservient to the city administration.

Following is a list of the club's presidents since the organization, the figures in parentheses after the name indicating the number of years each served: Frank M. Stutesman (2), Hugh McCaffrey (3), A. L. Bodurtha (2), Claude Y. Andrews (2), J. W. Parkhurst (2), J. T. Kaufman (1).

The secretaries, in the order in which they have served, were J. G. Brackinridge, Giles W. Smith and Pliny M. Crume. The officers for 1914 are Hugh McCaffrey, president; J. W. Parkhurst, vice-president; Guy York, secretary; Henry Kittner, treasurer.

The club now has an active membership of about 150, though at times in the past, when some campaign of more than ordinary interest was on, the membership has run as high as three hundred or more. This was especially true in the movement to secure a subsidy for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad shops, when the club worked in unison with the city administration and the Improvement and Park Association.

#### THE CITY PARK

This park was established through the efforts of the Improvement and Park Association in connection with the securing of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad shops in Peru. A full account of the manner in which the land was purchased by the association and leased to the city for park purposes may be found in the chapter on internal improvements. The park was formally opened on the evening of August 20,

1908. The arrangements for the opening were conceived by Henry Meinhardt, who enlisted the cooperation of Frank M. Stutesman and these gentlemen aroused enough enthusiasm in the matter of obtaining supplies, such as seats, wiring for the electric lights, a band stand, etc., that the people responded liberally with donations, so that the park was equipped without expense to the city. Mayor Odum issued a proclamation relating to the opening and on the evening of the 20th "everybody and his wife" went to the park. The Third Regiment and the Red Men's bands furnished music, the members donating their services for the occasion, and the Peru Maennerchor rendered a number of vocal selections. Altogether it was an enjoyable evening. The park was subsequently purchased by the city and is now one of Peru's permanent institutions.

#### MUNICIPAL IMPROVEMENTS

Shortly after the completion of the waterworks the question of sewers came up for consideration by the people and the city council. The first sewer in the city was built on Cass street and the second on Tippecanoe. It is said that these two sewers were constructed through the influence of two members of the council who lived on the two streets, and that they were put in without regard to a general sewer system. A little later a system was planned by Michael Horan, the city civil engineer, and the work of building sewers was commenced according to that plan. At the close of the year 1913 the city had eleven main sewers and thirty-five laterals, and several new lines were under contemplation. The sewer on Broadway is a double sewer, i. e., there is a conduit on each side of the street, so that easy access is afforded to the buildings on either side. The work has proceeded gradually, in order that the burden of expense might be distributed over a number of years. When the system is completed Peru will be as well supplied with sewers as any city of its size in the country.

On July 2, 1901, the city authorities entered into a contract with C. Moellering & Company, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, to pave Broadway with brick from the Wabash river north to the railroad tracks, the cost of the improvement being nearly \$50,000. This was the first paved roadway of any kind, except gravel, in the city. The next improvement of this character was the paving of Main street from Wabash street west to Miami with brick, which was made a few years after Broadway was improved. A few years later a bitulithic roadway was laid in the east end of Main street, extending to the city limits, and in 1913 this portion of the street was connected with the brick pavement at Wabash

street by a bitulithic pavement. West Third street is paved with brick from Broadway to Miami street, and in the winter of 1913-14 an order was issued for the pavement of Main street from Miami west to the city limits, the work to be done during the spring and summer of 1914. Other improvements are also in contemplation. Most of the sewers and paved roadways have been built under what is known as the "Barrett Law," which levies the cost of the improvement against the abutting property, but gives the property holders ten years in which to pay their assessments, improvement bonds being issued at the time the work is done and made payable in ten annual installments.

In a few places in the older part of the city there is room for improvement in the sidewalks, but in the main the walks are in good condition. In a number of the new additions concrete sidewalks have been laid and this material is rapidly growing in favor in the construction of new walks wherever ordered.

#### THE POSTOFFICE

When the postoffice was first established at Peru it was called "McGregor's" and John McGregor was appointed the first postmaster. For about three-quarters of a century the postoffice occupied rented quarters wherever suitable rooms could be obtained, moving from place to place as leases expired and property holders required their buildings for other uses. In 1909 congress appropriated \$75,000 for the purchase of a site and erection of a postoffice building. The lot on the northeast corner of Sixth street and Broadway was selected and in March, 1910, the contract for the erection of the building was awarded to P. H. McCormack & Company, the firm that built the Miami county courthouse. On October 17, 1910, the corner-stone was laid. In the stone were deposited, among other things, a little book of Peru views and a list of the postmasters from the time the office was established. An effort was made by the writer to obtain a copy of that list, but one could not be found. Just before the stone was placed in position Mr. McCormack, the contractor, wrote a few lines on a bill of fare of the Bearss hotel and deposited it in the cavity. What he wrote no one knows and it will probably not be ascertained until the corner-stone is removed. Postmaster Loveland says the cost of the site was \$15,000 and that of the building about \$78,000. The interior woodwork in the postoffice was furnished by the C. H. Brownell Company, of Peru. From the little log cabin of 1835, when only a few letters were sent and received during an entire year, the receipts of the Peru postoffice are now approximately \$35,000 per annum. The office employs

twenty-seven people, exclusive of the twelve rural delivery carriers. During the fiscal year ending on June 30, 1913, the office issued 18,655 domestic and 194 international money orders and during the same period paid 10,228 domestic and 17 foreign orders. With the extension of the parcels post the number of money orders is constantly



U. S. POSTOFFICE, PERU

increasing and the year ending on June 30, 1914, will show a much larger volume of business in this respect than the year preceding.

#### MUNICIPAL FINANCES

On December 31, 1913, the following report was sent to the state statistician as an abstract of the indebtedness, receipts and disbursements of the city for the year ending on that date:

City bonds outstanding, Dec. 31, 1913.....	\$ 41,000.00
Improvement bonds .....	18,600.00
Floating debt .....	56,115.76
Warrants outstanding .....	5,548.70

---

Total debt .....\$121,264.46

In the item of improvement bonds the amount given is merely the city's share of such bonds. The large floating debt is due to a

large extent to the ravages of the great flood of March, 1913, which did immense damage to the water works pumping station, the electric light plant and other public utilities. To place these utilities in working condition temporary loans were necessary.

The receipts for the year were as follows:

Cash on hand, Jan. 1, 1913.....	\$ 13,523.26
Receipts from city taxes .....	52,937.13
Receipts from water works .....	35,516.26
Receipts from electric light plant .....	56,389.28
Receipts from liquor licenses .....	7,000.00
Receipts from licenses and franchises.....	1,372.50
Receipts from all other sources .....	2,953.61
Total receipts .....	<u>\$169,692.04</u>

In the matter of expenditures the year 1913 was one of the heaviest in the city's history. Two new automobile fire engines were purchased late in the preceding year, but were paid for in 1913; an addition was made to the fire engine house on Miami street to provide a place for the new apparatus, which made the cost of the fire department far above that in normal years; the repairs made necessary by the flood and the natural expenses caused the disbursements to outstrip the receipts, as shown by the following table:

Salaries of city officers .....	\$ 6,577.67
Health department .....	1,606.86
Fire department .....	28,205.56
Police department .....	7,334.82
Water works (operation and repairs).....	24,788.79
Electric light plant (operation and repairs)..	60,428.77
Paid on bonds.....	2,000.00
All other expenditures in 1913.....	48,182.77
Total disbursements .....	<u>\$179,125.24</u>

In the health, fire and police departments the amounts above given include the salaries of all persons connected with those departments. While the figures taken from this report show a deficit at the end of the year of \$9,433.20, it must be remembered that 1913 was an extraordinary year in the destruction of property, which necessitated large expenditures in the way of repairs.



## MAYORS OF PERU

Since the establishment of the city government in 1867, a period of fifty-seven years, Peru had but ten mayors. Orris Blake was elected at the special election in March, 1867, and served until the regular election in May, when he was succeeded by Josiah Farrar. William A. McGregor was elected in 1869 and served until 1875, when William B. Reyburn was elected. Mr. Reyburn died on March 30, 1882, and John A. Graham was appointed to fill out the unexpired term, at the close of which he was elected. Mr. Graham served by reelections until the election of Jesse S. Zern in 1889. Mayor Zern continued in office until his death, which occurred in May, 1896. At the election a few days prior to his death, he was reelected for another term, but died before taking the oath of office. The council met on the evening of May 9, 1896, passed resolutions of sympathy and respect, and elected Orson Durand mayor for the ensuing term. A few days later a new council came into office and elected Charles A. Parsons mayor, claiming that the old council had no authority to elect a mayor except for the few days remaining of the old term. Mr. Durand refused to vacate, however, and the case was taken to the courts. The supreme court of the state finally upheld the old council and Mr. Durand continued to serve as mayor until he was succeeded by William A. Odum in 1902. In 1909 John J. Krentzer was elected mayor to succeed Mr. Odum and served for four years, being succeeded in 1913 by William A. Hammond, the present mayor.

## MISCELLANEOUS FACTS REGARDING THE CITY

The population of Peru in 1840—the first United States census after the town was laid out—cannot be obtained. In 1850 it was 1,266; in 1860 it had increased to 2,596; in 1870 it was 3,617; in 1880 it was 5,280; in 1890 it was 7,958; in 1900 it had increased to 10,465, and in 1910 to 12,365. The census reports of 1890, 1900 and 1910 include the population of Ridgeview in the city of Peru. In 1910 the population of the city, exclusive of Ridgeview, was 10,910.

Peru had a police force of eleven men, under the superintendency of J. B. Sollitt, at the beginning of the year 1914. This is one policeman for about each 1,100 of the population, but as the people of the city are generally peaceful, law-abiding citizens, this force is sufficient to maintain order and protect life and property.

The five public school buildings in the city are valued at more than \$200,000; all the leading religious denominations are represented by

comfortable and commodious houses of worship; there are a number of literary and social clubs; most of the fraternal societies are represented by lodges, and the monthly pay-roll of the various manufactories amounts to about \$200,000 in normal times. Full accounts of the schools, societies and manufacturing interests will be found in other chapters of this work. Three steam railroads and three electric lines afford excellent shipping and transportation facilities; the city has three daily and two weekly newspapers; the mercantile establishments and hotels compare favorably with those to be found in cities of similar size elsewhere; the professions are ably represented, and these things, together with the efficient fire department, a bountiful supply of pure water for domestic use, a fine public library, the presence of an industrious, order loving population, all combine to make Peru "no mean city."

## CHAPTER X

### TOWNS AND VILLAGES

LIST OF TOWNS THAT ARE OR HAVE BEEN IN MIAMI COUNTY—WHEN  
FOUNDED AND BY WHOM—THE PIONEER SETTLERS—EARLY INDUS-  
TRIES AND BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—WHY  
SOME TOWNS PERISHED—MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS—POPULATION IN  
1910—LIST OF PRESENT POSTOFFICES.

In the settlement of the Middle West there were among the early arrivals a numbers of promoters and speculators, who entertained dreams of becoming the founders of cities. Through the influence and activity of these men, numerous townsites were preëmpted and towns laid out, a few of which survived and grew, many failed to meet the anticipations of their projectors, some never got beyond the "paper" stage, and still others perished from inanition in their early infancy. Occasionally, some fortunate event, such as the building of a railroad or the location of a county seat, would give permanence and stability to one of these towns, which in time would develop into a city of more or less prominence. But in almost every such instance other towns near by would be the sufferers and in time would disappear entirely from the map, the logic of events being too strong for them to overcome.

Miami county was no exception to the rule, though it is quite probable that fewer towns within her borders were projected on a purely speculative basis than in some other localities. Examination of old plats and atlases show over forty towns, nearly one-half of which are no longer in existence. The complete list of these towns and villages includes Amboy, Anson, Bennett's Switch, Birmingham, Brownell, Bunker Hill, Busaco, Cary, Chili, Converse, Courter, Deedsville, Denver, Doyle, Five Corners, Florence, Gilead, Grandview, Hooversburg, Leonda, Loree, McGrawsville, Macy, Mexico, Miami, Miamisport, Nead, New Santa Fe, Niconza, North Grove, Paw Paw, Peoria, Perrysburg, Peru, Pettysville, Pierceburg, Ridgeview, Santa Fe, Snow Hill, South Peru, Stockdale, Stringtown, Union City, Urbana, Wagoner, Waupeecong, Wheatville and Wooleytown. The history of the city of Peru—the only city in Miami county—is given in the preceding chapter, and below will be found the

history of the various towns and villages in the above list, though in the case of some of those that are no longer in existence, it has been found impossible to secure enough information concerning them to give a comprehensive account of their career.

#### AMBOY

The Pan Handle Railroad was completed through Miami county in 1867. In August of that year John Ptomey, Bennett Fellows, John A. Lamb and Abijah Ridgeway laid out the town of Amboy on section 23, four miles west of Converse, as a station on the new railroad. About the time the town was laid out, Elisha Clark established a large steam sawmill there and a little later the firm of Lowder & Smith put up a second sawmill. Both these mills did a good business while the timber lasted, and large quantities of lumber were shipped from Amboy during the early years of its existence. About the mills a village soon grew up and other lines of business were introduced. The first merchant was Benjamin Bond, who opened a store in the late summer of 1867, at the corner of Main and Pennsylvania streets. A little later a two-story building was erected on the opposite corner and there J. F. Overman opened his store, but two years later removed to the town of Miami. The third merchant was William Patterson. Lowder & Smith erected a grist mill in connection with their lumber business, and William Reynolds built a planing mill before the end of the year 1867.

The first physician to locate in the town was Dr. J. A. Baldwin, who began practice there in the fall of 1868. After him came Dr. H. D. Hattery, Dr. John Wright and Dr. E. K. Frierhood. Some of these doctors remained but a short time. Dr. Isaac Carey was also one of the early practitioners at Amboy.

In November, 1871, B. B. Lamb laid out an addition to the original plat and not long afterward a second addition was platted by E. C. Fellows. Reynolds' addition to the town was made in August, 1875. These additions were soon settled upon and improved and in 1881 the town of Amboy was incorporated.

The first schoolhouse was a two-story building, with two large school rooms, which was erected in 1872 by public donations at a cost of \$3,300 and was known as the Academy. Subsequently it was leased to the authorities of Jackson township for a graded school. A few years later the township erected a second school building, in the same section of the town, at a cost of \$1,500. It was not long until the demand for better school accommodations resulted in the sale of both the old buildings and the erection of a new one, at a cost of over \$25,000. During the school

year of 1912-13 seven teachers were employed in the Amboy schools, three of them in the commissioned high school department, and the amount paid in salaries was \$4,100.

Amboy has two banks with a combined capital of \$23,500 and deposits of about \$150,000. The town also has a local or Home Telephone Company, a large canning factory, a creamery, a flour mill, a lumber yard and a score or more of well stocked mercantile establishments. In 1910 the population was 521, an increase of 119 since the census of 1900. It is one of the live towns of Miami county and is the principal trading center and shipping point for a large and rich agricultural district in the western part of Jackson and the eastern part of Harrison townships.

#### ANSON

In May, 1853, Thomas Jameson, Eli Freestone, Michael Taylor and Benjamin Griffith laid out the town of Anson at the junction of sections 14, 15, 22 and 23, about a mile east of the present town of Denver, in the western part of Richland township. At that time the Cincinnati Peru & Chicago Railroad was being surveyed through the northern part of the county, and the founders of this town hoped that it would be on the line of the new railroad. When the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad passed farther to the west the plat of Anson was vacated, hence it never got beyond the paper stage.

#### BENNETT'S SWITCH

Shortly after the completion of the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, the people living in the southern part of Deer Creek township asked that a station be established for their accommodation. Accordingly Bennett's Switch was laid out on a tract of land belonging to Baldwin M. Bennett, of New York, after whom the village was named. A few years ago the Indiana Union Traction Company extended its line from Indianapolis to Peru, passing through the village of Bennett's Switch, which was made a station on that line also. The town has never grown to very large proportions, the last United States census giving the population as 133. It has two general stores, a grain elevator operated by James M. Coucher, and some other business concerns, and does considerable shipping.

#### BIRMINGHAM

This town was once a small station on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad in the southern part of Allen township. It was laid out by Isaac Caulk and Solomon Jones in November, 1868, the original plat embracing



ing 122 lots. Soon after the town was laid out a steam sawmill was built and for several years lumber was the chief article of export. At one time Birmingham boasted a flour mill, a blacksmith shop and a general store, in addition to the saw-mill, but these concerns have all moved to more favorable localities. The town was projected solely for speculative purposes and it failed to come up to the expectations of its founders. With the general decline of business, trains quit stopping there, and all that is left are a few residences and the schoolhouse. The reason given for the abandonment of Birmingham by the railroad company is a tribute to the strong convictions of Mr. Caulk, who was the railroad agent at that time. He refused to sell tickets for Sunday excursions or to post bills advertising such excursions, and inasmuch as the station did not supply the company with a great deal of business, it was decided to close it—not only on Sunday, but for all the time.

#### BROWNELL

A recent map of Miami county, published by Rand, McNally & Company, shows a small hamlet called Brownell in the southern part of Section 1, in the northeast corner of Peru township. The same authority gives the population as 12, accompanied by the statement that these few people receive mail by rural delivery from Peru. Brownell is a stopping point on the Winona Interurban railway that runs from Peru to Warsaw, but it has no business interests of any consequence.

#### BUNKER HILL

Just south of Pipe Creek, in the southeast corner of Pipe Creek township, lies the town of Bunker Hill. It was platted 1851 by Alexander Galbraith, James Myers and John Duckwall. The original plat included 46 lots and in June, 1852, Mr. Duckwall platted an addition of 24 lots. James Myers, one of the proprietors, built the first house in the town in 1851 and the second was probably the dwelling of Andrew Bache, which was built later in the same year. For a time the growth of the town was rather slow, only ten or a dozen houses having been erected in 1858. In 1859 the postoffice was established at Bunker Hill and about the same time, perhaps a little earlier, Dr. Hubbard opened the first store. The store of Ewing & Howard was opened in 1861, at the corner of Fourth and Main streets. In January, 1868, the Pan Handle railroad was completed. As this line crosses the Lake Erie & Western at Bunker Hill, the coming of the new railroad added to the growth and prosperity of the town. New additions were laid out south of the Pan Handle, the first house in that part of the town having been built

by Dr. J. A. Meek, in 1866. Since that time at least ten additions have been made to Bunker Hill.

The first physician was Dr. Hubbard, who also was the first merchant. It is related to him that he carried his medicines in a small tin pail and that he was never in "too big a hurry," on his way to visit a patient, to stop long enough to trade horses. The second physician was Dr. J. A. Meek, who located there in the spring of 1858 and continued in practice for many years.

About the close of the Civil war Samuel Valentine started a tin shop, and a little later a man named Lane began business as a cabinetmaker. The first hotel was opened in 1868 by George Larimer, near the junction of the Lake Erie and Pan Handle railroads. William Hendricks' saw-mill was built about the same time. In 1870 Jasper H. Keyes started a newspaper called the *Village News*, and in 1871 the first hardware store was opened by C. T. Miller. During the next five years a number of new business houses were established in Bunker Hill. An election was held on October 21, 1882, to vote on the question of incorporating the town. At that election eighty-four voted in favor of the incorporation and thirty seven against it. The county commissioners canvassed the result of the election on November 6, 1882, and the same day ordered the incorporation of Bunker Hill.

The town was divided into three election districts and the first election of town officers occurred on November 15, 1882. Robert C. Foor, H. P. McDowell and Cyrus Baker were chosen trustees; J. A. Meek, clerk and treasurer; William Jones, marshal; and John Bazner was appointed the first street commissioner.

A Baptist church was organized here some years before the town was laid out; a Methodist church was also organized at an early date; the Evangelical church had its beginning about 1859, the Catholic church was organized in 1874. All these denominations have comfortable houses of worship, except the Catholics, which parish has been discontinued.

A two-story brick school house was built in 1868, and subsequently an addition of two rooms was added. This building remained in use until about 1895, when the school board decided to erect a new one. Bonds to the amount of \$7,000 were issued by the board and the new building—a two-story brick, 55 feet square—was erected by the contractors, Baker & Davis, for \$6,740. During the school years of 1912-13 six teachers were employed in the public schools, three of whom were in the high school department, and the amount received by the teachers in salaries was \$3,364.

Bunker Hill has a bank with a capital stock of \$25,000, a canning factory, a number of well stocked stores, the usual quota of hotels and

restaurants found in towns of its size, lodges of several of the leading secret orders, and in 1910 reported a population of 668, a gain of 100 during the preceding decade. In addition to the Lake Erie & Western and Pan Handle railroads, a line of the Indiana Union Traction Company passes through the town and adds materially to the transportation facilities. In point of population, Bunker Hill is the fourth town of the county, being exceeded only by the city of Peru and the towns of Converse and South Peru.

#### BUSACO

Little can be learned of this old town. An old atlas of Miami county, published by Kingman Brothers, of Chicago, in 1877, contains a map of Indiana, which shows Busaco as a station on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, about a mile north of Denver. It was probably one of the towns projected purely as a speculation and perished without leaving a history.

#### CARY

This old town was located on Honey creek, on the southeast quarter of section 22, in Harrison township, and not far from the Jackson township line. A congregation of Wesleyan Methodists and also of the Friends or Quakers had churches here at an early date, but little can be learned of the business enterprises of the town. After the completion of the Pan Handle Railroad and the establishment of Amboy, about a mile away, Cary sank into insignificance.

#### CHILI

Chili is the only town of importance in Richland township. It was laid out by Jesse Mendenhall in October, 1839, and the plat was recorded under the name of New Market. The original plat showed twenty-two lots and six streets—Broadway, North, Third and South, running east and west, and Bluff and Lime, running north and south. One of the first to locate in the town was Daniel Lander, who built a small store and put in a stock of goods. Mr. Lander was the first postmaster at Chili and was for many years a justice of the peace. John Belew started a harness shop while the village was still in its infancy, and in 1845, N. C. Hall opened a store in a log house. Dr. W. J. Chamberlain located there about the same time and was the first physician to practice his profession in Chili.

When the Eel River railroad, now the Vandalia, was completed through the county in 1872, the town of Denver sprang up at the cross-

ing of the Lake Erie & Western, about three miles west of Chili, which detracted somewhat from the growth of the latter place. In 1886, the Peru & Detroit railroad was built from Peru to Chili, which offset, to some extent, the competition offered by Denver. This road is now used by the Winona Interurban line, which connects Chili directly with the county seat.

A Methodist church was organized about the time the town was laid out and subsequently a Baptist congregation was formed. Both have neat church edifices and are in a prosperous condition. There is a graded school here, so that the educational advantages are as good as in many towns of greater size.

In 1900 the United States census reported Chili as having a population of two hundred and forty-five and ten years later it was two hundred and seventy-five. The principal business enterprises are the mill and two general stores. Chili is a trading center and shipping point for a considerable portion of the rich Eel river valley. It has a telephone exchange, telegraph and express offices, etc.

#### CONVERSE

When this town was laid out in April, 1849, by O. H. P. Macy and Willis Elliott, it was given the name Xenia. The first house was erected by Henry Overman the following summer. It was a log structure fifteen by eighteen feet and stood on the Delphi road, now known as Miami street. Later an addition was made to the building, in which the first stock of goods ever brought to Converse was offered for sale. In order to reach the "store," customers were compelled to pass through the living rooms of Mr. Overman's family. James Mote, a carpenter, and Joseph Brazington, a cabinet-maker, were among the early settlers. The former built his residence at the corner of Marion and Jefferson, and the latter at the corner of Jefferson and Sycamore streets. In 1852, Mr. Macy, one of the proprietors, erected a building for mercantile purposes and opened the first general store of consequence in the town. This building was afterward occupied for several years by Daniel Mendenhall. Other early merchants were John and Quincy Baldwin, Christian Life, Cooper & Scott, John Grimes and Elisha Draper.

The original plat of Converse embraced a small tract in the northern part of section thirty-two and showed thirty-two lots and four streets—Jefferson, which runs north and south and is crossed by Wabash, Marion and Sycamore. About a year after the town was laid out all these lots had been sold. In March, 1856, O. H. P. Macy and Thomas Addington platted an addition of forty lots. F. M. Davis' addition to

the town, consisting of twenty-nine lots, was made in 1867, and two years later J. W. Eward and J. N. Converse each platted additions, the aggregate of which was thirty-two lots. Several additions have been made since that time as the growth of the town demanded more room.

Converse, or Xenia, as it was then called, experienced a boom soon after the close of the Civil war, when the Pan Handle Railroad was built through the town. Then a number of saw-mills were established in the immediate vicinity and large quantities of lumber were shipped from Converse, scarcely a day passing without one or more earloads going out to some of the factories in the large cities of the east. E. S. Lee established a planing mill and stave factory about 1869. A mill for making tow from flax was afterward added and the firm of Lee & Patterson carried on this line of business until the destruction of the mill by fire in 1874. A. B. Fisher began the manufacture of staves in 1870 and a few years later John Coyle started a tow and flax mill. Fisher removed his stave factory to Union city about 1875, and Coyle, after operating his flax mill for some time sold out to Lehman, Rosenthal & Krams, of Peru, who removed the mill to that city about 1879 and 1880. Other early industries were the flour mill of Wright & McFeely, which changed hands a number of times during the first decade of its existence, and the tannery started by A. J. Saxton, about 1866.

In 1873, the auditor of Miami county directed the surveyor of the county to lay off and plat all the irregular lots in the town so that they could be listed for tax purposes in a systematic manner. The survey was accordingly made and the plat filed by the county surveyor has since been known as the official plat of Converse.

A second boom came to the town upon the discovery of natural gas in the vicinity and a number of new manufacturing concerns located at Converse. Among them were the Xenia Hoop Works, the Woolen Mills, the Hoosier Canning Company, the Peerless Glass Company, the Chandelier Works, a carriage factory and the Malleable Steel Works. When the supply of gas failed some of these factories were discontinued or removed elsewhere.

The first hotel in Converse was opened by James Mote and a large part of his patronage came from prospectors who visited the new town in quest of business opportunities. He was succeeded by Clayborne Wright and in 1868 a regular hotel building was erected by George Wood on Jefferson street, a short distance south of the railroad. It was destroyed by fire in 1884.

In 1868, Charles P. Thew, a journalist who was not afraid to venture, started the *Xenia Gazette*, an account of which, as well as its successors, will be found in the chapter on Educational Development.



The first school house erected for the accomodation of the children of the town was built in 1866. It was a modest frame building and stood in the western part of the village. By 1872 it became too small to serve the purpose for which it was erected and a two-story brick building took its place, at a cost of \$8,000. Two rooms were afterward added to the building and as thus remodeled it was used until about 1896, when the present commodious building was erected at a cost of \$25,000. In 1894 the superintendent of the town schools made application to the state board of education for a commissioned high school and, after an investigation as to the condition of the schools, the state board granted the commission early in 1895. In the school year of 1912-13, there were ten teachers employed in the Converse public schools and they received in salaries \$5,021.50.

A fire department was organized on July 1, 1885, with twenty-two members, and those who have witnessed its work assert that it is one of the best of its kind in the state of Indiana. Converse also has a well equipped system of water works, using both the direct pressure and stand pipe methods. The supply of water comes from tubular wells, over two hundred feet in depth, in which the water has risen to within six feet of the surface, affording an abundance of pure limestone water for domestic use and fire protection.

About two years after the town was laid out a class of Wesleyan Methodists was organized and a little later a small log church was erected. After several years dissensions arose among the members and the last meeting of the church was held some time in 1870. The United Brethren church was organized in 1856; the Methodists a year before that date; the Christian church in 1868, and the Presbyterian church in 1870. A more complete account of these congregations will be found in the chapter devoted to church history.

The Converse of the present day commands a large trade from the people living in the southeastern part of Miami county, the northwestern part of Grant and the northeastern part of Howard. It is the principal shipping point on the Pan Handle Railroad between Marion and Logansport. Converse has a bank with a capital stock of \$25,000, a Home Telephone Company, some manufacturing enterprises, a large grain elevator, more than a score of mercantile establishments, and a number of handsome residences. The United States census of 1900 gave Converse a population of one thousand four hundred and fifteen. About the time that report was issued the supply of natural gas gave out and in 1910 the population was officially reported as one thousand one hundred and sixty-four. Although these figures show a decrease in the number of inhabitants, there has been no diminution of energy

on the part of the people of Converse and the town holds second place in Miami county, being excelled in population and wealth only by the city of Peru.

The Miami County Agricultural Association holds its annual fair and races at Converse and every autumn it is the Mecca for the people of Miami county, the citizens of Peru usually turning out in large numbers to this, the only fair in the county. Converse has for a number of years supported a summer Chautauqua, which is likewise well attended.

#### COURTER

Six miles north of Peru, on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, is the little hamlet of Courter. It was laid out in August, 1869, by R. F. Donaldson, on the northeast quarter of section thirty-four, in Jefferson township. The original plat consisted of twenty lots and no additions to the town have ever been made. At one time there was at Courter a general store, a blacksmith shop, a public school, and it was at center of trade for a considerable agricultural district. Courter now consists of a few dwellings and only one train each way daily stops at the station. The few inhabitants are supplied with mail by rural delivery from Peru.

#### DEEDSVILLE

In June, 1869, the Cincinnati, Chicago & Louisville Railroad, popularly known as the "Huckleberry Line," was completed through the northern part of Miami county and William Deeds built a warehouse on his farm in Union township, on the line of the new road, for the purpose of handling grain and produce. In September following E. H. Hill opened a general store near the warehouse. The town was regularly laid out July, 1870, by Albert Deeds and Samuel M. Leedy, the original plat consisting of eighty-four lots. In December, 1872, Mr. Leedy laid out on addition of twelve lots and Mr. Deeds afterward made an addition of sixteen lots. E. H. Hill was the first postmaster. In 1910 the population was one hundred and twelve. Deedsville has several general stores, a grain elevator, a creamery, a public school house, a money order postoffice, from which one rural route emanates, and does considerable shipping.

#### DENVER

The town of Denver was laid out under the supervision of and for Harrison Grimes in August, 1872, about the time the Eel River rail-

road was being built through Miami county. The original plat included sixty-five lots in the northeast quarter of section twenty-one, north of the Eel River (now the Vandalia) Railroad, and east of the Lake Erie & Western. In the development of the town it extended into Union and Richland township, which caused some confusion with regard to taxes, schools, etc., and in response to a petition of the citizens the county commissioners changed the township lines so as to throw the town all in Jefferson. Among the earliest residents, after the town was laid out, were Frank Moody, Asel Griffith, W. H. Howe, David and William Fetrow, and Jeremiah Johns. The first residence was erected by Mr. Moody, who opened a blacksmith shop, the first industrial concern to be established in Denver. W. W. Fetrow started the first store and Mr. Griffith built a steam saw-mill. Grimes & Charles opened a general store not long after the town was surveyed, and the firm of Constant Brothers in 1876 established a planing mill, equipped with machinery for the manufacture of barrel hoops and various articles of wooden ware. Cloud & Son erected a flour mill in 1880, but about eighteen months later sold out to a stock company. This company in turn sold the mill to Amey & Newbold, who refitted it with modern machinery.

Denver College was founded in 1876, a building was erected and school was opened with every indication of success, but after a somewhat varied career the company was disbanded and the building was turned over to the public school authorities.

In November, 1883, Dr. O. F. Snook issued the first number of the *Denver Sun*, the first newspaper to be published in the town. An account of this newspaper and its successors will be found in the chapter on Educational Development.

In 1873 the Denver Methodist Episcopal church was organized and a house of worship was erected the same year. Later the Baptists and Seventh Day Adventists organized congregations and built church edifices.

The Denver of today has a bank with a capital stock of \$10,000, a cooperative telephone company, a large basket factory, several good mercantile establishments, a money order postoffice with two rural delivery routes, a good public school building, and ships large quantities of grain and other farm products. Several attempts have been made to incorporate the town, the last in the winter of 1913-14, but so far all have failed of realization. The population in 1910 was eight hundred and fifty.

#### DOYLE

Rand McNally's atlas of Miami county shows a hamlet called Doyle on the east side of section nine, in Jefferson township, a short distance

from the southeast corner of the township, and vouchsafes the information that the inhabitants receive mail by rural delivery from Peru. Strictly speaking, Doyle is not a town. It is merely a siding on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad for the accommodation of the adjacent farmers in the shipment of live stock, etc.

#### FIVE CORNERS

In the southwest corner of Allen township a settlement grew up in an early day, which became known as Five Corners, on account of its location at the intersection of roads leading in five different directions. No town was ever platted there, but the converging roads made it a point easy of access and it became the center of trade for a large territory in the northwestern part of Miami county, as well as for portions of Cass and Fulton counties. About 1857, a large general store was opened at Five Corners by the firm of Moses & Williams, who sold out to Nathan Shackelford some five or six years later. William Harp succeeded Mr. Shackelford, but remained only about eighteen months, when he closed out his stock. A postoffice was established in 1859, with Nathaniel Bryant as postmaster. After the railroad was completed to Macy the postoffice was removed there, trade was diverted to the railroad town and in a few years all that remained of the old settlement at Five Corners was the Methodist church and a few dwellings.

#### FLORENCE

On October 20, 1849, Alexander Galbraith filed for record a plat of a town known as Florence, located on the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 29, township 26, range 4, on the north bank of Big Pipe creek. This town was situated about half way between the present town of Bunker Hill and the old village of Leonda. The plat shows sixty-six lots, but it does not appear that any buildings were ever erected in Florence.

#### GILEAD

This is one of the old towns of Miami county. It was founded about 1840, by Adam E. Rhodes, who settled upon the site in 1835. The original plat consisted of twenty-nine lots and two squares in sections 12 and 13 of range 4 and sections 7 and 18 in range 5, a little northwest of the center of Perry township. Dr. E. H. Sutton located in the village, about the time it was laid out, and practiced his profession there for some fifteen years. Among the first residents was a man named Swayzee, who opened the first store. William H. Wright started a

general store in 1845 and Zera Sutherland began in the same line of business about a year later. Other early merchants were William D. Smith, James T. McKim and O. P. Mohler. Peter Onstatt removed his blacksmith shop from his farm, about two miles and a half south-east, and was the first to follow that vocation at Gilead. Samuel Essig had established a small tanyard on the site of the village as early as 1837, and it was one of the primitive industries. Caple Brothers built a steam saw-mill in 1868, and A. M. Grogg and his partner made some of the plows used by the early farmers of Perry township. Joseph Watie was for many years a general merchant. He sold his store in 1913 but is still postmaster.

The Methodists organized a church at Gilead as early as 1843 and three years later a Presbyterian congregation was formed. A Masonic lodge was organized in 1866.

After the completion of the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad, and the Eel River Railroad, the village of Gilead began to show signs of decline. It remained the postoffice and trading point, however, for a considerable territory in the northeastern part of the county, and upon the completion of the Winona Interurban Railway a few years ago the village took on the appearance of renewed activity. In 1910 the population was reported as being one hundred and sixty. The principal business enterprises are the saw-mill and two general stores. Gilead has a good public school building and a number of neat homes.

#### GRANDVIEW

The old town of Grandview was laid out by J. M. Dickson and John Wilson on June 1, 1854, on sections 7 and 8, township 25, range 5, about a mile east of the present village of McGrawsville. The original plat showed fifty lots and was filed for record on August 1, 1854, by Benjamin F. Shaw. The town never fulfilled the hopes of its founders and seems to have perished without leaving any history.

#### HOOVERSBURG

Situated near the line dividing sections 3 and 10, in the northwest corner of Perry township, was the old village of Hooversburg, the history of which has been practically lost. About all that can be learned of it is that it was named for one of the pioneer families in that part of the county and that it was a trading point in an early day. A post-office was once located at Hooversburg, but the people in that neighborhood now receive their mail by rural delivery from the office at Wagoner.



## LEONDA

Shortly after the completion of the old Peru & Indianapolis Railroad the little town of Leonda, situated about a mile north of the present town of Bunker Hill, became one of the principal trading points south of the Wabash river. Leonda was projected before the railroad was finished, having been laid out by Harvey Hoover and Jacob Pottarff in 1851. The original plat showed seventy-two lots, with the railroad running directly through the center of the town. Not long after Leonda was laid out, Walter P. Shaw opened a general store. Other early merchants were Jacob Arnold and Samuel Jones, the latter also conducting a hotel. A postoffice was established in the early '50s, with Joseph Arnold as the first postmaster. Bunker Hill was laid out about the same time and spirited rivalry commenced between the two towns. When the Pan Handle railroad was built, crossing the Lake Erie & Western at Bunker Hill, the postoffice was removed to that town and Leonda gradually declined until now it is remembered by only a few of the old settlers.

## LOREE

This village is a station on the Pan Handle Railroad, in the northern part of Clay township. The railroad company put in a siding there in 1888 and soon afterward E. B. Bottorff opened a general store. He was succeeded after a time by M. P. Conn. Thomas & Smith established a saw-mill at Loree a short time after the siding was built and a post-office was located there a little later. In 1910 the population was given as thirty. The saw-mill and the general store are the only business enterprises.

## MCGRAWSVILLE

About two and a half miles east of Loree, on the line between Harrison and Clay township, is the little hamlet of McGrawsville, which is a station on the Pan Handle Railroad. About two years before the railroad was completed to this point, Nelson McGraw built a small store—only eight by ten feet—and put in a small stock of goods. When the railroad was finished a siding was put in here and the name of McGrawsville was given to the place, in honor of the pioneer merchant. A church was soon afterward built on the Clay township side of the town and a blacksmith shop was opened. D. F. Deisch succeeded Mr. McGraw in the mercantile business, enlarged the store and increased the size of his stock. The general store is now owned by T. R. Dawson.

Besides this store a saw-mill and the postoffice are the principal attractions of McGrawsville, the population of which in 1910 was forty.

### MACY

In June, 1860, George and Anderson Wilkinson laid out a plat of twenty lots where the town of Macy is now located and gave to the place the name of Lincoln. William Cordell soon after purchased one of the lots, upon which he built a blacksmith shop, and John Incho, a carpenter, built the first residence. Before the close of the year George Wilkinson opened a store. A little later J. W. Hurst and A. L. Norris



STREET SCENE IN MACY

formed a partnership and purchased the stock of Mr. Wilkinson. For several years the firm of Hurst & Norris was the leading mercantile concern of the town. The town grew so rapidly that in 1869 a large addition of eighty lots was made to the original plat by Wilkinson & Powell. Loudon Carl purchased a lot in this addition and removed his store from Five Corners. Alonzo Hudson established the first drug store and David Goldsmith the first clothing store.

A steam saw-mill was started, soon after the town was laid out, by J. L. Peck, who later sold an interest to John Garner. The firm of Peck & Garner then remodeled the mill and converted it into a flour mill. The first physician was Dr. James McKee, who was soon followed by Dr. M. M. Boggs, and the first hotel was opened by H. C. Ewing.

The first newspaper was established in 1885, by M. L. Enyart. It was called the *Macy Monitor* and is still in existence.

The first school house was a frame building in the southwestern part of the town. It was built some time in the '70s, and was afterward enlarged by having a second story added. In 1880 the township graded school building, a brick structure of eight rooms was erected, at a cost of something over \$6,000.

In 1869 the postoffice was removed from Five Corners to Lincoln, but it was discovered that there was already a postoffice called "Lincoln" in Cass county, and, as the postal regulations prohibited two offices of the same name in the same state, the name of "Allen" was adopted. In time this gave rise to confusion, and as goods intended for the town of Lincoln, in Miami county were sometimes delivered to Lincoln, in Cass county, the people of the town in 1875 petitioned the county commissioners to change the name to Macy, for David Macy, president of the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad, which was accordingly done, and a little later the name of the postoffice was changed to correspond. In 1884 an election was held to vote on the question of incorporation. A majority expressed themselves in favor of the proposition and the town of Macy was accordingly incorporated. The first board of trustees was composed of A. C. Waite, M. Freeland and Jeremiah Hatch.

A Methodist church was organized in this locality some twelve years before the town of Macy was laid out. The Christian church was formed in 1868. These two congregations are the principal religious societies in the town, though meetings are occasionally held by other denominations.

While Macy has never grown to be a large town, each succeeding census since its establishment has shown a slight increase. In 1910 the population was three hundred and twenty. The town has a bank with a capital stock of \$10,000, a local telephone company, several general stores, three hardware and implement stores, a hotel, a weekly newspaper, a grain elevator, a money order postoffice with three rural routes, telegraph and express offices, lodges of several of the leading secret and benevolent organizations, and is the trading center and shipping point for a large and rich agricultural district in Allen and Perry townships. At the beginning of the year 1914, Macy was out of debt and had a surplus of \$1,400 in the town treasury.

#### MEXICO

Near the center of Jefferson township, beautifully situated on the Eel river, is the town of Mexico, one of the oldest towns in Miami

county. When the first settlers came into the Eel river valley, one of their great needs was a trading post of some kind. As inducement to some adventurous trader to locate in that part of the county the town of Mexico was laid out in August, 1834, by John B. and Simeon Wilkinson. The original plat included one hundred and twenty-six lots, which would indicate that the proprietors were actuated somewhat by a spirit of speculation. Soon after the town was laid out a trading post was established by Bearss & Ewing, who carried on successful business for several years. The following year Asa Leonard built a large two-story log house and engaged in merchandising at Mexico. Washington Osborne was another pioneer merchant; Noah Sinks and John Hartpence also sold goods in the town during its early years, and the firm of Train, Mason & Spencer operated a large store in the '50s.

Other early industries were the tailor shop of Samuel Brown; the shops of James Mason and a man named Leslie, blacksmiths; the wheel-right shop of a Mr. Beel, who was also a cabinet maker; the fanning mill factory of Frank Edwards; Joseph Oldham's tannery, and the ashery of John Griswold. The first hotel was the River House, which was opened by Jacob Wilkinson shortly after the town began to show signs of growth. By 1850 all the original lots were improved and the talk of a railroad created some interest in the future of the town, hence in August, 1854, the railroad additions of forty-five lots were platted and placed on the market. Other additions have since been made to Mexico, which has succeeded in "holding its own."

The Mexico Methodist church was founded in 1835; the German Baptist, or Dunkard church was established about two years later; the Baptist church was organized in 1861, and other denominations have held meetings in the town at various periods in its history.

When the Eel River Railroad was built through the county in the early '70s, the town of Mexico experienced a revival. The Mexico Manufacturing Company was incorporated in May, 1876, for the purpose of making furniture, bank and office fixtures, etc. Several new enterprises were projected about the same time, some of which are still doing business. According to the census of 1910, the population of Mexico was then five hundred and twenty-one. The town has a good public school building, a large woolen mill, established in 1913, a bank organized in 1913, and there are several general stores, hardware and implement houses, so that Mexico is the supply point for a considerable portion of the rich Eel river valley.

#### MIAMI

In August, 1849, the original plat of Miami was laid out by James Herrell and soon after the first house was built by Alexander Blake.

It was a log structure and was used as a store by the owner, who was the first merchant in the village. The first plat included forty-five lots and five streets—Fulton and Cherry, running east and west, and Main, Elm and Walnut, running north and south. In the spring of 1851, William H. Cox made an addition of fifty-one lots, and the next year Richard Miller and Isaac Herrell platted an addition of seventy-two lots. Austin Herrell opened a store in 1851 and was closely connected with the business affairs of the town for more than twenty years. In 1870 he built a mill, which he conducted for several years. Another mill built about the same time was that of Ebenezer Humrickhouse, which was removed to Walton, Indiana, in 1880. The first sawmill was built by Alexander Blake, about 1852. A sawmill was in operation here as late as about 1894, when it was abandoned by the owners, Pomeroy & Keyes, who removed the machinery elsewhere.

A Methodist church society was organized in this neighborhood about the time the village of Miami was laid out, perhaps a little before that date, and this congregation built the first house of worship in the town. A Masonic lodge was organized in 1854 and an Odd Fellows' lodge in 1866. The latter was disbanded some years later. In 1910 the population of Miami was reported as three hundred. The principal business interests of the town at that time were a tile factory, two general stores, a grain elevator, and some minor concerns. Miami has a money order postoffice with one rural route, and a bank was organized in the summer of 1913. Miami has been noted for more than a quarter of a century for its annual meetings of the Tri-County Old Settlers Association.

#### NEAD

Nead is a small hamlet in Pipe Creek township. No regular plat of the place has ever been filed in the office of the county recorder, but the latest maps of Miami county locate it upon the southeast quarter of section 12, about one mile north of Big Pipe creek and four miles southwest of the city of Peru. Nead has a good public school and a general store and the population, according to Rand, McNally, was forty in the year 1910.

#### NICONZA

An old map of Miami county shows the village of Nieonza on the southeast quarter of section 15, township 29, range 5, a short distance north of Squirrel creek, in the eastern part of Perry township. Little can be learned of the place, farther than that it was an early



trading post that a postoffice was maintained there for some time during the early history of Perry township.

#### NORTH GROVE

The original plat of this town was filed for record on March 16, 1854, by William North, and was recorded under the name of Moorefield. It consisted of twenty-nine lots. In the fall of 1867, when the Pan Handle railroad was completed to the town, two additions were made to the town—Colaw's, consisting of fifteen lots, and Parks', consisting of thirteen lots. About that time the name was changed to North Grove. The first business house was erected by Abraham Colaw, on the corner afterward occupied by the firm of Stitt & Lee, and Solomon Younce opened a blacksmith shop soon after the town was laid out.

Early in the year 1912 Leonard G. Stitt and a number of other residents of North Grove presented a petition to the county commissioners asking for the incorporation of the town. On February 6, 1912, the board issued an order for an election to be held on the 27th of the same month, when the citizens living within the territory it was proposed to incorporate should vote on the question. At that election fifty-six votes were cast—thirty-nine in favor of incorporation and seventeen against it—and on March 6, 1912, the board of commissioners ordered that North Grove be made an incorporated town. In 1910 the population of North Grove was reported as three hundred and fifty. The town has several stores, particularly the grocery and drug store of L. G. Stitt and the general store of Claude Jones, two grain elevators, large lumber interests, a Masonic lodge, a good public school building, a money order postoffice with one rural route, and the usual number of small shops found in towns of its size.

#### PAW PAW

About 1840 Richard Miller established a trading post on the tract of land entered by him just north of Bachelor creek, in the eastern part of Richland township. A settlement grew up about his store and in April, 1847, the town of Paw Paw was regularly platted and recorded. Among the early mechanics and industries were James Wright, blacksmith; Alvin Kite and George King, wagon makers; George Brown and Lawson Humphreys, cabinet makers; Richard Miller, tannery; a hat factory; and a Dr. Jones was the first physician. When the Eel River Railroad was built trade was diverted from Paw Paw to other towns and it is now one of the deserted villages of Miami county. Paw Paw

was the home of the late Hon. Robert Miller, at one time state senator, and his son, Rev. S. C. Miller, still lives in the vicinity.

#### PEORIA

Situated on the picturesque Mississinewa river, in the eastern part of Butler township, is the old town of Peoria, which was laid out by Isaac Litzenberger in October, 1845. The first house was built by Joseph Younce and the first store was opened by Mr. Litzenberger, soon after he had the plat surveyed. Moses Falk was an early trader here and Dr. John C. Helm was the first physician. A postoffice called "Reserve" was maintained here for several years, deriving its name from the reservation granted to Ozahshinquali, which lay just above the village. Peoria was at one time a trading point of considerable importance, but its greatness waned with the building of the railroads and the diversion of trade to other towns. James Long, postmaster and general merchant, has been a prominent figure in Peoria for many years.

#### PERRYSBURG

Early in the year 1837 John R. Wilkinson and Matthew Fenimore purchased a tract of land in the southern part of sections 1 and 2, in the western part of what is now Union township, and there laid out the town of Perrysburg in June of that year. The original plat consisted of thirty-six lots. Matthew Fenimore established a trading post there about the time the town was laid out, and two years later Perrysburg contained about half a dozen residences, a tavern, the store, a blacksmith shop and a church. William Burnett was one of the early hotel keepers and Dr. Henry Howe was one of the pioneer physicians, perhaps very first to practice his profession in the village. Before the Lake Erie & Western Railroad was built, Perrysburg was the center of trade for a large district of the surrounding country, but after that much of its trade went to the new towns that grew up along the railroad. At the present time the principal business interests are the brick and tile factory, two general stores and a blacksmith shop. The population in 1910 was one hundred.

#### PETTYSVILLE

In the eastern part of Richland township, on the Eel river and the Vandalia Railroad, is the village and postoffice of Pettysville. It was platted by Daniel Petty, who opened a store at that point when the railroad was built in 1872. A postoffice was established a little later

and is still in existence, one route from it supplying mail to the adjacent rural districts. G. T. Grimes is the present postmaster. Pettysville reported a population of sixty in 1910. It has a general store, a grain elevator and ships considerable quantities of grain, live stock and other farm products.

#### PIERCEBURG

The old town of Pierceburg was platted in the spring of 1853 by John H. Miller, Simon Snively, F. W. White and Daniel Mendenhall. The original plat consisted of forty-eight lots, about one-half of which lay in Wabash county and the others were in sections 10 and 15, in the eastern part of Erie township. Little can be learned regarding this old village, but it does not appear that it ever became a place of much importance as a trading point.

#### RIDGEVIEW

Although this town is incorporated and has a government of its own, it is practically a part of the city of Peru. It occupies the tract of land once owned by Daniel R. Bearss, just north of and adjoining the city limits and the history of its industries, schools, etc., is given in the chapter devoted to the city of Peru.

#### SANTA FE

In the spring of 1845 Ebenezer Fenimore laid out the town of Santa Fe, on the southeast quarter of section 32, in the extreme southern part of Butler township. Soon after it was platted William S. White opened a general store and when the town was two years old it boasted a saw-mill, the store, a schoolhouse and perhaps half a dozen residences. In 1850 an addition of twenty-six lots was made to the town. Fenimore & Britton built a mill on Pipe Creek, near the town, and operated it until it was destroyed by fire in 1869. Santa Fe was a thriving little place until the Pan Handle Railroad was built, when much of its trade went to Amboy and McGrawsville. Upon the completion of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, a station called New Santa Fe was established on that line about three-fourths of a mile north of the old town. There is a grain elevator at the station and since the building of this railroad there has been a slight revival of business in Santa Fe. The population in 1910 was 150.

#### SNOW HILL

Snow Hill, once a village of promise in the northeast corner of Harrison township, was laid out some time in the early '50s by Jacob Miller

and Elijah Lieurance, on section 3, township 25, range 5. The proprietors of the town established a large steam saw mill there about the time the plat was filed and soon after a blacksmith shop was opened near the mill. A little later a man named Lawson started a general store, which became an important trading house for the surrounding country. Mr. Lawson was killed by a falling limb striking him on the head, while he was on his way from Peru with a wagon load of goods, and his successor in the mercantile business at Snow Hill was Parker Hollingsworth. Jesse Miller started a cabinet shop about 1854 and a number of the articles of furniture he made are still to be seen in the homes of some of the old settlers. After the completion of the Pan Handle Railroad Snow Hill began to decline. Jesse and George Bower bought the lots as they were offered for sale and finally succeeded in having the plat vacated.

#### SOUTH PERU

The plat of South Peru was filed for record on September 12, 1873, by Laban, Elizabeth, Maria and Rachel Armstrong, and William Erwin, whose wife was Elizabeth A. Armstrong. It consisted of thirty-eight lots, but several additions have since been made, the most notable ones being the additions of Cole and Armstrong. The town is situated in the northern part of Washington township and is separated from the city of Peru by the Wabash river. A wheel factory was started on the south side of the river two years before the town of South Peru was laid out. It was afterward converted into a furniture factory and was burned in 1876. Other industries were a packing house and a brewery. The population in 1910 was 866. In January, 1914, a movement was started by the citizens of the town to secure the annexation of the suburb to the city of Peru. The ordinance of annexation was passed on March 10, 1914. (See the chapter on the City of Peru.)

#### STOCKDALE

The old town of Stockdale was located on the line that divides Miami and Wabash counties. The larger part of the plat was in Wabash county, but a portion of the town was in the extreme southeast corner of Perry township. Stockdale was laid out by Thomas Goudy in 1837 and for a number of years it was the principal trading point for the early settlers of that region. When the Eel River (now the Vandalia) Railroad was built and the town of Roann grew up only a short distance away, the village of Stockdale ceased to grow and after a few years began to decline. A decade after the completion of the

railroad the grist mill and a few dwellings were all that remained of the once active, thriving village.

#### STRINGTOWN

About two and a half miles southeast of Mexico was once a settlement called Stringtown, from the fact that there were a number of houses "strung" along both sides of the Pern and Mexico road. Evans Bean had a general store here at one time and there was a grist mill operated by John S. Winters. The mill was finally destroyed by fire, the store was removed to some other locality, and the last business concern in Stringtown was the cabinet shop of a man named Ireland. After his removal to Mexico the other residents one by one departed and nothing of the old settlement remains.

#### UNION CITY

The town of Union City was laid out by George Hill in April, 1861, on the southwest quarter of section 31, township 29, range 4, about two miles west of present village of Deedsville. The original plat consisted of seventeen lots. On some of the old maps of Miami county this place appears as "Union," but little can be learned regarding its growth or the cause of its decay. It probably succumbed to the inevitable when the railroad was built and the towns of Macy and Deedsville came into prominence as trading centers.

#### URBANA

On April 21, 1854, Andrew Wolpert filed with the county recorder a plat of a town to be known as Urbana, located in the northeast quarter of section 12, township 25, range 4, a short distance north of the present village of McGrawsville. The plat shows eighteen lots, but the town never became a place of much importance, owing chiefly to the fact that McGrawsville had the advantage of the railroad and drew the trade of the neighborhood.

#### WAGONER

This village is a station on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad in the extreme northwest corner of the county. It is the outgrowth of the railroad and in 1910 reported a population of 105. Wagoner has a saw mill, two general stores, a money order postoffice with one rural route, and is the shipping and supply point for a large farming district in the northwestern part of Miami and the southern part of Fulton county.



## WAUPECONG

Waupecong is the largest town in Clay township. It is situated within one mile of the Howard county line and about four miles east of Bennett's Switch. When the plat of the town was filed on April 20, 1849, by James Highland, Jacob Hight and Andrew Petty, it was given the name of White Hall. Andrew Petty established a trading post and was also interested in the lumber business. Otto P. Webb put in a large stock of goods soon after the town was laid out and carried on successful business for several years. Other early merchants were H. D. Hattery, Andrew Cable, George W. Lawver and Joseph and Henry Mygrant. The first physician was a Dr. Morehead. A man named Miller established a sawmill at an early day and a steam flour mill was erected some years later by John Smucker, who sold out to Jacob Shroek. Although some distance from a railroad, Waupecong has continued to be the principal trading point for a large and rich agricultural district in the southern part of Miami and the northern part of Howard county. The population of the village in 1910 was 205.

## WHEATVILLE

An old map of Miami county shows the village of Wheatville as being situated on section 36, in the southern part of Perry township. The writer has been unable to learn anything concerning its founders or the date when it was established. It was evidently a place of some importance at the beginning of the Civil war, in 1861, as the adjutant-general's reports contain the names of a number of Miami county volunteers who gave their address as Wheatville, and one of the companies of the Indiana Legion was known as the "Wheatville Guards."

## WOOLEYTOWN

Amos Wooley and his three sons came to Miami county in 1846 and settled in the northwest corner of Richland township. The young men were mechanics and soon after their arrival they started a blacksmith and wagon shop on their father's farm in section three. A few years later William Harp, a son-in-law of the elder Mr. Wooley, opened a general store. A settlement grew up about the store and shop, which in time became known as Wooleytown. Peter Hand & Son engaged in the manufacture of grain cradles, which were sold throughout Miami and the adjoining counties, and J. M. Hoffman had a shop from which he turned out looms for weaving rag carpet and all sorts

of woolen fabrics. After a few years Mr. Hand removed his store to Five Corners and Abraham Leedy became the merchant at Wooleytown. After the building of the Lake Erie & Western Railroad and the founding of Denver, only two miles away, Wooleytown began to decline and within a few years all its former greatness and prosperity had departed, never to return.

#### POSTOFFICES

The following list of postoffices in Miami county is taken from the Official Postal Guide for July, 1913. The figures after the name of each indicate the number of rural free delivery routes emanating from that office. Amboy, 2; Bennett's Switch, 1; Bunker Hill, 1; Chili, 1; Converse, 3; Deedsville, 1; Denver, 2; Gilead; Loree, 1; McGrawsville, 1; Macy, 3; Mexico, 1; Miami, 1; North Grove, 1; Peru, 12; Pettysville, 1; Wagoner, 1. All are money order postoffices and the offices at Converse and Peru are authorized to issue international money orders, good in foreign countries.

## CHAPTER XI

### MILITARY HISTORY

EARLY MILITIA SYSTEM—THE PERU BLUES—THE CHIPANUE WAR—WAR WITH MEXICO—THE CIVIL WAR—MIAMI COUNTY PROMPT TO RESPOND—THIRTEENTH REGIMENT—OTHER REGIMENTS IN WHICH MIAMI COUNTY WAS REPRESENTED—FOURTEENTH BATTERY—MISCELLANEOUS ENLISTMENTS—THE INDIANA LEGION—THE ROLL OF HONOR—RELIEF WORK AT HOME—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

Soon after the government of the United States was established, Congress passed an act providing for the enrollment of all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, except in certain cases, as the nation's militia. The men thus enrolled were to be formed into companies, regiments, brigades and divisions, with the proper commanding officers, in accordance with such regulations as the legislatures of the several states might provide. In the constitution of Indiana, adopted in 1816, it was provided that the governor should be commander-in-chief of the militia of the state, and that all military officers should be appointed and commissioned by him.

In 1836 a military company was organized at Peru, with Alvin M. Higgins as captain and Vincent O'Donald at first lieutenant. In celebrating the Fourth of July that year, Lieutenant O'Donald was injured in an accident and died soon afterward. The company adopted the name of the "Peru Blues," and it is a matter of regret that the muster rolls cannot be found, so that the names of this pioneer military organization might be given. One of the principal duties of the company was to aid in protecting Col. Abel C. Pepper, the agent of the United States, as he passed through the Wabash country paying the Indians their annuities.

So far as can now be learned, the only time this company was ever called into actual service was in the fall of 1836. George W. Ewing, of the trading firm of W. G. & G. W. Ewing, was a commissioned officer in the state militia, and about the time that Colonel Pepper was engaged in making the Indian payments in the early fall of 1836, Colonel Ewing despatched Daniel R. Bearss to Peru with the information that the Pot-

tawatomi Indians had risen against the government and with orders to Captain Higgins to march with his company to the scene of the trouble in Fulton county. Within a short time the forty or fifty members of the "Blues" assembled, fully armed and equipped for the march. A number of citizens joined the company as volunteers and the expedition set out over the Mexico road. Some of the men were mounted and as a "war measure" Captain Higgins ordered those on foot to press into service any horses along the line of march. The order was obeyed and a number of horses were impressed, but not without some resistance on the part of the owners.

Near Rochester the Blues were joined by Captain Fitch's company from Logansport, when the real cause of the uprising was learned. It seems that Colonel Ewing, acting in the interest of his firm, had secured possession, in some way, of the money with which Colonel Pepper was to make the Indian payment and refused to return it, claiming the Indians were in debt to his firm the full amount of their payment. When Captains Higgins and Fitch were informed of the true state of affairs, they refused to obey the orders of Colonel Ewing and placed their companies at the disposal of Colonel Pepper. Ewing then returned the money to the paymaster and the militia remained with him until the Indians had been paid. The troops were called out by Colonel Ewing on September 25, 1836, and returned to their homes on October 1st. The place where the payment was made was called Chipanue, and the affair was afterward humorously alluded to as the "Chipanue War."

#### WAR WITH MEXICO

Miami county had been organized but a little more than eleven years when the United States became involved in a dispute with Mexico over the annexation of Texas. Peaceable adjustment of the difficulty was out of the question, and on May 11, 1846, President Polk issued a proclamation declaring that a state of war existed between this country and Mexico. Congress being in session at the time immediately authorized the president to call for fifty thousand volunteers, and on May 23, 1846, Governor James Whitecomb called upon the militia of Indiana for four regiment of infantry—two for immediate service and two to be held in reserve. Captain John M. Wilson, of Peru, at once commenced the work of raising a company in Miami county. Failing to secure a full company in the county, a number of men were enrolled from other counties and early in June the company left for New Albany, where on the 16th it was mustered into the service of the United States as Company B, First Indiana volunteer infantry, with James P. Drake as colonel; C. C. Nave, lieutenant-colonel; Henry S. Lane, major.

From the incomplete records in the office of the adjutant-general, it is impossible to ascertain the full enrollment of any of the organizations that went out from Indiana for service in the Mexican war, but the following names appear as members of Captain Wilson's company: Edward Anibal, Richard Bell, Joseph Bishop, S. S. Bottow, James Brown, P. I. Brown, Luther Bush, George Carpenter, Jackson Castor, S. L. Clark, W. L. Clark, James Coleman, Henry Collins, Samuel Collyer, John S. Crooks, L. Curtis, H. Davenport, J. S. Denton, William Doughty, C. M. Drouillard, D. M. Dunn, Quincy A. Fisk, William Flagg, J. B. Franklin, Joseph Gertes, Nathan Gibson, George Gordon, Isaac Harter, J. C. Harvey, Alexander Holliday, Jonas Hoover, W. Humphrey, A. A. Hunter, Barnet Judge, Ira Keicher, William Kelley, W. G. Kersner, L. B. Lynch, William McClain, Michael McDonald, Edward McManus, L. Marquiss, John Mellen, Conrad Metzger, Major Miller, Dennis Naughton, J. W. Nichols, Michael O'Neal, Philip Parcels, James Parr, William Passons, Adam Pence, H. W. Penny, Valentine Prester, W. L. Price, J. H. Reed, James Rellahor, John Richardson, S. Rodgers, George Roundbush, Jesse Rowdle, — Sanderson, John Scarce, S. Segraves, Howard Shadinger, James Shahan, Levi Shellenberger, A. F. Smith, Charles Smith, D. R. Todd, Harvey Tucker, Martin Wey, Edward Wilson, W. T. Wilson, Abram Wright.

Early in July the regiment embarked on the steamer "Grace Darling," at New Albany, and proceeded down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, where it was transferred to the barque "Sophia Walker" and on this vessel was carried to Point Isabelle, near the mouth of the Rio Grande. Here Colonel Drake reported to General Zachary Taylor and the First Indiana Infantry became a part of General Taylor's army. At the expiration of one year the regiment was mustered out.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

For forty years after the passage of the Missouri Compromise Act in 1820, the slavery question was a "bone of contention" in nearly every session of the United States Congress. In the campaign of 1860 threats were made by some of the slave states that, in the event of Abraham Lincoln's election to the presidency, they would withdraw from the Union. The people of the North were inclined to believe that these threats would not be carried out, but they were somewhat rudely awakened on December 20, 1860, when a state convention in South Carolina passed an ordinance of secession. Mississippi seceded on January 9, 1861; Florida, January 10th; Alabama, January 11th; Georgia, January 19th; Louisiana, January 26th; Texas, February 1st. Hence, when



Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated on March 4, 1861, he found seven states already in rebellion against his authority as president. Ordinances of secession were subsequently passed by the states of Arkansas, North Carolina, Tennessee and Virginia.

Major Robert Anderson, who was in command of the harbor defenses at Charleston, South Carolina, removed his garrison from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, about the beginning of the year 1861, in order to be in a stronger position should an attempt be made to take possession of the defensive works about the city. The secessionists looked upon Anderson's action as a hostile movement and began the construction of batteries with a view to reducing Fort Sumter. On January 9, 1861, the steamer "Star of the West," an unarmed vessel carrying supplies to Major Anderson, was fired upon and compelled to turn back. In the official records this incident is considered as the beginning of the great Civil war, but the general public was not thoroughly aroused to the gravity of the situation until three months later.

At 4:30 A. M., Friday, April 12, 1861, the first shot of the Civil war, as popularly understood, was directed against the solid walls of Fort Sumter. The little garrison promptly responded and for more than forty-eight hours the cannonading went on, when Major Anderson capitulated. He and his men were permitted to retire from the fort with all the honors of war, saluting the flag before it was hauled down. This occurred on Sunday, April 14, 1861, and the next day President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 volunteers "to preserve the Union and suppress the rebellion."

All over the North, when the news that Fort Sumter had fallen was flashed by the telegraph, the excitement was intense. Political differences were forgotten in the general indignation at the insult offered to the flag. Before the news of the president's call had reached Indiana, Governor Morton sent the following telegram to Washington:

"Indianapolis, Ind., April 15, 1861.

"To Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States:

"On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you, for the defense of the Nation and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

"OLIVER P. MORTON,  
Governor of Indiana."

The next day the governor issued his proclamation calling for six regiments of infantry as the state's quota of the 75,000 troops asked for by the president. As Indiana had furnished five regiments for service in the Mexican war, to avoid historical confusion the first regiment

organized for the Civil war was numbered the Sixth. The Indiana regiments raised under the first call for volunteers, with the colonels commanding, were as follows: Sixth, Thomas T. Chittenden; Seventh, Ebenezer Dumont; Eighth, William P. Benton; Ninth, Robert H. Milroy; Tenth, Joseph J. Reynolds; Eleventh, Lewis Wallace.

As soon as the news of the governor's proclamation reached Miami county, Captain John M. Wilson, who had served in the war with Mexico, commenced organizing a company. Captain Wilson received his commission on April 23, 1861, and, although he pushed the work of recruiting as rapidly as possible, the six regiments were made up before he was ready to report. There were then twenty-nine companies at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, in excess of the number required by the call, and sixty-eight other companies organized and ready to report in different parts of the state. Under these circumstances, Governor Morton, on his own responsibility and under the power vested in him as commander-in-chief of the militia, determined to organize five regiments of twelve months' volunteers, "for the defense of the state, or for the service of the United States if a second call for volunteers should be issued."

#### THIRTEENTH INFANTRY

On May 6, 1861, the governor's action was sanctioned by the legislature, then in special session, in the passage of an act authorizing the governor to organize six regiments. These were numbered from the Twelfth to the Seventeenth, inclusive, and Captain Wilson's company was enrolled as Company B, Thirteenth Regiment, which was mustered into the United States service on June 19, 1861, for three years, with Jere C. Sullivan as colonel. The commissioned officers of the company at the time of muster in were: John M. Wilson, captain; William H. Shields, first lieutenant; William F. Walliek, second lieutenant. Captain Wilson was afterward made major and promoted to lieutenant-colonel; Lieutenant Shields became captain, and Lieutenant Walliek was promoted to first lieutenant. William B. Vance also served as first lieutenant from July 15, 1863, until the expiration of his term of enlistment, and William H. Lowe, who succeeded him, was made captain of the company when the regiment was reorganized. George W. Rader, Silas Clark and Henry Sterne served as second lieutenants at different times. George W. Rader was promoted to regimental quartermaster and Silas Clark became captain of Company A when the regiment was reorganized in 1864. The muster roll of the company was as follows:

Henry Sterne, first sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant and

resigned on June 2, 1863; James Carney, James Robinson, John H. Ream and Daniel Barker, sergeants; Simon E. Chamberlain, William Starr, Amos B. Andrews, Alexander Leach, John Powell, William Vance, Francis Moore and John F. Warner, corporals; Henry Crone and Charles Trippeer, musicians, and William Mitchell, wagoner.

Privates—James C. Barnes, William Bates, Cornelius Bell, Samuel Bennett, Wade Blackburn, John Bowman, Lucas G. Bryant, John R. Cassady, Leonard Chapman, Eli Chichester, Silas Clark, Zach. Correl, David Cox, John Cummell, Isaac Davis, William Day, John Dougherty, Jacob Edwards, Michael Ellward, Jacob Elshire, Henry Evans, Matthew Fagan, B. A. Farnham, Amos Fortney, William Fox, Leander Frazier, John Gohn, Levi Gonser, Michael Gonser, Andy W. Griggs, Charles B. Harris, William Hayner, Harvey Hauk, Benjamin F. Huston, William Jackson, Henry Jay, Joseph A. Karthall, Riley G. King, James D. Lawrence, Garrison McFarland, James Marlow, William Mason, Lucas G. Maxfield, George F. Miller, James Miller, John Miller, R. H. Moore, Charles Montgomery, William Morrow, R. S. Mow, John O'Meara, George Osgood, Robert Owens, Leopold Panly, William Pen, Charles Price, Frank Price, Nicholas Rabe, Michael W. Ream, James Reese, William Schlott, Samuel Shively, David Smith, Seneca Smith, Francis Sowers, William H. Stevenson, Allen B. Stroule, Mortimer Styles, William Sutton, Amos Swasey, George Thompson, John P. Vandevender, Isaac Vandorn, William Wampler, John Warner, Robert Watson, Stephen Witham, Joseph Withey, Benjamin F. York.

Recruits—Nelson Aker, Jesse Bogart, Thomas Chapman, Alexander Chronister, Christian Disher, Patrick Dolan, Jonathan Gonser, Ernest Graring, Daniel Hamilton, William Hurst, William P. Hliff, John Henry, Joseph Maguiss, Hugh P. McCarty, Jackson McQuiston, Herman Opity, Francis Puce, Freeman Scarborough, John C. Smith, James M. Strode, Henry White, Francis Widour.

The Thirteenth Regiment left Indianapolis on July 4, 1861, for western Virginia and a few days later joined General McClellan's army. It was first engaged at the battle of Rich Mountain, where it lost eight killed and nine wounded. Among the engagements in which it took part were the battles of Alleghany, Deserted Farm, the siege of Forts Wagner and Gregg, nearly all the actions with General Butler's army south of Richmond, Cold Harbor, Strawberry Plains, the siege of Petersburg and a number of minor skirmishes. On June 24, 1864, the men whose time had expired were mustered out and the veterans and recruits were later reorganized into a battalion of five companies, which was mustered out at Goldsboro, North Carolina, September 5, 1865.

The six regiments sent out from Indiana under the first call were

mustered in for three months. At the expiration of that time all were reorganized and entered the service for three years. In these reorganized regiments were a number of men from Miami county. John P. Hendricks served as a private in Company E, Eighth Infantry; in Company F of the same regiment were Joseph C. Musselman, Jacob Stuttler and John Watson; William H. Noaks was a corporal in Company I, in which company the following privates were credited to Miami county: William Forney, George W. Gates, George W. Haines, Ezra Hunnient, Levi P. Lilly, James P. Loyd, Joshua Tucker and Oscar Wickersham.

#### EIGHTH INFANTRY

On August 20, 1861, the Eighth Regiment was mustered in for three years, with William P. Benton as colonel. Its first service was with General Fremont in Missouri, after which it served in Arkansas until the opening of the Vicksburg campaign in the spring of 1863, when it joined the army commanded by General Grant. After the fall of Vicksburg it was in Louisiana until the following spring, when it was sent to Virginia and took part in General Sheridan's raid through the Shenandoah valley. From Virginia it was sent to Georgia and was mustered out in that state on September 17, 1865.

John Stanford, of Peru, served as a private in Company D, Ninth Infantry, his name being the only one on the muster rolls credited to Miami county.

#### ELEVENTH INFANTRY

When the reorganized Eleventh Regiment was mustered into the three years' service on August 31, 1861, under Colonel Lewis Wallace, there were five Miami county men on the muster rolls. Cornelius Pontius and Jacob Stanton were in Company D; Manassah Leedy and John A. Nixon in Company F, and Frederick Frankfelt was a private in Company K. This regiment took part in the operations about Fort Donelson, was in the battle of Shiloh and other engagements in the West, after which it was ordered to Virginia. It was mustered out at Baltimore, Maryland, July 26, 1865.

#### TWELFTH INFANTRY

Fifty-three men from Miami county served as privates in the reorganized Twelfth Infantry, and were scattered through the companies as follows: Company A, Solomon Blousser; Company C, William S. Adams, Henry Allen, Lewis Allen, Victory Allen, Cornelius Beeman,

Benjamin Brandon, George Craig, Goldsmith Chalmers, Charles H. Dewey, Andrew J. Goodrich, Joseph Joslyn, William Lowrey, John R. Marshall, Michael Mason, Jacob A. Metzger, William E. Mowbray, Thomas Presnott, John M. Price, William M. Shane, James Snyder, Frederick Strebin, David Swank, John Whitesell, Joseph Witham, Morris O. Witham, Andrew Woolpert; Company D, Alexander Brown, Solomon Cleland, Oliver P. Cover, Daniel Daines, William Eakright, John Newton and William Rauch; Company E, Eli W. Buntain, Moses Buntain, Elias Chambers, George Dawson, Abraham Dehuff, Joseph Jameson, Elisha McGee and Frederick Sunday; Company I, Cornelius Barnhisel, Samuel Barnhisel, Levi Gaerte, Andrew J. Musselman, William Perry and George W. Rhodes; Company K, Jacob Bahney, William Madlum, John Shoemaker and Jesse Wilcoxen.

The Twelfth regiment was mustered into the three years' service on August 17, 1862, with William H. Link as colonel. He was killed at the battle of Richmond, Kentucky, and Reuben William succeeded to the command. It took part in the Atlanta campaign of 1864 and the famous march to the sea and up through the Carolinas. With the exception of a few recruits and drafted men, the regiment was mustered out on June 8, 1865, those whose time had not expired being then consolidated with other regiments.

#### SIXTEENTH INFANTRY

The Sixteenth Regiment, one of those that was organized for the defense of the state, was mustered into the United States service on May 27, 1862, for three years, under command of Colonel Pleasant A. Hackleman. During its one year's service it was in Maryland and Virginia and was the first regiment to march through the streets of Baltimore after the Sixth Massachusetts had been assaulted there by a mob in April, 1861. Company F of this regiment was recruited in Miami county. Elijah Hawkins, who was mustered in as first lieutenant, was promoted to captain and George Cline became first lieutenant. Henry Boyce was first sergeant; Andrew J. Lee, Isaac M. Davis and William A. Walker, sergeants; Leander J. Hawkins, Joseph F. Fulton, Wilson Deniston, William Kimberlin, Daniel W. Jones and Charles H. Wilkinson, corporals; Aaron E. Teague, musician, and William Garland, wagoner.

Privates—David Brock, Isaiah Brooks, George Cline, Jesse Colaw, Jackson Crane, Abraham Deeds, Thomas Dolan, William H. H. Fallis, Alvanes C. Flemmens, Franklin Furry, Frank Geebow, David D. Gerard, Henry L. Green, Daniel L. Hall, Ephraim Hemby, Jonas Keim, Nixon



Lamm, Hiram A. McCartney, William A. McDonnell, Willaim McKay, David McMillan, William Phillebaum, Conrad Plotner, Josiah Pond, James Ramer, Lewis Reed, Louis Reynolds, William Reynolds, Darius A. Riddle, Jacob Silvius, Asa Sinclair, Miller Smith, John Smith, William F. Storm, John R. Thorn, Charles Tice, Jeremiah M. Vaughn, Henry Venis, Perry Walker, Robert Ward, Bassett W. West, John Williamson.

Recruits—Casper Beinberg, Thomas Britt, John J. Bumgarner, John Doll, James Donahue, Commodore Ferguson, Nathaniel Griffin, Joseph Hammond, William Haydon, Freeland Hyson, Rollin Jones, George W. Keene, Matthew McCluster, William McConnell, John R. McDowell, Samuel Martin, Edward Milliken, Frank M. Morris, John Muldown, John B. Myers, Charles J. Osgood, Martin Reeder, George Rink, Philip Robe, Florian Sager, Jacob W. Smith, John Smock, Henry L. Stafford, Charles Tyler.

Soon after it was mustered in the regiment was ordered to Kentucky to repel the invasion of Kirby Smith. On August 30, 1862, it took part in the battle of Richmond, Kentucky, losing 200 men killed and wounded and 600 captured. After the captured men were exchanged the regiment went down the Mississippi river to take part in the campaign against Vicksburg. On January 11, 1863, it assisted in the reduction of Arkansas Post and was the first regiment to plant its colors on the enemy's works. It was then attached to General Hovey's division and participated in the military operation incident to the siege of Vicksburg. It was then with General Banks on the Red river campaign and was on duty in Louisiana until mustered out on June 30, 1865, when the veterans and recruits were attached to the Thirteenth Indiana Cavalry, which was mustered out the following October.

#### SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY

The Seventeenth Infantry was mustered in as one of the state regiments for one year on June 12, 1861, but was soon afterward mustered into the United States service for three years, with Milo S. Haseall as colonel. In Company F were seven men from Miami county. George F. Hayden, who entered the service as sergeant, was promoted to captain in April, 1864, and the following served as privates: Andrew Hook, John Richardson, Amos C. Smith, James Z. Smith, Charles Stewart and John Thomas. Julius C. Kloenne, of Miami county, was commissioned captain of Company K on April 25, 1861, and in the same company Allen D. Jones held the rank of sergeant and Charles T. Hughes and Newton Jones served as privates.

The first service of this regiment was in Tennessee and in the campaign against Corinth, Mississippi. In February, 1863, the men were ordered to forage for horses, in order that the command might become mounted infantry, and it is said that they displayed a peculiar talent for finding horses concealed in the most unsuspected places. The men were then armed with the Spencer repeating rifle and as part of Wilder's famous brigade took part in the engagements at Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, a number of actions during the Atlanta campaign in 1864, and after the fall of Atlanta it was on duty in Georgia until mustered out at Macon on August 8, 1865.

#### TWENTIETH INFANTRY

This regiment was mustered in at Indianapolis, July 22, 1861, for three years, with William L. Brown as colonel. Company A was recruited in Miami county and at the time of muster in was officered by John Van Valkenburg, captain; William B. Reyburn, first lieutenant; Jonas Hoover, second lieutenant. Colonel Brown was killed at the battle of Manassas Plains and on August 30, 1862, Captain Van Valkenburg was commissioned colonel. Following is the roster of the company: John F. Thomas, first sergeant (promoted adjutant and captain); Sergeants, John T. Bright, George A. Strive, Henry W. Delbert, Charles R. Pew (promoted to first lieutenant); Corporals, Charles F. Delbert, Hezekiah Weisner, William Trippeer (promoted to first lieutenant), William H. Dangerfield, William C. H. Reeder, Warren J. Hawk (promoted to second lieutenant), Nicholas J. Smith, John T. Dunlap; musicians, John P. Mabie, William B. Miller; wagoner, Hopthni B. Thorn.

Privates—Amos D. Ash, Marion F. Barbour, Nerthew S. Bennell, Nathaniel Blackburn, Nathan W. Blood, Samuel G. Busey, George Cockley, Newton Conner, William J. Courter, George W. Darr, Jonathan W. Daully, James DeLong (promoted to first lieutenant), William J. Edmond, Ira B. Edson, John B. Fairman, Wilson Fisher, Isaac Flook, Louis B. Fulwiler, Delford C. Goff, John H. Goodwin, John B. Hann, Elias Harvey, William T. Hoffman, Solomon Hoffman, Henry Irvin, Dickson Johnson, Morris Kelley, Lucian A. King, Philip H. LaRue, Thomas Lee, William M. McCulloch, Henry I. McGrew, Joseph McMellen, Simeon S. Marsh, George S. Montgomery, William A. Morris, William G. Mowbray, George V. Murphy, Jeremiah Murray, Isaac N. Murraysip, William Newbern, William B. Owens, Meredith G. Parrish, William B. Passage, William H. Patterson, John W. Pier, Robert Pelky, Eli H. Pierson, Conrad Plotner, John W. Preble, William Proctor, Reuben Richardson, Wallace Richardson (promoted to second lieutenant), George

W. Robinson, Theodore F. Rock, Elijah Roe, Richard Rogers, Levi A. Sager, John M. Sager, Henry F. Schaeffer, Charles A. Scholl, Jacob Sharp, Jacob I. Shue, Andrew Sigarfoos, James H. Smallwood, Charles A. Smith, Charles W. Smith, Henry A. Southard, William H. Staley; Sylvester Stanford, Jacob Stuber, Samuel O. Swaggart, John M. Tice, Benjamin F. Tinkham, John S. Tucker, Henry S. Tumblin, Reuben R. Tumblin, Edwin B. Weist, Emanuel Wentling, Jesse B. Williams, Jacob Wisel, Daniel G. Wright.

Recruits—David P. Brownlee, Napoleon B. Conner, Benjamin F. Cook, William Counts, Richard Fenton, John W. Flook, Noah Herrell, John McDonald, David McMillen, Peter McMillen, James J. Martin, Martin O'Brien, James M. Olinger, John Richardson, George A. Stowe, George Tumblin.

Almost immediately after the regiment was mustered in it was sent to Maryland to guard the lines of communication with the North. Early in September, 1861, it was sent to Hatteras Inlet, but returned to Virginia in time to participate in the Peninsular campaign of 1862. It was engaged at Fair Oaks, the Orchard, the Seven Days' battles and numerous slight skirmishes. Subsequently it took part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Mine Run campaign, most of the battles and skirmishes of the Wilderness campaign in 1864 and the siege of Petersburg. On October 18, 1864, the men whose time had expired were mustered out and the regiment was reorganized, the veterans and recruits of the Seventeenth and Nineteenth regiments being added to the Twentieth, William Orr becoming colonel of the reorganized regiment. William Trippeer, of Company A, was made captain of Company H, and Edwin B. Weist, a Miami county soldier, was commissioned second lieutenant of the same company. The regiment was present at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, after which it moved to Washington and took part in the grand review. It was then ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, where it was mustered out on July 12, 1865.

#### TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY

In this regiment Miami county was represented in three companies—F, H and I. At the time of muster in C. Perry Butler was second lieutenant of Company I. He was transferred to Company F as first lieutenant and on May 17, 1864, was commissioned captain of that company, in which he was the only man from Miami county. On June 1, 1865, he was commissioned major of the regiment.

Company H consisted largely of Miami county men. The commissioned officers of this company during its term of service were as fol-

lows: Captains, William W. Shuler, Adam S. Loventhal, Hiram B. Bates; First Lieutenants, Henry Boyce, William A. Duey, Hiram B. Bates; Second Lieutenants, John Posey and Thomas H. Reese. Following is the complete roster of noncommissioned officers and enlisted men: William Thompson and Benjamin F. Stambaugh, sergeants; Thomas H. Reese, Nelson Earl, Samuel Cade and Franklin G. Moore, corporals; Benjamin West, musician.

Privates—William W. Boyce, John Daily, Thomas Dolan, Joecko Goodbo, James H. Harshman, James Horton, John Killin, James McClain, James McNair, George G. Manas, Samuel E. Mettee, John Miles, Patrick Moloney, Theron Potter, William Ream, Eli Reese, Leonard Rider, Harry S. Walker, Robert Ward.

Recruits—James A. Clemens, Byron T. Cooper, John Dailey, Lorenzo Elibee, Jasper Farnham, George W. Keim, John J. Kennedy, Isaac A. Lindsay, Erastus Miller, Jacob Musselman, James Petty, William H. Petty, Elijah Poor, E. H. Reese, Jackson Raccoon, Peter Raccoon, Jacob Smith, Alvin B. Stutesman, Elwood Ward.

The privates in Company I who were credited to Miami county were Frederick Miller, William Thompson and William Williams.

The Twenty-ninth was organized at Laporte and was mustered in on August 27, 1861, with John F. Miller as colonel. Early in October it joined General Rousseau in Kentucky and was with General McCook's division in the expedition to the Tennessee river. In the spring of 1862 it took part in the second day's battle of Shiloh, where it was under fire for more than five hours and lost heavily in killed and wounded. It then took an active part in the siege of Corinth, after which it moved with General Buell to Kentucky in pursuit of Bragg's army. Returning to Tennessee, it was with General Rosecrans at the battle of Stone's river and in the Tullahoma campaign, taking part in numerous minor skirmishes. It was engaged both days in the battle of Chickamauga, where it again suffered heavy losses, and after the men returned to field from their veteran furlough, early in 1864, the regiment was on post duty in Georgia. Colonel Miller having been promoted to brigadier-general, during the latter part of its service the regiment was commanded by Colonel David M. Dunn.

#### THIRTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

This regiment was mustered in at Anderson, Indiana, September 16, 1861, for three years, with Asbury Steele as colonel. Three Miami county men served as privates in Company H, viz.: Ferdinand Riekert, C. E. Caster and William J. Caster. Winslow E. Jesiop was a sergeant in Company K, in which the following privates were credited to Miami



county: John Freeman, Joseph A. Keller, William R. Moon, Benjamin A. Spring, James Taylor, John Tharp, John W. Veach, Henry Worthington, Samuel Worthington.

About the middle of October the regiment was ordered to Kentucky and remained in camp until February 14, 1862, when it was ordered to join General Grant in Tennessee. It arrived at Fort Donelson soon after that post surrendered and was then sent to take part in the expedition against New Madrid, Missouri. It was then in Arkansas until the spring of 1863, when it joined the forces under General Grant in the siege of Vicksburg and was in some of the most hotly contested engagements of that campaign. After the fall of Vicksburg it was ordered to Louisiana and from there to Texas. This regiment took part in the last battle of the Civil war at Palmetto Rancho, Texas, May 13, 1865, and John J. Williams, a private of Company B, who enlisted from Jay county, is said to have been the last man killed in action in the war. He fell at Palmetto Rancho on the date above named. The regiment was one of the last to be mustered out, serving in Texas until February 3, 1866.

#### THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY

This regiment, which later made a famous reputation as the Eighth Cavalry, was mustered in at Indianapolis on August 29, 1861, with Thomas J. Harrison as colonel. A. S. Lakin, of Peru, was chaplain of the regiment and Company A was recruited chiefly in Miami county. In this company Orris Blake and Horace S. Foote served as captain. In March, 1864, Captain Blake was made major of the Twelfth Cavalry and Horace S. Foote was promoted to the command of the company. The first lieutenants were Elhanan V. Peterson, who was promoted to captain of Company M after the regiment was made a cavalry organization, Horace S. Foote, Philander Blake and Nelson Hurst; the second lieutenants were Horace S. Foote, Phillander Blake and Andrew Huffman. James McGonigal was the first sergeant; Robert C. Voor, Josiah F. Burris, Daniel M. Hinkle and Robert Shilling, sergeants; Sammel C. Jones, Abraham Hicks, Alexander Jameson, Benjamin McKee, David W. Rowe, Uriah W. Oblinger, Albert J. Davidson and Horace W. Jones, corporals; Peter Miller and Peter Wright, musicians; Hamlet D. Thayer, wagoner.

Privates—Erastus Allenbaugh, Benson Arrick, John Band, Owen W. Barker, William Benbow, Willard N. Berry, James L. Bigley, Philander Blake, Daniel Brannon, Augustus Browneller, James Burns, William H. C. Campbell, James Carrothers, Williamson Carrothers, John H.



Clark, William Cowger, John S. Dabney, Arnold Davis, William H. H. Dell, Hugh Donnington, Guilford C. Eltzroth, William C. Eltzroth, Leander Fee, Amos Finney, David Finney, Joseph Finney, James N. Flagg, Thomas Fox, Hezekiah Freestone, William F. Gabrael, Daniel Gatton, Josiah Gaufl, John P. Gittinger, Zachariah Gunkel, George W. Hand, William Harvey, Jasper Hawkins, Absalom Herrell, William Herrell, Patrick Hicks, John N. Hurst, John Jackson, Charles P. Jones, David W. Jones, George W. Jones, John N. Jones, Joseph R. Jones, Ralph H. Jones, William W. Jones, Andrew J. Keller, Brinton E. Lamburn, Oliver J. Lamburn, Rufus R. Landrum, James W. Larkin, Aaron Lewis, George W. Lockwood, William L. Long, John Marlow, Philip Miller, Reuben Mobley, Lewis Noel, Perry D. Pearson, William Penec, Benjamin Pontious, Samuel Pontious, George W. Platner, William B. Powell, Christopher Repp, Albert C. Shoaf, Joseph D. Sliney, William H. H. Snyder, George W. Stout, Oliver P. Swain, William Tate, Alexander S. Taylor, George I. Taylor, Hiram S. Thomas, Thomas Q. Utter, Ahijah B. Vore, William A. Wikel, William G. Wilson.

During its term of service a large number of recruits were added to Company A, but in the adjutant-general's report the residence of none of these recruits is given. It is possible that some of them were from Miami county.

As an infantry regiment the Thirty-ninth took part in the early military operations in Kentucky, the battle of Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, and then returned to Kentucky as part of General Buell's army in pursuit of Bragg. In April, 1863, the regiment was mounted and served as mounted infantry during the remainder of that year. Companies L and M were added later in the year and the organization then became known as the Eighth Indiana Volunteer Cavalry. Lieutenant Peterson was made captain of Company M, in which the following Miami county men served as privates: Martin Cate, Tertullus Collins, John W. Fowler, Jeremiah Hatch, George T. Jeffers, Sylvester Leedy, Harrison B. Mitchell, James Ogle, Isaac Pavey, Conrad Platner, Alfred Raynor, Christopher Sanders, Henry Sharp, Nelson Smith, Oliver P. Swain, Samuel Swengle, Robert S. Thomas, Barret H. West, Francis M. Wilkinson, Aaron S. York, Samuel H. Yucum.

After the reorganization as a cavalry regiment, the Eighth took part in General Rousseau's raid in Alabama and in General McCook's raid around Atlanta. It formed part of General Kilpatrick's cavalry in the march to the sea and up through the Carolinas. At Morrisville, under command of Colonel Fielder A. Jones (Colonel Harrison having been promoted to brigadier-general), the regiment whipped Wade Hampton's entire force and had the honor of fighting the last battle in North

Carolina. It remained on duty in that state until July 20, 1865, when it was ordered home. On the last day of that month the Eighth was given a reception at the state house in Indianapolis, after which the men were discharged and returned to their homes. During the entire term of service the regiment bore upon its muster rolls the names of 2,500 men. It captured 1,500 prisoners, 1,000 stands of arms, three railroad trains, 1,400 horses, 14 pieces of artillery and four battle flags, and destroyed many miles of railroad. Of all the regiments sent out by the Hoosier state, none made a more honorable record than the Thirty-ninth—the Eighth Cavalry.

#### FORTIETH INFANTRY

In this regiment Company B was composed almost entirely of Miami county boys, and a few from the county served in Company I. At the muster in, December 30, 1861, the commissioned officers of Company B were as follows: Daniel A. Ewing, captain; John C. Belew, first lieutenant; James C. Thompson, second lieutenant. Those who served as commissioned officers at some period of the term of service were: First lieutenants, Willard Griswold (promoted to adjutant of the regiment), Jeremiah C. Brower, Charles S. Smith (promoted to captain, March 1, 1865), Nathaniel Y. Buck; second lieutenants, Albert Olinger, Franklin Cranor and John Debarr.

The roster of the noncommissioned officers and enlisted men shows the names of Albert Olinger and John C. Terrell, sergeants; John C. Owens, Henry K. Butt, Jeremiah C. Brower, William L. Thompson, corporals; John Groat, musician; James Owens, wagoner, and the following

Privates—Isaac Adams, Robert Aitcherson, Augustus Anaker, James H. Banks, George H. Beard, Joseph A. Belew, William Berger, William P. Brannon, Nathaniel Y. Buck, James W. Carpenter, Onesimus Collins, Cassius M. Cook, William G. Cook, Perry Cover, Franklin Cranor, John Debarr, Arthur Doud, Perry Eckleberger, Joseph Elshnie, Lewis H. Everhart, Skillman Fansler, John H. Gourly, John Hahn, John Hartlerode, Thomas Helvey, Austin D. Hide, Thomas Johns, Hiram Julian, Absalom Kissman, Frederick Kopp, John B. Lee, John Lesley, Morris Lesley, William McConalia, William Myers, Milton Miller, Charles E. Morrett, John Morrett, John H. Null, David R. P. Owens, Henry S. Phillebaum, David Ramsey, John W. Smith, Sanford Staley, Samuel Swoveland, Amos Uplinger, William Vanschouck, Jacob Walling, David Walters, James Walters, Andrew Waymire, John R. Waymire, Samuel Werts, David A. Wiles, Manoaah Wolpert, John Wooley, Isaac Yike.

Recruits—Dennis Driskell, Isaac R. Glenn, Joseph Hahn, Henry Halley, Simon P. Irby, Amos Mobley, James S. Ramsey, Jeremiah Reynolds, Jacob F. Shackelford, Albert Thomas and Henry Willis.

In Company I of the Fortieth Mark Dwire served as first lieutenant; Alfred T. Warwick, second lieutenant; Dennis Driskell and Abraham Williams as privates. The name of Dennis Driskell also appears as a recruit in Company B, from which he was transferred.

The Fortieth Infantry was organized in Lafayette and left there immediately after being mustered in for Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it marched with General Buell's army to Nashville and into northern Alabama. It next joined in the pursuit of Bragg's forces through Kentucky, after which it reported to General Rosecrans and took part in the battle of Stone's River, or Murfreesboro, where it lost eighty-five men in killed, wounded and missing. Later it was in the engagements at Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and several of the principal actions of the Atlanta campaign of 1864, particularly the assault on the Confederate intrenchments at Kenesaw mountain and the battle of Peachtree creek. After the occupation of Atlanta by the Federal forces, the regiment returned to Tennessee with General Thomas and was engaged in the battle of Nashville, December 15-16, 1864, and the pursuit of Hood's army which followed. It was then on duty in Louisiana and Texas until near the close of the year 1865, when it was mustered out.

#### FORTY-SIXTH INFANTRY

In this regiment George M. Doane was assistant surgeon; Amos Orpit and Taylor Williams served as privates in Company I; J. C. Moses was a sergeant in Company K; Ambrose McVoke held the rank of corporal in the same company, in which three Miami county men served as privates, viz.: Daniel Clise, A. P. Collins and Francis Wilkinson.

#### FIFTY-FIRST INFANTRY

About two-thirds of the members of Company G, Fifty-first Regiment, came from Miami county. William Moorehead, of Peru, was the assistant surgeon of the regiment. The captains of Company G during its term of service were Francis M. Constant, William Wallick and Avery B. Charpie; the first lieutenants were Joseph Y. Ballou, Abraham G. Murray and John C. Young, and the second lieutenants were William Wallick, Jasper M. Brown, Avery B. Charpie and Louis P. Holman. Elisha Buck held the rank of sergeant; Thomas B. Crooks, William O. Piper, Francis M. Brown, Caleb Boggs, John W. Crooks,

Louis P. Holman, Josiah Metsker and Aaron M. Hurtt were corporals, and Allen S. Hurtt was a musician.

Privates—Robert Baker, Suman B. Black, William H. Bolingbaugh, Thomas R. Bolles, William Bolles, William S. Bolles, Philander Boner, Michael Bowas, Alden W. Bryant, William C. Bryant, John Charles, Avery B. Charpie, Hamilton Crouthers, Andrew J. Curtis, Daniel Deibert, Wilson Deniston, Francis M. Doles, Alexander Ducan, William M. Dummek, Charles Dyers, Thomas Ewing, Thomas Faley, Jonas Foss, Sebastian Furgeson, Jacob Glaze, James Hamlin, Charles W. Harper, William S. Harris, Nelson Harvey, Edward Hinds, David Holmes, John Holt, Charles L. Hoover, Francis Kannay, John J. Kennedy, John Kiles, William H. Larett, John Malone, Conrad Metsker, John H. Miller, Francis M. Moody, Francis M. Piper, Henry C. Ritcheson, Jeremiah Ritcheson, Andrew J. Trimble, James N. M. Tuttle, Alexander Ward, George W. Whiteside, John Young.

Recruits—Alva Copper, George Gardner, William Lang, Henry H. Leavell, Stephen C. Leavell, Jacob Simmons, George Sullivan, William Westeffe.

The Fifty-first was organized at Indianapolis in the fall of 1861 and was mustered into the United States service on the 14th of December, with Abel D. Streight as colonel. A few days later it was ordered to Bardstown, Kentucky, where it remained in a camp of instruction until the following February, when it moved with Buell's army to Nashville. It arrived at Shiloh too late to take part in the battle, but was engaged in the siege of Corinth and later in the campaign against Bragg in Kentucky. Returning to Tennessee, it was assigned to the army commanded by General Rosecrans and participated in the battle of Stone's River. It was then on the famous Streight raid through Alabama and Georgia, which ended with the capture of Streight's force near Rome, Georgia. The prisoners were paroled and were in parole camp at Indianapolis until November, 1863, when they were exchanged and rejoined the army at Nashville, Tennessee. The regiment formed part of General Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign of 1864, after which it returned to Tennessee with General Thomas and took part in the battle of Nashville in December. Early in 1865 it was ordered to New Orleans and from there to Texas, where it remained on duty until mustered out early in the year 1866.

#### SEVENTY-THIRD INFANTRY

Five men from Miami county served in this regiment. William H. Brenton was assistant surgeon of the regiment from September 27, 1862.

to March 13, 1863, and Henry Ferrell, John T. Hood, James H. McConnell and James York served as privates in Company H.

## EIGHTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY

Company C of this regiment was raised in Miami county. During its term of service Henry Calkins and Milo D. Ellis held the rank of captain; the first lieutenants were Milo D. Ellis, Burr Russell, John Demuth and Irvin Hutchison; the second lieutenants were Isaac H. Cochran, Burr Russell, Elisha Brown and William H. Reyburn.

At the time the regiment was mustered into service Burr Russell was first sergeant; William J. Smith, Alexander Keyes, William H. Reyburn and Elisha Brown were the sergeants; John Demuth, Peter Keegan, John Hand, Benjamin F. Bowen, George W. Bellew, Noah Brower, John B. Steel and Aaron Cotterman, corporals; Joseph J. Kennedy and Nathaniel York, musicians, and Herman Marshall, wagoner.

Privates—Thomas Addington, John Baker, Reyneer Bell, Benjamin F. Berry, George N. Berry, Martin V. Brown, John F. Bussey, Andrew P. Clendenin, Charles W. Cochran, Henry Conrad, Philip R. Coon, Edward A. Cover, Ezra J. Cypherd, John N. Dangerfield, William Demuth, David Derick, George Derick, David W. Detamore, Solomon Donlay, Leander J. Eastridge, Sylvester Edwards, Peter Fisher, James G. N. Fites, George Glaze, Joseph Gordon, Christopher Hanks, George Hart, William Haskell, William H. Hawver, Levi Hollingsworth, John W. Hurlburt, Thomas B. Hurtt, Irwin Hutchinson, Constantine Keim, Israel Keim, John Kepler, Thaddeus Keyes, William Kizer, William J. Leffel, William J. Loyd, Asa Marine, Daniel O. C. Marine, William R. McBride, Francis McGrew, Oscar Mendenhall, James Miller, John C. Moore, David Mote, Isaiah J. Newby, Milton B. Parker, Ithamer Perkins, Miles C. Petty, Hiram S. Powell, John Ptomey, John A. Reese, George Robbins, Redin Robbins, William S. Robbins, William J. Saxon, Isaiah J. Shaffer, Charles H. Smith, John A. Smith, Valentine Smith, Valentine Snyder, John Stitsworth, Henry R. Studebaker, Benson Sullivan, John Swoverland, John H. Walker, Charles F. Wallick, Erastus White, William Wickler, Benjamin Williams, Jacob Wissinger, Thomas G. Wood, Jacob Woolf, Clayborn Wright, Franklin Yike, Benjamin G. Young, Martin Zimmerman.

Eleven Miami county men served in Company H. James S. Durett was first lieutenant of the company; Amos B. Andrews and John W. Bowman were sergeants; George B. Miller was a corporal, and John S. Armantrout, David Fires, George King, Simon Lash, Elias Westheffer, Jacob Westheffer and Jacob Wilhelm were privates.



The Eighty-seventh was organized in the Ninth Congressional district and rendezvoused at South Bend. On August 28, 1862, it left that place for Indianapolis, where it was mustered in on the 31st, with Kline G. Shryock as colonel. The same day it left for Kentucky and joined the army under General Buell, taking part in the battles of Springfield and Perryville. It was then ordered to Tennessee and was with General Rosecrans in the Tullahoma campaign, after which it participated in the battle of Chickamauga and the fight at Missionary Ridge. In 1864 it was with General Sherman in the Atlanta campaign and the celebrated march to the sea. Then followed the campaign up through the Carolinas and the surrender of General Johnston's army, after which the regiment moved to Washington and took part in the grand review. It was then ordered to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out on June 21, 1865, the veterans and recruits being at that time attached to the Forty-second Regiment, which was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, a month later.

#### NINETIETH REGIMENT

In this regiment, which was better known as the Fifth Indiana Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Robert R. Stewart, there were six privates credited to Miami county. Joseph Mason and John Morris served in Company D; Samuel Shroyer, Joshua H. Willard and Richard Williams in Company I; and William A. Miller in Company K.

#### NINETY-NINTH INFANTRY

Miami county furnished two companies to this regiment—D and I. In Company D Josiah Farrar and George W. Norris served as captain during the term of service; John Clifton, George W. Norris and John Harvey as first lieutenants; Joachim M. Hamlin, George W. Norris and Jacob D. Smith as second lieutenants. Captain Farrar was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and on May 2, 1865, received his commission as colonel.

George W. Norris was mustered in as first sergeant; John Harvey, Jacob Smith, Ezra Roe and Jacob E. Marsh as sergeants; John C. Mullett, Zachariah Gunckle, David Hastings, Edward Piper, Francis Litsenberger, Robert Briggs, John R. Love and Oliver Kissman as corporals; William H. H. Spaulding and Alonzo B. Thorn as musicians, and John S. Parr as wagoner.

Privates—Joseph Adams, Albert Arnold, Henry Barnhart, Joel Barnhart, Anthony B. Barron, Francis M. L. Bland, Clinton Cassell, Andrew Clayton, Evan I. Colter, John F. Connett, Jonathan Copeland,

Renard Eaton, Erastus Ellibee, Josiah S. Eply, Isaac Farrar, Lloyd B. Farrar, John Frazee, Richard Frazee, Joseph Fry, Daniel R. Gage, George Griffey, Joseph Griffith, John W. Grimes, John W. Hahn, John Wesley Hahn, Howard H. Harbor, Andrew Haynes, Reuben Haynes, Samuel Hitsmiller, Monroe Holt, Eli Howard, John Huffman, Franklin Lavousher, Riley Lindsey, Jacob Lininger, Benjamin Litsenberger, John Loshier, Samuel McCally, Israel Miney, Jefferson Morehead, Gideon Pierce, Vanburen Pierce, David Price, John H. Pringle, Jesse Reamer, Thomas Reamer, William Reamer, James Rolston, John Rolston, Robert Rolston, John Saxton, Henry Shafer, William Shafer, John Snider, Reuben Snider, John Southerton, Jacob Tritt, William T. Tubbs, John Votra, Elwood Ward, William Weymire, Henry Wilson, Robert Wright.

Recruits—William R. Hayse, Franklin Michael, William W. Propeck, George N. Stearns.

The captains of Company I were William V. Powell and Ira B. Myers. Captain Powell was promoted to major and on May 2, 1865, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, when Lieutenant Myers was commissioned captain. The first lieutenants were Ira B. Myers and Lemuel U. Powell, and the second lieutenants were James B. McGonigal and John C. Parks.

Elmore Warnock was first sergeant at the time of muster in; Lemuel U. Powell and Alfred A. Ream, sergeants; Francis M. Robey, John C. Parks, Tom W. Powell, Alexander McMillers, Rupell Vinedge, Daniel Albaugh and Francis M. McGraw, corporals; Aid F. Spaulding and Andrew Studebaker, musicians.

Privates—David Albaugh, Augustus Bradford, John C. Branham, Luther Branham, Francis M. Brummett, Joel B. Bryant, Milton Buckley, Stephen Butler, Joseph Cox, Alexander Cress, Jones R. Daily, David Darby, Hugh Devlin, John Dollinger, Thomas Enyart, Abraham Fadely, Jacob Fike, Jacob B. Foster, Ezra K. Friermood, George Friermood, Jacob Friermood, David R. Garrett, John Garsar, John T. Graft, John S. Hamer, Jonathan Hettinger, George Hoyle, Solomon A. Landers, Henry C. Lindley, Jeremiah F. Long, Francis C. McGraw, John Maple, Allen S. Meeks, James Morris, William Musselman, Dennis O'Connor, Ephraim Perkins, Perry A. Powell, Isaac Reece, John Reece, Michael Reece, Andrew F. Robey, John Rust, Philip Sallie, Martin L. Scott, William N. Severance, David Shin, Solomon Shrock, Calvin Spurgeon, David Still, Jefferson Sullivan, Daniel Summers, Benjamin B. Taggart, John N. Troost, James N. Tuttle, William C. Warnock, John Weeks, Jacob M. Wethrow, Abraham Whistler, Leander Wilson, William Wilson, David E. Windsor, George Wolf.

Of the recruits added to this company Abner D. Kimball was the only one credited to Miami county.

The Ninety-ninth Infantry was recruited in the months of August and September, 1862, in the Ninth Congressional district, and was mustered into the service of the United States on October 21, 1862, with Alexander Fowler as colonel. Soon after it was mustered in it was ordered to Memphis, Tennessee, and its first actual service was in the Tallahatchie campaign. It remained in Tennessee until May 6, 1863, when it was ordered to join the army under General Grant for the siege of Vicksburg, and was engaged in the battles of Jackson and the Big Black river. For some time it was then employed in destroying the railroad lines in Mississippi, after which it marched to Chattanooga with General Sherman and took part in the battle of Missionary Ridge. In 1864 it took part in the Atlanta campaign, was with Sherman in the march to the sea, and was one of the regiments that made the assault on Fort McAllister, which surrendered after a hand to hand fight, thus opening Sherman's communications with the fleet lying off the coast at the mouth of the Savannah river. It was next in the campaign through the Carolinas, then went to Washington, where it was mustered out on June 5, 1865. During its service the Ninety-ninth marched over 4,000 miles. It entered the service with 900 men and was mustered out with only 425.

#### MINUTE MEN

In the summer of 1863 the celebrated Confederate guerrilla chief-tain, General John Morgan, started upon a raid through the Northern States, especially Indiana and Ohio. On July 8, 1863, Governor Morton issued a call for thirteen regiments of "Minute Men" to defend the state against invasion of the raiders. One of these regiments was the

#### ONE HUNDRED AND NINTH INFANTRY

Miami county was prompt to respond to the call of the governor and furnished two companies—D and F—to this regiment. Of Company D, Joseph Y. Ballou was captain; John C. Belew, first lieutenant; Ira B. Stevens, second lieutenant. The noncommissioned officers were: George I. Reed, first sergeant; John Leslie, John Morris, David Woolpert and Eliphaz Burnett, sergeants; Richard Butt, Washington Cover, Harrison Gibbert and James M. Young, corporals.

Privates—Alpheus Armfield, John Berchert, George Bish, Samuel Bigelow, William Bouton, Moses Burnett, Benjamin K. Butt, William

Charles. Christopher Cool, Alfred Cover, Edward A. Cover, Oliver P. Cover, John Cyphers, James I. Davis, Lewis A. M. Edwards, Augustus E. Fites, Edward O. Fites, Thomas Garlinghouse, Benajah Gier, Harrison Griffith, Walter H. Hurlbut, Joseph Jamison, Levi Karnes, Henry Landis, Clark Latley, Elisha W. Lawrence, John W. Long, Joseph Losey, James H. Love, George A. Martindale, Ira Mason, Joseph Medsker, Joseph Morris, Thomas Morris, William A. Mote, Amos Murphy, John Murphy, Jr., Johnson Murphy, Elias Olinger, John Olds, John Piper, Lewis Piper, Abner S. Sanders, George A. Schlott, John Shireman, John Small, Miller Smith, Charles W. Strange, Henry Sullivan, Henry Webber, Samuel Woolpert, Abner A. Wright, Henry Yeik, Elisha Young.

Company F was officered by William B. Reyburn, captain; Jonas Hoover, first lieutenant; William F. M. Wallick, second lieutenant; Franklin S. Foote, first sergeant; Charles W. Cochran, Henry W. Deibert, Brown McClintoc and Charles L. Armstrong, sergeants; Lyman Walker, Alexander Blake, George N. Osgood and Jeremiah Wallick, corporals.

Privates—Thomas A. Beach, Charles Bearss, Frank Bearss, Oliver J. Bearss, Omer D. Bearss, Charles J. Bechtol, Joseph F. Beckwith, Whitman S. Benham, Frank J. Blair, Edward E. Bowman, Louis F. Bowman, Milton Buckley, Moses F. Burnett, B. K. Butt, Robert W. Butt, Alvin B. Charpie, Christopher Cool, Alfred Coon, Francis M. Cook, John H. Constant, David Copley, Edward A. Cover, Oliver P. Cover, William A. Cover, Theodore Cristie, Lafayette Day, Frank Deibert, John Dilley, William Douglass, Thomas R. Ellis, Louis A. M. Edwards, Laban Falk, H. Smith Farnham, Samuel L. Fisher, Anthony Finley, Richard F. Graham, Edward Gray, Charles E. Griggs, William B. Hank, Plum Hanson, Carter B. Higgins, Paul S. Hunt, Henry Jamison, Frank Kennedy, O. P. Kingsbury, Henry Landis, Oliver H. P. Macy, Henry Mack, John Matthews, Lot Metz, Henry D. Moore, William Morehead, Samuel Morehead, Burk Morse, William Mote, Charles Murden, Newton Myers, John Old, Jacob C. Rader, Thomas J. Raybell, George W. Reeder, Walter S. Reyburn, James Rhidenour, William H. Roberts, Isaac A. Roode, Francis M. Smith, Oliver H. Squires, John Stradley, Alvin B. Stutesman, Charles Tice, Warren Thomas, George Towers, Charles Utley, Robert Vance, William T. Vandorn, Benjamin Wallick, Christopher Wallick, Wesley Wallick, Edward T. Weekly, William Wilds, Charles A. Wilson, Basset Wost.

The regiment was mustered in at Indianapolis on July 10, 1863, only two days after the call for troops was issued by the governor, with 709 men, rank and file, and John R. Mahan as colonel. On the



13th it left Indianapolis by rail for Hamilton, Ohio, and from that city proceeded to Cincinnati, where it remained until after the capture of Morgan near New Lisbon, Ohio. As this event ended the emergency for which the Minute Men were called out, the regiment returned to Indianapolis and was there mustered out on the 17th, having been in the service of the United States just one week.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT

This regiment was known as the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry. Miami county furnished all of Company L and twenty-four men for Company M. Orris Blake, of Miami county, who entered the service as captain of Company A, Eighth Cavalry, was made major of the regiment, and William Pew became adjutant. The commissioned officers of Company L were: Ethan E. Thornton, captain; Joseph Y. Ballou and George N. Osgood, first lieutenants; George N. Osgood, J. M. Houk and James Highland, second lieutenants. On May 1, 1865, Lieutenant Ballou received his commission as captain of Company M and George N. Osgood was promoted to first lieutenant.

Privates—Henry E. Adams, George W. Armstrong, Harrison Armstrong, Samuel Benner, William Berk toll, John Blackburn, George Bosh, Reuben K. Brower, William Buckley, William A. Bunker, John W. Burk, Uriah Burk, Eliphaz C. Burnett, Samuel N. Burnett, Benjamin Butt, Silas C. Calvin, Thomas E. Cassingham, George W. Chalk, John L. Chalk, Eli Chichester, Samuel L. Clark, Henry Clayton, William H. Cline, John Clutter, Zachariah Correll, James Davis, Peter Demoss, Uriah Derck, Leroy P. Donaldson, Charles N. Duncan, William Dunnuck, Pleasant Ellison, James D. Flint, Joel Flora, James Foster, George W. Geiger, John H. Geiger, Jacob C. Hatton, James Hilands, David A. Hobough, Johnson M. Houk (promoted second lieutenant), Lorenzo D. Jerkins, John Karr, Albert E. King, Daniel N. Lambert, Isaac Lambert, William Lane, William W. Lane, Elisha Larance, Simon P. Larh, Clark Latta, Russell R. Leonard, John W. Lesley, Marion F. Linn, George D. Loshier, James McCalla, Samuel J. McDonald, George W. Marshall, John Marshall, Ira W. Mason, Albert P. Miller, Arthur O. Miller, John L. Miller, Thomas C. Miller, Joseph F. Mobery, George Morquett, William Morricay, Jeremiah Morrisey, Edmund B. Morse, Franklin Moyer, James M. Newman, John F. Nixon, Joseph A. Norris, George K. Owens, William Pew (promoted adjutant of the regiment), James Ridenour, Josephus K. Robey, James Sebring, Ira Shadinger, Westley M. Smith, George Stayley, Charles W. Strayer, Napoleon B. Strayer, John Strohn, Dallas Taggart, Joseph R. Taggart, Nixon S. Teal, Benjamin F. Thomas, Charles C. Tice, John C. Veil, Jacob W.



Warner, Harvey Waymire, John W. West, Nathaniel Wilkeyson, John W. Willison, George W. Wilson, Samuel S. Wilson, Charles Wolpert, Granville A. Zook.

Recruits—John P. Brown, William J. Burnett, Benjamin F. Davis, William W. Davis, Abram Dispenett, George H. Dula, John H. Morris, Ezra H. Murray, Alonzo Richardson.

The Miami county men who enlisted in Company M. were as follows: James S. Bradley, Jacob Brumbaugh, Washington Brumbaugh, John W. Duck, George W. Fisher, George W. Goodwin, John Handlin, George W. Kelley, Ephraim K. Loux, John Lynam, John McCurdy, John N. McCurdy, Elias Main, Jonathan H. Main, Valentine Swortz, William Shinkle, Alonzo Todd, Randolph Trinkle, Charles Volk, William White, Ezra Willecox, Martin Willecox, John Willey, Henry W. Williamson.

The regiment was organized at Kendallville and was mustered in on March 1, 1864, with Edward Anderson as colonel. At first only six companies were mounted. Soon after being mustered in the command was ordered to Nashville and the mounted companies had numerous skirmishes with guerrillas, the unmounted men being employed in guarding railroads. In September, 1864, the regiment was placed at Tullahoma as a garrison for the post. While here the men were several times engaged with the Confederate cavalry under Forrest. About this time Colonel Anderson was ordered to Indiana on special service and Major Blake assumed command. In February, 1865, the Twelfth, all mounted, was sent to New Orleans and from there to Mobile, Alabama, where it was actively engaged in the operations against the defenses of the city. After the surrender of Mobile the regiment, still commanded by Major Blake, was ordered to Columbus, Mississippi. General Grierson wrote to Governor Morton that the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry was one of the best regiments in the service. The regiment was on detached duty in Mississippi until mustered out at Vicksburg on November 10, 1865.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY

Miami county furnished six men for this regiment, viz.: James Duncan, George S. Evans, Israel Leedy and Richard K. Miller, of Company I, and William H. Murray and Joseph N. Oliver, of Company K. On March 3, 1864, Richard K. Miller was commissioned captain of Company I, having previously served as adjutant of the regiment. Subsequently he was promoted to major and lieutenant-colonel, and at the close of the war was brevetted colonel "for gallant and meritorious services."

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTIETH INFANTRY

In this regiment there were likewise six Miami county men, all privates. Josiah Bryant and Milton Young served in Company E, and William Cates, Jacob Hullinger, Charles Lancaster and Albert Perkins in Company G.

## THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS' MEN

In the spring of 1864, when the general advance upon the Confederate positions was contemplated, it was seen that more men would be essential to the success of the Union arms. To meet this emergency a meeting of the governors of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin was called at Indianapolis for April 22, 1864, by Governor Morton. At this meeting the plan of raising some 85,000 men in the states named, to serve for one hundred days, was adopted. President Lincoln approved the idea and the work of recruiting the troops was commenced, with the understanding that the short term regiments were to be used to relieve the veterans in the garrisons and acting as guards in the rear of Grant's and Sherman's armies. The first of the one hundred days' regiments in which Miami county was represented was the

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

In this regiment a considerable part of Company K was raised in Miami county. Alexander Jameson was commissioned second lieutenant, but was not mustered, and Isaac J. C. Guy took his place.

Privates—Ezekiel Alberly, Oliver Armantrout, John Beecher, Daniel Blackburn, James Clemens, John Coburn, John Cover, Ephraim Crider, Albert Dowd, Alexander Duff, Isaac J. C. Guy, Irwin Hagy, William Hardin, Solomon Jameson, Samuel McElwee, George Martindale, Joseph Munger, Andrew J. Parks, John Small, Lewis Small, Samuel W. Tracy, Leander B. Watson, Samuel Woolpert.

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY

In this regiment, which was also raised for the one hundred days' service, Company A was recruited in Miami county. Of this company Jonas Hoover was captain; Wesley Walliek, first lieutenant; Henry D. Moore, second lieutenant, and following is a list of the

Privates—Jacob Adams, Samuel S. Barker, Joseph Beckwith, William H. Bell, John H. Bigger, William T. Black, Lewis Bowman, John F. Branaman, John Brandenburg, Allen S. Brown, Levi Brown, John

W. Burke, James W. Burnett, Henry Caple, Addison Charpie, William A. Cherry, James A. Conger, Eli Condo, Charles J. Cook, Albert Copeland, Asbury Crabb, Charles V. Crider, David W. Curtis, James M. Deniston, Jacob Easterday, John Ewing, Jacob Freeston, Skillman Fansler, Edward Farnham, George W. Fisher, Patrick Fitz, William Hahn, Franklin Hall, Henry A. Harger, Orlando Harlen, Lester Haskill, William D. Hate, Calvin Herrell, Albert A. Jenkins, Emmett D. Johnson, Charles Jones, James Kendricks, Andrew J. Kennedy, John W. Kiser, Alvin D. Koontz, Christopher Krider, Philip Larne, Oliver Layton, William F. Lesley, Henry A. Loore, George McConnell, John E. Matthews, James T. Mendenhall, James Merchant, George L. Mitter, Eugene A. Moore, Ezra H. Murry, Isaac N. Murry, Michael N. Musselman, William G. Moore, John W. Nelson, Columbus Osborn, Lyman Parks, David H. Proctor, John Reader, Thomas E. Ream, Jefferson Reybell, Walter S. Reyburn, Jay Slater, Daniel Stetler, Solomon Stout, John G. Stradley, Nathaniel J. Troast, Stephen Ullum, Joseph Vandorn, John W. Wallick, John Ward, Oliver H. Webb, George Wickler, Charles A. Willson.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY

Seven Miami county men enlisted in Company A of this regiment, which was mustered in for one hundred days on June 8, 1864, with George Humphrey as colonel. They were Stephen Byers, Harvey H. Curtis, James H. Daggy, Newton Hoover, Reese H. Jones, Samuel C. Murphy and Finley Rarydon.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND INFANTRY

This regiment was mustered in on November 3, 1864, for one year, with John M. Comparet as colonel. In Company I, Alexander G. Saxon, a Miami county man, was corporal, and the following privates were credited to the county: Nathan Addington, Thomas A. Dangerfield, John Gorstine, John E. Grant, Cornelius Jarvis, Flavius J. Massey, Leroy S. Marine, Henry S. Parker, William R. Parker, Albert Reynolds, Heuston Sullivan, all from Xenia (now Converse).

In Company K, Charles E. Davis and Richard Phipps were enrolled as corporals; John Laryen as musician; Riley Clark, George W. Clifton, John C. Clifton, John Dailey, Joseph Dickerson, William J. Edmund, Benjamin Huff, William B. Miner, George C. Petty, James J. Purnell, Christopher C. Rood and Charles Williams as privates.

Soon after being mustered in the regiment was ordered to Tennessee. At the battle of Nashville, December 15-16, 1864, it was held in

reserve, many of the members being disappointed at not being permitted to take part in the fight. After that battle the regiment was kept on duty in and around Nashville until mustered out on July 14, 1865.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST INFANTRY

This was one of the regiments recruited under the president's call of December 19, 1864. It was mustered in at Indianapolis on March 3, 1865, for one year, with Joshua Healy as colonel. Companies C and D were raised in Miami county and the county was also represented in Companies H and I.

The officers of Company C were: William A. Nichols, captain; Isaac J. C. Guy, first lieutenant; William A. Vance, second lieutenant; Thomas B. Cade, first sergeant; Samuel C. Jones, James S. Parker, William Pence and Francis B. Showers, sergeants; James H. Love, Harvey Conner, John Martindale, John Beecher, Charles W. Love, Adam W. Smith, Newton W. Tanquary and Mitchell M. Dukes, corporals; Britton E. Lamborn and Charles Osborn, musicians; Silas E. Shoemaker, wagoner.

Privates—Ezekiel Alberry, Peter Armantrout, Columbus Baltimore, Eli Benzinger, Paris A. Brandon, Joseph A. Brazington, Absalom Burnett, Thomas Carson, Harvey H. Curtis, Joseph W. Darby, David A. Ewing, John Fair, William J. Fansler, James H. Fear, John W. Fetrow, John S. Filbert, Harvey Flagg, Sidney Flagg, Benjamin Grimm, Thomas M. Hamblin, John B. Hatfield, Harvey Hawk, Jesse Hickman, John Hickman, Samuel B. Holt, Jeremiah Holtry, Alexander Hoover, Allen Hoover, Andrew Hoover, Samuel Hoover, Joshua Howell, David M. Hutton, Benjamin Jarnagin, Alvarian Jones, Joseph R. Jones, Reese H. Jones, William H. Keyes, Stephen A. King, Alpha Kiser, Benjamin Kotterman, Ezekiel D. Kyle, Boyd Ladd, Harvey H. Larimer, Jacob W. Larimer, Jacob B. Leese, Samuel Lowman, John Mansfield, Henry Marshall, Samuel C. Marshall, Oliver E. Mason, Joseph Monger, Alfred W. Morris, Carvil A. Morris, Thomas E. Morris, Jeremiah Morrissey, Moses J. Murphy, Samuel C. Murphy, Thomas Murray, Lewis Myers, Charles Newton, John Nieman, Isaac D. Norris, Benjamin Parker, John P. Powell, Thomas Powell, Finley W. Rariden, Lemuel Reed, Miles Rhodes, Redin Robins, John H. Shanks, Samuel H. Slaughter, Jasper D. Smith, John Spurgeon, Solomon Stout, Stephen H. Terhune, Joseph Townsend, William Wallick, George Weber, Elisha West, Wiley T. White, Peter Woolpert, Samuel Woolpert, Francis Zook.

Company D was officered by Nathan Stephens, captain; John H.

Morgan, first lieutenant; Andrew J. Haines and Thomas R. Ellis, second lieutenants, the last named having been promoted from first sergeant. William B. Owens, Reuben H. Mobley, Francis M. Cook and Ephraim L. Crider were the company's sergeants; Daniel Sturgis, David W. Jones, Allen McGuire, Abner L. Willis, George W. Cones, William B. Cook, William H. Miller and Robert M. Brooks, corporals; Harrison E. Reese, musician, and Perry Akeberger, wagoner.

Privates—Lucas A. Adams, Henry Althaver, Matthew Anacher, Christopher Arndt, Samuel K. Barker, John C. Bell, John Berry, Joseph Billhimer, Daniel Blackburn, John Blankenship, George W. Blue, Charles E. Bodurtha, Jeremiah Burnett, Henry Caple, Jules Catin, Peter Click, George W. Coleman, John V. Colvin, John F. Cones, Harrison Connett, Francis Cornell, Jeremiah Cornell, James H. Daggy, Michael Duffy, John T. Ewing, Stephen Finney, George W. Fisher, Samuel Fisher, George Gordon, John H. Griswold, Richard H. Groat, Thomas W. Haskins, Thomas Hamons, James D. Hann, Joseph Harding, William Harding, David Harmon, David B. Heaton, Jacob Hight, Mark R. Hoover, Jesse H. Hurst, Oliver P. Kotterman, Dennis Lee, Reuben Leslie, Martin Lynch, Byron McClure, Thomas Mackelwee, Benjamin Miller, Martin L. Miller, Thomas Mullen, Henry Murden, Jacob Myers, James M. Okey, Robert C. Owens, Noah F. Packard, Layman Parks, Jonas W. Paul, John Preece, William W. Rankins, Thomas E. Ream, Andrew Shadinger, George F. Shanaberger, Abraham L. Shirley, George A. Shlott, John B. Small, Thomas D. Smith, Oscar F. Snooks, John M. Stanley, Daniel Stetler, William Stevenson, Newton Sweeney, George H. Swihart, Henry A. Taylor, Thomas C. Waite, John W. Wallick, William Walters, George W. Whitney, George Wickler, Francis M. Wilkins, John F. Wilkins, John Woodburn, Miles F. York, Daniel Zigler.

John H. Ream, of Peru, was captain of Company H, but the rank and file of the company came from the counties of Jasper, Starke and Newton. In Company I the following Miami county men were enrolled as privates: Francis N. Holt, Elijah Pond, Nelson Reichard, Silas Stewart and Aaron Taumbaugh.

On March 9, 1865, six days after it was mustered in, the regiment arrived at Nashville, Tennessee, where it was assigned to General Rousseau's command, with which it moved to Tullahoma and remained in that vicinity until June. It was then employed in post and garrison duty at Nashville until mustered out on September 19, 1865.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIFTH INFANTRY

On April 18, 1865, this regiment was mustered into the United States service for one year, with John M. Wilson, of Peru, as colonel.



John W. Smith was appointed surgeon of the regiment, and Joseph A. Chandler and Martin B. Arnold served as assistant surgeons. Company K was a Miami county company and was officered by Henry D. Moore, captain; John H. Jamison, first lieutenant; James Bell, second lieutenant.

Privates—Robert Anderson, William Andrews, James Bell (promoted second lieutenant), Edward Berry, Thomas M. Bitters, Samuel L. Black, William T. Black, George W. Books, Aaron Brower, Walter E. Burnham, William Burnett, Richard W. Butt, Thomas Christie, James Cottercipy, Alfred Cover, Washington A. Cover, Henry E. Daley, James M. Dougherty, William L. Englen, John H. Farnham, James Fites, John W. Fites, William Forrey, Charles Grumpp, Frederick A. Gysin, Benjamin Hann, Samuel Hann, Granville Harbin, Henry Harger, Jonas Harris, Isaac Harter, Marquis Harter, William T. Hatfield, Thomas W. Hays, Benjamin Hockstettler, Harman Hoover, Michael W. Hurst, Perry Jenness, Andrew J. Kennedy, Jacob King, John V. Kling, John Logan, William Long, Elias M. Lowe, William H. H. Murry, Samuel S. Patton, Daniel Reeder, John C. Reyburn, George F. Robertson, Wadsworth Roe, Ferdinand Roser, John Schneider, John P. Shannon, John Shepherd, William Shepherd, Alfred Shively, Philip Shively, Obadiah Shively, Finley M. Shaffer, John Steward, James Sweat, Steward E. Tail, James D. Townsend, Robert Vance, John P. Vandeventer, Joseph Vandoren, John Ward, George Williams, George Witham, Jesse C. P. Wood, Samuel Yard, Jasper N. Yates.

The regiment proceeded to Washington almost as soon as it was mustered in and from Washington was sent to Alexandria, Virginia. There it was assigned to the Provisional Brigade, Third Division, Ninth Army Corps, and performed post and guard duty until ordered back to Indiana. Some of the companies were on detached duty in Delaware and two of these, while returning to the regiment, were in a railroad accident, in which several of the men were severely injured. These were the only casualties suffered by the regiment. It was mustered out at Indianapolis on September 1, 1865.

#### FOURTEENTH BATTERY

The Fourteenth Battery, Light Artillery, was recruited in Miami, Wabash, Huntington and Fayette counties and was mustered in at Indianapolis on March 24, 1862, with Meredith H. Kidd, as captain. H. C. Loveland, of Miami county, was second lieutenant; James P. Chandler, sergeant; Thomas H. Wibel, corporal; and the following members of the battery were credited to Miami county: William Baker, William Bartholomew, James Cauger, Henry Coleman, Dewitt

C. Goodrick, John S. Hill, Ephraim Hale, James H. Jones, Thomas P. Kiser, Byron Latta, John B. Lane, William H. Moore, Samuel M. Morehead, William B. Morehead, John P. Myers, John Q. Neal, John W. Pier, Hanson Plummer, John W. Plummer, Amos Rolland, Charles R. Sayles, Thomas F. Stanley, Charles W. Utley.

From Indianapolis the battery proceeded to Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee. It then took part in the siege of Corinth, Mississippi; formed part of General Sherman's force in the raid to Meridian; after which it operated around Vicksburg, Memphis, Guntown and Nashville, and aided in the reduction of Spanish Fort at Mobile. It was mustered out on August 29, 1865.

#### MISCELLANEOUS ENLISTMENTS

In addition to the Miami county volunteers mentioned in the foregoing companies and regiments, there were a number of men who served in other commands. Allen Daggy was a private in Company C, Thirty-fifth Infantry; Renben O. Small served in Company I, One Hundred and First Infantry, and Walcut Tuttle in Company K of the same regiment; in the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment (Eleventh Cavalry), Felician Clove, William Elshire and John Waymire, of Company L, were credited to Miami county; James Howell and Valentine Perkins were privates in Company B, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Infantry, and James A. Lucas was a member of Company F, of that regiment; and the names of Simon Clevenger and David M. Darby, of Xenia, appear on the muster rolls of the Twelfth Indiana Battery.

In the Fourth Heavy Artillery, United States Colored Troops, the following men were credited to Miami county: William Allen, Frank Brooks, Charles Clark, David Harris, John Hart, Peter Hicks, Albert Horton, John Nelson, Washington Paddy, Dick Richardson, Powell Richardson, John Robinson, Henry Thompson, Amos Walk, William Walker and Nelson Williams.

The First United States Veteran Volunteer Engineers was organized under an act of Congress, approved May 20, 1864, and was under command of Colonel William E. Merrill. Miami county was represented in six companies of this organization—A, B, D, E, F and H. In Company A, Allen S. Hurtt was quartermaster sergeant, and Thomas B. Hurtt was artificer; in Company B were George T. Lamborn and B. Hill, the latter the artificer of the company; in Company D, George W. Allen was a private; in Company E were three men from Miami county—Elisha S. Buck, sergeant; John Kites, artificer, and Daniel F. Deibert, private; Patrick Murt, of Peru, was the artificer in Company F, and Francis McGrew was a private in Company H.

In the adjutant-general's reports sometimes the entire muster roll of a company appears without the residences of the members being given. It is quite probable that some of the men thus enrolled should be credited to Miami county, but after half a century or more has passed it would be almost impossible to distinguish which ones should be so credited. It is also true that men from this county enlisted in companies organized in other counties, but it is doubtless equally true that in the foregoing lists are some who came from other counties and enlisted in Miami. The spelling of the names in the rosters given above is the same as that found in the reports of the adjutant-general. No doubt that in some instances the names are not spelled as they should be, but it was deemed best to follow literally the official reports without attempting any changes, except in rare cases where there was unquestionably a typographical error.

#### THE INDIANA LEGION

The special session of the legislature in 1861 passed an act "for the organization and regulation of the Indiana militia." Under the provisions of this act four companies of the "Indiana Legion," sometimes called the "Home Guards," were organized in Miami county. They were the Miami Guards, James Highland, captain; Thomas R. Ellis, first lieutenant; John Pearson, second lieutenant. The Morton Rangers, Thomas E. Cassingham and James W. Campbell, captains; Alexander Stanley and Lucas A. Adams, first lieutenants; Thomas R. Ellis, second lieutenant. The Union Guards, Joseph Y. Ballou and Daniel Griswold, captains; James L. Wilson, first lieutenant; John Lesley and Daniel Harter, second lieutenants. The Wheatville Guards, John Old, captain; Washington A. Cover, first lieutenant; R. W. Butt, second lieutenant. These companies were never called into the field, but the muster rolls of other organizations show that a large number of the original home guards enlisted for actual service and were mustered into the service of the United States.

#### THE ROLL OF HONOR

Of the volunteer soldiers who went out from Miami county to do battle for their country, 190 never returned. The adjutant-general's report show that of those who died while in the service 52 were killed in action; 18 died of wounds; 5 are known to have died while held as prisoners of war; and 115 died of disease. These figures are doubtless incomplete, as in the reports, opposite the names of a number of the men, is that mysterious and discouraging legend "Unaccounted for."

Some of the men thus reported afterward returned to their homes, but from others no tidings were ever received. They probably died in the enemy's country, perhaps in prison, and their remains rest in some unmarked grave. These "unaccounted for" are entitled to a place upon the county's "Roll of Honor."

#### THE WORK AT HOME

While the "Boys in Blue" were at the front, the people at home were not unmindful of their patriotic sacrifice and the necessities of their wives and children. During the war the commissioners of Miami county authorized the payment of \$281,650 for soldiers' bounties; \$44,890.86 for the relief of soldiers' families, and \$4,800 for miscellaneous expenses in connection with the recruiting and equipping of troops, making a total of \$331,340.86 expended by the county in its official capacity. These figures may be obtained from the public records, but there is no record of the relief given by the people of the county in their individual capacity. Many a sack of flour, many a basket of provisions, numerous sums of money, bundles of clothing or school books found their way to the home of some soldiers' wife, that her children might be made comfortable and enabled to attend school. If the value of all these voluntary offerings could be ascertained it would probably aggregate as much as the official appropriations of the county. And it is greatly to the credit of these noble women that they were not too proud to accept these offerings of charity. Even cast off clothing was received by them without the feeling that it was reflection upon their poverty, but rather a grateful recognition on the part of some loyal neighbor of the sacrifice they had made by sending the ones they loved best to preserve the institutions the founders of the republic established.

There is one fact in connection with Miami county history during the Civil war period that has never been sufficiently emphasized. In common with most of the other counties of the state, there was some disloyal sentiment in Miami. But from the records of the provost marshal general it may be seen that, when drafts were ordered to fill the quota of enlistments, not a single citizen of the county left his home to avoid the draft. Only a few counties in the state have such a record.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

For four centuries after the discovery of America the island of Cuba was a Spanish dependency. An expedition for the liberation of the Cubans was projected by Narcisso Lopez in 1850, but it ended in

a miserable failure. Four years later the Cuban junta in New York organized a relief movement upon a larger scale, but before anything definite could be done news of the scheme reached the Spanish government and the undertaking was forestalled. In 1868 there was a general insurrection among the Cubans, which was followed by a ten years' war. During that time Spain sent over 100,000 troops to the island to overcome the revolutionists, and at the end of the war the inhabitants of the island were cruelly informed that they would have to pay the war debt of some \$200,000,000. This started another revolution, but this time the Cubans moved slowly, making careful preparations, and it was not until February, 1895, that an open insurrection broke out in the provinces of Santiago, Santa Clara and Matanzas. Within sixty days 50,000 Spanish soldiers were in Cuba, under command of General Campos. He was succeeded by General Weyler, whose cruelties aroused the indignation of the civilized nations of the world and forced the Spanish government to send General Blanco to take his place. Although the new commander was less inhuman than his predecessor, he was equally determined in his intention to subdue the islanders and compel them to continue under Spanish rule.

In the meantime legislative bodies and political conventions in the United States had been passing resolutions asking this government to recognize the belligerent rights of the Cubans, if not their absolute independence. About ten o'clock on the evening of February 15, 1898, the United States battleship Maine, then lying in the harbor of Havana, was blown up and a number of her crew were killed. This brought the excitement in the United States to fever heat and on April 11, 1898, President McKinley sent a special message to Congress, asking for authority to intervene in behalf of the people of Cuba. On the 20th Congress passed a resolution, which was approved by the president the same day, recognizing the independence of Cuba and demanding that Spain withdraw all claims to and authority over the island. Five days later war was formally declared by Congress, though two days before the declaration the president proclaimed the ports of Cuba in a state of blockade and called for 125,000 volunteers to enforce the resolution of Congress.

Late on the afternoon of April 25, 1898, Governor James A. Mount received notice by telegraph from the secretary of war that Indiana's quota of the 125,000 volunteers would be four regiments of infantry and two light batteries of artillery. The telegram further stated that it was the wish of the president "that the regiments of the National Guard, or state militia, shall be used as far as their numbers will permit, for the reason that they are armed, equipped and drilled."



Instead of four regiments, the state raised five, which were numbered to begin where the Civil war numbers left off. The Indiana regiments in the Spanish-American war were therefore the 157th, 158th, 159th, 160th and 161st.

With the same spirit of patriotism that actuated the people of Miami county at the beginning of the Civil war, a meeting was called at the court-house in Peru for the evening of April 20, 1898, the same day Congress passed the resolution recognizing the independence of Cuba and five days before the formal declaration of war with Spain, to discuss the situation and take such action as might be deemed necessary. Hon. James F. Stutesman called the meeting to order and Judge J. T. Cox was chosen permanent chairman. Speeches were made by Mr. Stutesman, H. P. Loveland, W. E. Mowbray, Captain W. H. H. Spaulding and others, all expressing sympathy with the struggling Cubans and urging the United States to intervene in their behalf. At the close of the meeting an opportunity was given to those present to enroll themselves as members of a military company, which was to be tendered to the governor in the event of a call for volunteers. About thirty men signed the roll that evening and during the next few days the number was increased to over one hundred. On Thursday evening, April 28, 1898, these men met and elected H. P. Loveland, captain; Milton Kraus, first lieutenant; and Michael Bearss, second lieutenant.

Not long after this Captain Loveland called on Governor Mount and tendered the services of his company. He was informed by the governor that the quota under the first call had been filled by companies of the National Guard, with a few additional volunteers. The governor promised, however, that Miami county should be among the first to be recognized in case a second call was made. A little later, when the One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment was in process of formation, Captain Loveland again called on the governor to remind him of the promise and urge the acceptance of the Miami county company. It so happened that Company M, of the One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment, was organized in Cass county, which is in the same Congressional district as Miami, and as there were some of the districts not yet represented by any company, the governor insisted that the new regiment should be made up of companies from these districts. He admitted having made the promise to accept the company from Miami county, but the fact that the Eleventh district already had one company in service caused him to rescind that promise, in order that all parts of the state should have representation. Through this combination of circumstances, Miami county could not "go to war" with a full and regularly organized company, though several of her sons served as members of other organizations.

Jacob A. Karn, of Peru, was a sergeant in Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-eighth regiment, and in the same company Burl R. Elsworth, Jerome Landauer, Sanford See and Loren Whittenburger served as privates. Five Miami county men were in the One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment: Charles M. Wey, in Company B; Lester K. Miller, in Company D; Howard O. Powell (corporal), Edward S. Baity and John F. McLean, in Company K. Jessee Montrose was a member of Company I, One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment. In the Twenty-eighth Battery of Light Artillery Francis J. Coyle was a corporal; Silas W. Carpenter, a musician, and Charles Griswold, a private.

#### MILITIA COMPANIES

A few years after the close of the Civil war a company called the Peru Grays was organized in that city, with J. H. Jack as captain; W. F. Daly, first lieutenant; Isaac Bozarth, second lieutenant. Rank and file, the company was composed of the best young men in the county. On one occasion this company took an excursion to Put-in-Bay and the city of Sandusky, accompanied by the old Howe band, and everywhere both the "boys" and the musicians met with a cordial reception. In 1876 conditions arose at Seymour, Jackson county, that apparently demanded the presence of the militia and Governor Hendricks called upon the Peru Grays to report for duty. The company went as far as Indianapolis, when it was learned that order could be restored without the use of the troops, and after a few days in the state capital the Grays returned home. Many people criticised the members of the organization for their promptness in obeying the orders of the executive, notwithstanding they had taken an oath to do so, and in time the dissatisfaction thus engendered resulted in the disbandment of the company.

The Bunker Hill Light Guards was organized on November 7, 1885, by W. W. Robbins, with forty-seven members. The officers of the company were W. W. Robbins, captain; J. W. Reeder, first lieutenant; J. W. O'Hara, second lieutenant. A band of eleven members was organized under the leadership of David Long. Captain Robbins afterward became a major in the Indiana National Guard. After a few years the novelty of "being soldiers" wore off, the interest in the organization waned and in time the company was disbanded.

In the fall of 1906 a military company was organized at Peru and was mustered into the Indiana National Guard as Company L, Third Regiment. The officers at the time of organization were E. M. Phillips, captain; E. J. Howes, first lieutenant; W. W. Failing, second lieutenant.

ant. Some changes were subsequently made in the official roster, by which Fred Becker became captain and W. W. Failing was promoted to first lieutenant. The company's armory on West Third street, between Broadway and Miami streets, was destroyed by fire on January 8, 1910, and soon after that the organization was disbanded. Upon writing to the adjutant-general's office for the official record of this company, the following information was received:

"February 10, 1914.

"Dear Sir:—Company L, Third Infantry, I. N. G., was mustered in at Peru, Indiana, October 10, 1906, with Ernest M. Phillips as captain; Earl J. Howes, first lieutenant; John R. Huber, second lieutenant. The company was mustered out March 1, 1910, J. Fred Becker being captain at mustering out date. The company had no other commissioned officers at this time.

"Very respectfully,

"FRANK L. BRIDGES,  
Adjutant-General."

#### REGULAR ARMY AND NAVY

Several Miami county boys have distinguished themselves in the United States army and the navy. Hiram I. Bearss was commissioned as second lieutenant about the beginning of the Spanish-American war. During that conflict he was promoted to captain for meritorious services and later was sent with his regiment to the Philippines, where for his bravery on several occasions he was recommended by his superior officer, Major Waller, for still further promotion. He is still in the service.

Edgar Ridenour, in 1898, was appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York. He completed the course in that institution and entered the army as a lieutenant. He is still in the service and now holds the rank of captain, having won his promotion by good discipline and soldierly conduct.

Edward R. Coppock enlisted from Jackson township in the regular army some years ago and at the close of the year 1913 was stationed at Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont. He has risen to the rank of lieutenant.

Two brothers, Peter and Otto Haughtington, entered the regular army as privates and both served in the Philippines. Otto twice reenlisted and during his last term served in China at the time of the Boxer troubles. He rose to the rank of quartermaster sergeant and while in the Philippines wrote several interesting letters home, some of which

were published in the Peru newspapers. These brothers are no longer in the army.

Walter Constant, a member of one of Miami county's old families, attended the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, where he was graduated some time in the '70s. He entered the navy as an ensign and rose to the rank of lieutenant, perhaps even higher. His death occurred at Yokohama, Japan, in the early '90s and his remains were accompanied by a naval escort to Peru, where they were interred with military honors.

Victor S. Jackson, another Miami county boy, is now a paymaster in the United States navy, with the rank of lieutenant-commander.

Hale Stutesman, a son of Frank M. Stutesman, of Peru, is second lieutenant in the Tenth United States Infantry and at the beginning of the year 1914 was stationed with his regiment at Panama. Before entering the regular army he was graduated at Princeton University.

## CHAPTER XII

### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

FIRST HIGHWAYS—THE OLD STRAWTOWN ROAD—RIVERS AS THOROUGHFARES—WABASH & ERIE CANAL—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT ACT OF 1836—COLLAPSE OF THE STATE SYSTEM OF IMPROVEMENTS—BENEFITS RESULTING FROM THE CANAL—ITS FINAL END—STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION OF THE WABASH—THE RAILROAD ERA—LAKE ERIE & WESTERN—THE WABASH—PAN HANDLE—THE EEL RIVER RAILROAD—PERU & DETROIT—CHICAGO, INDIANA & EASTERN—CHESAPEAKE & OHIO—ELECTRIC LINE—MIAMI COUNTY'S SYSTEM OF DRAINAGE.

One of the first necessities in the way of internal improvements in a new country is the location and opening of public highways. When the first white men came to the region now comprising Miami county there was "not a stick of timber amiss." In going from one place to another the most direct route was followed, the traveler often referring to a small compass to keep him in the right course. Where an old Indian trail existed it was used by the early settlers until better roads could be opened. The first roads were merely marked by "blazes" on the trees, without regard to points of the compass, no matter how much they might interfere with some pioneer farmer's calculations. In after years nearly all these old "traces," as they were called, were altered and straightened to conform to the section lines of the official survey.

When the county commissioners met on the first Monday in September, 1834, a petition came before the board asking for the opening of a road from Peru to Mexico. Joseph Clymer, George Townsend and John F. Saunders were appointed viewers. They reported in favor of the petitioners and this was the first road established in Miami county.

Surveys for state roads were made at an early date. Some of these roads were afterward opened and improved, but in a majority of instances they were simply "cut out" by the settlers living along the route, the state making very little expenditure of money beyond the cost of the survey, and in some cases this expense was defrayed by the counties through which the road passed. The first road of this character in Miami county was the state road from Strawtown to Miamisport, which



was authorized by the act of February 1, 1834. Section 1 of that act provided that "Jesse Wilson and James Hughey, of the county of Hamilton, and William Rayburn, of Miami county, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners to view, mark, and cause to be opened a state road from Strawtown, in Hamilton county, to Miamisport, in the county of Miami, near the mouth of the Mississinaway river."

The commissioners were given power to employ a surveyor and his necessary assistants, and to select such route as they deemed best and most practicable, the survey to provide for a public highway, not exceeding thirty-five feet in width. They were required to give bond for the faithful performance of duties and to report to the clerks of the counties of Miami and Hamilton. In due time the road was opened, though for many years it was almost impassable at certain seasons of the year.

At that time the waterways of the state constituted the main arteries of traffic. Strawtown being located near the White river and Miamisport upon the Wabash river, as well as upon the line of the proposed Wabash & Erie canal, then under construction, the state road between these two points was intended to serve as an outlet for the traders along the White river to the Great Lakes, via the canal.

It would be practically impossible to give a history of each of the public highways established by the county authorities. For several years after the organization of the county, scarcely a session of the commissioners was held at which there were not introduced petitions asking for the opening of roads between certain points. In such cases viewers were appointed and upon their favorable report the board would order the opening of the road. A few years after the Civil war, the city of Peru gave \$40,000 to encourage the construction of gravel roads. This sum was divided among four roads, each receiving \$10,000. They were the old Strawtown & Peru state road and the roads leading from Peru to Mexico, Paw Paw and Xenia. This was the beginning of the good roads movement in Miami county. Since that time the work of grading and graveling the highways has gone on, from year to year, until most of the roads in the county are as good as any to be found in the Wabash valley.

#### THE CANAL ERA

During the first twenty years of Indiana's statehood—from 1816 to 1836—at nearly every session of the legislature there were introduced one or more bills looking toward the establishment of some state system of internal improvements. Most of the governors of this period were interested in the development of the state's natural resources, and their messages to the legislature were replete with recommendations, some of

which possessed a certain degree of merit, but a majority of them would now be regarded as extremely visionary. Governor Ray was particularly energetic in trying to secure the enactment of laws that would enable the state to inaugurate and prosecute "a grand system of internal improvement to a successful termination, and for the ultimate production of a revenue that shall relieve our fellow-citizens from taxation."

The prevailing idea at that time seemed to be that water navigation was the one thing needed to stimulate commerce and develop the natural resources of the state. The first traders along the Wabash, and other western rivers, carried their goods in canoes or pirogues. Then came the flatboat, by means of which cargoes were carried down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, where the flatboat was sold for what it would bring, it being more economical to construct a boat for each voyage than to attempt to bring the unwieldy craft up stream. These early traders, who carried on their traffic in pirogues, and the settlers around the trading posts, tried to impress congress with the idea that the Wabash was navigable to Lafayette, and represented that a canal could be constructed from that point to the mouth of the Maumee river at comparatively slight expense. It was probably due to the reports circulated by these traders that early gazeteers stated the Wabash river to be navigable as far as Huntington and other points above Peru.

As early as 1822 the states of Indiana and Illinois began to work together for the improvement of the Wabash river. A little later the subject of connecting the Wabash and Maumee rivers by a canal came before the legislatures of Indiana, Illinois and Ohio. About this time the first steamboat ascended the Wabash as far as Lafayette and this gave a wonderful impetus to the canal project. A commission was appointed to investigate the matter and report to the legislatures of the three states as to the feasibility of connecting these states with the Great Lakes by a canal or railroad, and which would be the most practicable. The commission reported in favor of the canal, because it could be built and operated at less expense than a railroad; that so far the utility of the railroad as a common carrier had not been fully demonstrated, while traffic and travel by canal was a certainty, except in extremely cold weather, when the ice might interfere with navigation.

Congress was now overwhelmed with demands for a canal. One argument was that it was a military necessity; that in the event of war with another power, troops and munitions could be quickly and cheaply moved from the interior to the lakes. By the act of March 2, 1827, congress granted to the states of Indiana and Ohio each alternate section of land in a strip five miles wide on each side of the canal, which was to connect the navigable waters of the Wabash river with Lake Erie, with

the suggestion that the states supply the rest of the money necessary to complete the canal. The land in Indiana thus granted for the purpose of building the canal was estimated to be worth \$1,250,000. The state was a little slow in accepting the grant, but it was finally accepted with all the conditions imposed by congress. A land office was opened at Fort Wayne and the canal lands were offered for sale at prices ranging from \$1.50 to \$3.50 per acre, one-fourth cash and the balance in payments extending, in some instances, over a period of seventeen years. This opportunity to secure good lands, within easy access of a main channel of transportation, brought a large number of immigrants to the Wabash valley, some of whom settled in what is now Miami county.

Work on the canal was commenced at Fort Wayne in February, 1832, under the supervision of a board of canal commissioners. Two years later the state of Ohio had done nothing toward building her portion of the canal, and on February 1, 1834, the Indiana legislature adopted a memorial asking the state's senators and representatives in congress "to use their influence to secure the passage of an act granting to Ohio the permission to select land from the reserves lately acquired from the Indians," in lieu of the alternate sections along the line of the canal, as contemplated in the original grant.

The treaty of 1834 was not approved by President Jackson, because of the number of individual reservations. In 1837 President Van Buren ratified the treaty and the next year Chauncey Carter began the surveys. J. L. Williams, then canal commissioner, classified and booked the lands in the spring of 1840, preparatory to a sale later in the year. That summer the land office was removed from Fort Wayne to Peru and was located at the northeast corner of Second and Miami streets. The first sale of canal lands here took place on October 5, 1840, when about ten thousand acres were sold. The individual reservations interfered with the canal grant of every alternate section and the state was given the privilege of selecting any unsold government land of equal quantity. The selections were made in 1844 and a public sale was held in the fall of that year at the land office in Peru. In July, 1847, the land office was removed to Logansport.

In the meantime the financial condition of the state was thought to be such in 1836 as to justify the inauguration of an extensive system of public works. Consequently, the legislature of that year passed an act authorizing the appointment of a board of internal improvements, to consist of six persons to be appointed by the governor, "by and with the advice and consent of the Senate and the Canal Commissioners then in office." Eight great water and land thoroughfares were specified in the bill. Only one of these—the extension of the Wabash & Erie canal—

affected the material interests of Miami county, but the subject is deemed of sufficient interest to justify the insertion here of the entire list, in order that the reader may learn what ideas were entertained by legislators three-quarters of a century ago with regard to the development of the resources of Indiana. The public works proposed by the bill were as follows:

1. The Whitewater canal, which was to begin on the west branch of the Whitewater river at the crossing of the national road, and running thence down the Whitewater to the Ohio river at Lawrenceburg.

2. The Central canal, "to commence at the most suitable point on the Wabash & Erie canal, between Fort Wayne and Logansport, running thence to Muncietown; thence to Indianapolis; thence down the valley of the west fork of the White river to its junction with the east fork of said river, and thence by the most practicable route to Evansville, on the Ohio river."

3. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe river to Terre Haute.

4. The construction of a railroad from Madison to Indianapolis, via Columbus and certain other points named in the bill.

5. A macadamized road from New Albany to Vincennes over a route touching Fredericksburg, Salem and Paoli.

6. The construction of a railroad, or, if a railroad was found to be inexpedient, a turnpike from Jeffersonville to Crawfordsville.

7. The improvement of the Wabash river from Vincennes to the mouth of the stream.

8. A canal from some point on the Wabash & Erie canal near Fort Wayne to Lake Michigan.

To carry out the intent of the bill the sum of \$10,000,000 was appropriated. Concerning the act Dillon, in his History of Indiana, says: "The state system of internal improvement, which was adopted by Indiana in 1836, was not a new measure, nor did the adoption of the system at that time grow out of a new and hasty expression of popular sentiment. For a period of more than ten years, the expediency of providing by law for the commencement of a state system of public works had been discussed before the people of the state by governors, legislators and distinguished private citizens."

In this discussion the advocates of a state system of public improvements did not lack for a precedent. To use a favorite expression of political platforms, they could "point with pride" to the fact that the state of New York had built the great Erie canal, which was begun in 1817, and that in ten years the tolls had paid the entire cost of construction. If a canal in New York had been such a success, why should not



the state of Indiana profit by that experience? The theory appeared to be flawless, but the application of it failed to bring the results anticipated. To quote again from Dillon:

"In fixing the mode of organizing a state board of internal improvement, and in defining the duties and powers of this board, the general assembly of 1836 committed several material errors. On account of these errors, and for other reasons, the internal improvement law of 1836 encountered a strong opposition; and this opposition was most marked among the people of those counties through which the lines of the proposed public works did not pass."

After all, this was only natural. The people of those counties were paying taxes to the state, which was using the public revenues to establish certain public improvements that gave such counties no direct benefit. This opposition, like Banquo's ghost, would not down, and by 1839 it became so insistent that work upon the internal improvements was suspended. In his message to the legislature that assembled in December, 1839, Governor Wallace summed up the situation as follows:

"The failure to procure funds, as we had a right to expect from the extensive sale of bonds effected in the early part of the season, has led to great and unusual embarrassments, not only among the contractors and laborers, but also among the people. The state has, in consequence, fallen largely in debt to the former, and is without means of discharging it. . . . What shall be done with the public works? Shall they be abandoned altogether? I hope not. In my opinion, the policy of the state, in the present emergency, should be, first, to provide against the dilapidation of those portions of the works left in an unfinished state, and, secondly, as means can be procured, to finish some entirely, and complete others, at least, to points where they may be rendered available or useful to the country."

The legislature of 1839 authorized the issue of \$1,500,000 of certificates of indebtedness, in the form of state treasury notes, for the purpose of paying the claims of the contractors and other public creditors. The certificates circulated as currency for a time at their face value, but within two years they had depreciated from forty to fifty per cent. They were printed on yellow paper and became known as "yellow dog" money. In 1840 the legislature redeemed these certificates with an issue of engraved scrip in denominations of five and ten dollars. This scrip was made receivable for interest, and later for the principal, from the purchasers of the canal lands in payment of their indebtedness to the state. It was printed on white paper and soon received the name of "white dog" money, in comparison with the certificates of 1839.

At the close of the year 1841 over \$8,000,000 had been expended on



the internal improvements authorized by the act of 1836, and it was estimated that \$20,000,000 more would be necessary to complete the system according to the original plans. Public sentiment was adverse to any further issue of state bonds, or any increase in the state debt, to carry on the work and the whole scheme collapsed.

The Wabash & Erie canal was commenced, however, before the passage of the internal improvement law of 1836 and was built under a different act. When work was begun on the canal at Fort Wayne in



OLD TOW-PATH ON THE WABASH & ERIE CANAL

1832, the progress was slow at first, but after three years it was announced and confidently expected that it would be opened for navigation as far as Peru by July 4, 1837. Says the *Peru Forester*: "Before twelve o'clock of that day, the town was filled with people of the county, to witness the grand display on the occasion. Unfortunately the boats did not arrive. The banks, being porous, absorbed the water much faster than was anticipated."

Following this was the statement: "Since the above was written, we were informed that the packet boat *Indiana*, Captain *Columbia*, had arrived at the head of the lock, about one mile above town, and that it

would be impossible for her to reach the basin in consequence of the canal not having been sufficiently filled with water to buoy her up."

No freight was carried by the *Indiana* on that initial trip. The passengers left the boat at the lock and reached Peru, some on foot and some in vehicles that went out to meet them. According to Graham, they were entertained at the National Hotel, located at the northwest corner of Canal and Miami streets, and then kept by John Cooper. Captain Columbia returned with the *Indiana* to Fort Wayne, but before leaving the lock announced his determination to make another trip the following week. His promise was kept and the *Indiana* was the first canal boat to arrive at Peru.

When the state system of internal improvements collapsed in 1839, the Wabash & Erie canal was partly completed and the finished portion was bringing in a revenue. This part of the work was therefore not abandoned, and, as part of the lands granted by the government was still unsold, it was hoped that sufficient revenue could be realized from the sale to complete the canal according to the original design. The act of 1836 contemplated 1,289 miles of canal, railroad and public highway. Levering's *Historic Indiana* (page 224) says that in 1842, when only 281 miles of this system had been completed, the state was in debt to the amount of \$207,894.613 and the authorities found it a difficult matter to pay even the interest upon this indebtedness. Transportation channels were still needed by the people, but there were no funds available with which to build them. The Wabash & Erie canal, with its lands and tolls, was taken in part payment of the claims of the contractors and other creditors by certain bondholders, who promised to complete the canal. This they did in 1851. The total length of the canal, from Toledo, Ohio, to Evansville, Indiana, was 460 miles, of which 379 miles were in the state of Indiana.

Elbert J. Benton, in his history of this great waterway, says: "Before the opening of the canal, in 1844, the zone of the Maumee and upper Wabash valleys had sent towards Toledo only 5,622 bushels of corn. Five years later the exports from the same region, sent to that port, reached 2,755,149 bushels. For home consumption, the large number of laborers added to the population increased the demand for produce and much more money than ever before came into circulation.

"When the canal was begun, the upper Wabash valley was a wilderness. There were only 12,000 scattered population in all that district, but people began to flock in by wagon-loads, so that the number had increased to 270,000 by 1840. In 1846, over thirty families every day settled in the state. Five new counties were organized in three years following the opening of the first section of the canal from Fort Wayne

to Huntington. Thirty per cent of the emigrants entering the port of New York passed into the group of states where the Erie canal and its connections were being constructed. The boats that took grain up the canal brought back emigrants and homesteaders from the East. Thirty-eight counties in Indiana and nine in southeastern Illinois were directly affected by the new waterway. Long wagon trains of produce wended their way to the towns on the shores of the canal. In the year 1844 four hundred wagons in a day were waiting to unload at points like Lafayette and Wabash."

Some of the towns that sprang up along the line of the canal grew into cities of considerable size. Industry was stimulated by the prospects of having a reliable outlet to the markets. Saw mills, flour mills, paper and oil mills were established in these towns and every boat that went up the canal carried the products of these mills to the eastern states. Between the years 1840 and 1850 the increase in population in the counties adjacent to the canal was nearly 400 per cent, or more than twice the increase in other parts of the state. Such an influence did the canal wield in the development of the country through which it passed that Mr. Benton calls it the "Indiana Appian Way."

Just before the canal land office was removed from Peru to Logansport, a smooth swindle in connection with the lands was attempted and came very near being successful. A. W. Morris and John Fitzgerald succeeded in securing the passage of a bill by the legislature of 1846-7, declaring forfeited all lands upon which any part of the principal or interest was due and unpaid. Immediately after the governor signed the bill, Morris and Fitzgerald secured a copy and started for Peru. Enlisting the cooperation of the clerk in the land office, the door of that institution was kept closed until the conspirators could enter all the choice farms in the canal strip whose owners were delinquent. While this was going on, John Shields, who had considerable business with the land office, went to the building, but was denied admission. Suspecting that something was wrong, he noised it about and within a short time a large number of people were at the office, demanding to know why they were denied admission. Morris and Fitzgerald left Peru as hastily as they had come, not caring to face the indignant populace. The act was subsequently declared fraudulent and at the next session was repealed.

About the time the canal was completed the building of railroads engrossed the attention of the people of Indiana. As the railway lines came into operation the income of the canal was visibly affected, and in a few years it ceased to be a paying institution. The legality of the company was also called into question and the state was asked to pay

one-half of the debt for which the canal had been taken, the creditors claiming that, by granting franchises to the railroad companies, the state had defrauded the canal company out of large sums that would otherwise have been received in tolls. As the railroads increased in number and mileage, the traffic on the canal correspondingly decreased until the company ended in a financial failure, but during its existence, perhaps no one agency was of such potent influence in developing the Wabash valley as the Wabash & Erie canal.

In 1873 the constitutional amendment was adopted enjoining the state from ever obligating itself for the payment of any portion of the canal bonds. As stated above, business declined and in 1876, upon foreclosure, the great waterway was sold to William Fleming, of Fort Wayne, by a United States marshal. In the summer of 1875 a freshet caused a washout of the canal at the eastern edge of the city of Peru, near the old dam. When the waters subsided the canal was practically dry and no longer fit for commercial purposes. With the gloomy outlook financially of the canal company there was no disposition to repair the damage done and boats were left stranded at infrequent intervals along its bed, where they gradually went into ruin and decay.

E. H. Shirk and A. N. Dukes, of Peru, bought from Mr. Fleming the old waterway from Lagro to Lafayette and the most of it has been disposed of piecemeal, either by purchase or condemnation proceedings, to electric railway lines and other interests. In the purchase of the property Shirk and Dukes had some associates, among whom were H. J. Shirk and several Logansport people, but their holdings were small and they were soon lost sight of as interested parties.

#### STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION OF THE WABASH

In the early part of this chapter mention is made of the first steamboat that ascended the Wabash river to Lafayette, about 1823. While the country was yet undeveloped, and but sparsely settled, several attempts were made to send steamboats farther up that river. The following account of the first steamboat that ever reached Logansport is taken from Sanford C. Cox's "Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Wabash Valley:"

"During the June freshet of 1834, a little steamer called the Republican advertised that she would leave the wharf at Lafayette for Logansport on a certain day. A few of us concluded to take a pleasure trip on the Republican, and be on the pioneer steamboat that would land at Logansport, a thriving town situated at the confluence of the Wabash and Eel rivers, in the heart of a beautiful and fertile region of country. At the hour appointed the Republican left the landing at Lafayette,

under a good head of steam, and 'walked the waters like a thing of life.' We soon passed Cedar Bluffs, Davis' Ferry, the mouths of Wild Cat and Tippecanoe, and began to anticipate a quick and successful trip. But soon after passing the Delphi landing the boat stuck fast upon a sandbar, which detained us for several hours. Another and another obstruction was met with every few miles, which we overcame with much difficulty, labor and delay. At each successive sandbar the most of the boat's crew and many of the passengers got out into the water and lifted the boat, or pulled upon a large rope that was extended to the shore—an important auxiliary to the steam power to propel the vessel over these obstructions. Night overtook us stuck fast upon the bottom of the river below Tipton's port.

"Several days and nights were spent in fruitless attempts to get over the rapids. All hands, except the women and a few others, were frequently in the water up to their chins, for hours together, endeavoring to lift the boat off the bar. The water fell rapidly and prevented the boat from either ascending farther up or returning down the river. While at this place we were visited by several companies of well dressed, fine looking Miami and Pottawatomie Indians, of all ages and sexes, who would sit for hours on the bank, admiring the boat, which they greatly desired to see in motion, under a full head of steam. After four days and nights' ineffectual efforts to proceed, the boat was abandoned by all except the captain and part of his crew.

"Two or three weeks afterwards over a dozen yokes of large oxen were brought down from Logansport, and the Republican was hauled over ripples and sandbars to Logansport, and the citizens of that place and the surrounding country had the luxury of a steamboat arrival on the Fourth of July, and Captain Towne had the (doubtful) honor of being the commander of the first steamboat that visited Logansport; for it cost him his boat, which bilged soon after its arrival in port, and its hull, years afterward, might be seen lying sunk to the bottom of the Wabash near its confluence with the waters of Eel river."

One would naturally suppose that the fate of the Republican would have had a tendency to discourage others from making the attempt, but not so. Along the Wabash was a large, fertile, undeveloped country, and adventurous navigators were willing to take risks, hoping that congress could be made to see that the Wabash could be rendered navigable and undertake the improvement of the river. In 1835 the first steamboat ascended the river as far as Peru. The voyage of this vessel is thus described by Cox:

"During the next summer (1835), there was another June freshet in the Wabash, and the steamboat Science was advertised for a trip to



Logansport, Peru and Chief Godfroy's village above the mouth of the Mississinewa. The unusually high stage of the river gave promise of a successful trip. At Delphi and other points along the river, considerable accessions were made to our company. The boat reached Logansport without any difficulty. There was a large increase of passengers from this point. The Tiptons, Laselles, Durets, Polks, Johnsons and many others of the old settlers of the town turned out, many of them



ON THE EEL RIVER NEAR CHILI

with their entire families, for a steamboat excursion, to visit the neighboring town of Peru and their aboriginal neighbors and valuable customers at Godfroys village.

"The boat left the wharf at Logansport under a full head of steam, which was considered necessary to carry her over the rapids a short distance above town. Our gallant boat failed to make the ripple, and after puffing and snorting for about two hours without gaining over forty feet, she dropped back to the foot of the rapids, where several

hundred of the passengers went ashore to walk around the rapids. Rosin, tar and sides of bacon were freely cast into the fire, to create more steam, and another longer and stronger effort was made to get over the rapids, but in vain.

"After narrowly escaping the destruction of his boat, the captain deemed it prudent to drop down to Logansport again and lighten the boat. Over two hundred barrels of flour and salt were taken off the boat, which lay that night at the landing at Logansport and one hundred or more of the citizens of Lafayette and Delphi shared the hospitality of their neighbors at Logansport.

"After breakfast the next morning, the most of the passengers walked around the rapids, and the steamer passed over them the first effort. All joined in congratulations for the success of the morning, which was considered a favorable omen for a successful and pleasant trip. We soon reached Miamisburg and Peru, two little rival towns on the west bank of the Wabash."

Concerning the arrival of the *Science* at Peru in 1835, Graham's "History of Miami County" says: "She came without notice, and left without ceremony. Her movements were governed by the maxim that 'time and tide wait for no—steamboat.' The water was falling and delay was dangerous. Lying to at the bank a moment, to allow those who desired a short ride to get aboard, she went up to Chief Godfrey's above the mouth of the Mississinewa, stopped there a short time, returned, let off her excursionists, and then passed down the river out of sight and was gone."

The steamer *Tecumseh*, Captain David Laughlin, came up the Wabash to Peru in the spring of 1836 and brought several consignments of goods to the local merchants. This boat afterward had its name changed to the *Logansport* and made several trips up the river to that city. There is a story to the effect that Chief Godfrey offered \$500 to the owner or master of any steamboat that would ascend the Wabash as far as his village. Both the *Science* and the *Tecumseh* went there, but it is not known which of them, if either, received the promised reward. By 1837 indications pointed to an early completion of the Wabash & Erie canal and after that date efforts to bring steamboats up the river as far as Peru practically ceased.

#### THE RAILROAD ERA

The first railroad in the United States was a line about nine miles in length, running from the town of Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, to some coal mines. It was somewhat in the nature of an experiment, but it proved to be a success, and thoughtful men foresaw that this was the

coming method of transportation. While the states were turning their attention to the building of canals as a means of developing their natural resources, a few miles more of railroad were built in the East, though many people were skeptical as to the ultimate results and many others were strenuously opposed to the introduction of this method of traffic and transportation. About 1830 some young men of Lancaster, Ohio, asked the school board of that town to grant them the use of the school house for the purpose of discussing the railroad question. To this request the board made the following reply:

"You are welcome to the use of the school house to debate all proper questions in, but such things as railroads and telegraphs are impossibilities and rank infidelity. There is nothing in the Word of God about them. If God had designed that his intelligent creatures should travel at the frightful speed of fifteen miles an hour, by steam, He would clearly have foretold it through His holy prophets. It is a device of Satan to lead immortal souls down to hell."

Notwithstanding such objections, the railroad gradually found friends among the more progressive element of the population. In the light of modern progress, the arguments of the Lancaster school board in 1830 seem extremely puerile, to say the least. And, although the holy prophets failed to foretell a "frightful speed of fifteen miles an hour," it is no uncommon occurrence for the fast passenger trains of the present day to travel at a rate four times that great. In fact, a railroad whose trains did not make greater speed than fifteen miles an hour would hardly be considered as deserving of patronage.

#### LAKE ERIE & WESTERN

This was the first railroad in Miami county. It was projected by W. J. Holman, a citizen of the county, as a connecting line between Indianapolis and Peru. Mr. Holman made the preliminary survey and estimates of cost, in which he undertook to show that the road could be built by the people living along the line. Through the efforts of Mr. Holman, the Peru & Indianapolis Railroad Company was incorporated on January 19, 1846. Among the members of the first board of directors were W. J. Holman, J. T. Miller, N. O. Ross, G. S. Fenimore, William Kessler and R. L. Britton, of Miami county. The first funds subscribed, amounting to about \$500, were paid to General T. A. Morris, of Indianapolis, to make an estimate of the cost of construction. In June, 1849, the directors asked the people of Miami county to support a proposition authorizing the county to subscribe \$20,000 for the completion of the road. A large majority of the taxpayers voted for the subscription, and upon the strength of this subsidy a loan of \$10,000 was

negotiated, which sum was placed in the hands of the directors. Work was commenced on the road at Indianapolis and in time was completed as far as Noblesville, where the money ran out and further construction was suspended until additional aid could be secured from the counties along the line. Most of the counties responded with help, but in the meantime the mortgagees, who had loaned the company the \$10,000 in 1849, became somewhat anxious and the company got into the courts, which caused another delay.

After many trials and tribulations, the road was completed to Peru in the spring of 1854. Shops and a round-house were built at Peru in the fall of 1853. In 1869 connection was made with Michigan City, by means of a road called the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville, which ran from Peru to Laporte, and the completed line then took the name of the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad. Four years later the old shops, in the southwest part of Peru, were abandoned and new ones were erected in the northwestern part of the city. When, before the removal, arrangements for a change of shop location and right of way through the city of Peru were begun, the citizens of the municipality became interested and the right of way, as it is today, was donated, James M. Brown, A. N. Dukes, A. C. Brownell, William Rassner and others being conspicuously active for the city's welfare. A contract was entered into between the common council and the railroad company providing for a reversion of title both of the right of way and shop site in the event that the shops should ever be removed from the city. On one or two occasions this contract has stood the city in good stead when under new management or new ownership the company has manifested a disposition to abandon them. In 1881 the road was leased by what is now the Wabash Railroad Company, by which it was operated until 1887, when the lease was surrendered and the road passed into new hands, becoming a part of the Lake Erie & Western System, the main line of which runs from Sandusky, Ohio, to Peoria, Illinois. It is still known as the Lake Erie & Western, though it is now under the control of the New York Central System.

Another change in the right of way was effected in 1895 through the efforts of C. H. Brownell, who succeeded in having a removal of the long switch which then ran east on Main street to Forest and then diagonally across many lots, now regularly platted and adorned with comfortable homes, to the old woolen mills. The switch was changed to leave the main line near the bridge, then run east along the canal to a point east of Forest street, where it angles slightly toward the north and on to its original destination.

## THE WABASH

Soon after work was commenced on the Peru & Indianapolis Railroad the preliminary steps were taken to build a railroad from Toledo, Ohio, to St. Louis, Missouri, down the Wabash valley. The first active work done on this project was in a meeting at Logansport on June 23, 1852. At that meeting were a number of eastern capitalists, as well as the leading business men of the Wabash valley, James B. Fulwiler and L. D. Adkinson, of Peru, being among the number. It is said that when Daniel D. Pratt was called on for some expression as to the advisability of building the road, he walked over to the secretary's table and signed his name for a handsome sum of money, remarking at the time: "There is my speech." His example was quickly followed and before the meeting adjourned a large part of the money necessary for the construction of the road had been subscribed.

A company was then incorporated under the name of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad Company and such encouragement was given to the undertaking by the people living along the route that the road was completed in 1856. When this company leased the Lake Erie & Western the headquarters of the western division were removed from Fort Wayne to Peru and the office of the chief train dispatcher was also located there. This action on the part of the Wabash added to the importance of Peru as a railroad center.

## THE PAN HANDLE

This road, which belongs to the system known as the Pennsylvania Lines west of Pittsburgh, has been an important factor in the development of the southern part of Miami county. It enters the county near the southeast corner and follows a northwesterly course, through the towns of Converse, Amboy, North Grove, Loree and Bunker Hill, and crosses the western boundary about two miles north of the southwest corner of Pipe Creek township. It was built through the county immediately after the close of the Civil war, having been completed about 1867. It gives the southern part of the county a direct line to Chicago and all the great eastern commercial centers.

When this road was securing and surveying its right of way through Miami county it proposed to come to Peru and make this its shop headquarters. All the company asked of the Peru people was a bridge to span the Wabash river. In this day of subsidies and bonuses it is scarcely conceivable that so liberal a proposition should meet with opposition, but a sufficient number of influential people arrayed themselves



against the proposal to defeat it. The road then went to Logansport and practically made that city. The people of Peru have never ceased to regret, even to this day, their short-sightedness. Many who actively opposed the proposition lived to regret their action.

#### THE EEL RIVER ROAD

What is known as the Eel River Railroad was constructed through Miami county in 1871 and 1872. It runs from Logansport to Butler, Indiana, and from the latter point its trains run to Detroit over the tracks of another company. The Miami county stations on this line are Mexico, Denver, Chili and Pettysville. Some years ago the line was leased by the Wabash for a period of ninety-nine years at an annual rental of \$90,000. This lease was made the subject of litigation and was finally set aside by the court, on the grounds that the Wabash could not lease or otherwise control a parallel or competing line. On June 10, 1901, the road was sold by the receiver to Elijah Smith, who represented the original stockholders, for \$1,000,000. Not long after that it was leased by the Vandalia Railroad Company, which still operates it. Under the present management the character of the service has been improved and the volume of business has been increased.

#### THE PERU & DETROIT

In 1889 some of the capitalists and manufactures of Peru, desiring some other outlet to the north other than that afforded by the Lake Erie & Western, organized a company to build a line from Peru to Chili, where it would connect with the Eel River road. On May 28, 1889, the people of Peru township voted an appropriation of \$40,000 and the county commissioners ordered a tax levy of one dollar on each \$100 worth of property in the township for the years 1889 and 1890 for the construction of the road. This tax yielded a fund of nearly \$44,000 and after paying the subsidy of \$40,000 the balance was turned into the county treasury. The road was completed the same year (1889) and was leased to the Wabash for ninety-nine years.

When the organization was perfected C. H. Brownell was chosen president of the company. Mr. Brownell had long been identified with railroad interests as director and otherwise and he was regarded as the logical Peruvian to occupy that position with the new enterprise, which was regarded locally as a remarkable achievement and a harbinger of city expansion and prosperity. It was proposed on the part of the Wabash Railroad Company to build extensive shops at Peru and it began to fulfill its part of the contract, building a round-house and shops

which are still in use north of the railroad and west of Miami street, but they never grew to the proportions contemplated owing to subsequent litigation and the enforced abandonment by the Wabash of the Peru & Detroit and Eel river lines. Citizens of Logansport, which city had been deprived of the terminal benefits which now naturally accrued to Peru, began a suit to set aside the lease on the ground that the law did not countenance a lease to a competing line. After long litigation this view was upheld by the courts and the well laid plans of the Peru citizens came to naught. For years right of way and tracks of the Peru & Detroit lay idle and went into a state of decay. Finally the road was purchased and rehabilitated by the Winona Traction Company.

The other local men associated officially with Mr. Brownell on the Peru & Detroit board were Louis B. Fulwiler, secretary and director, and R. A. Edwards, treasurer. The other directors were St. Louis men affiliated with the Wabash system.

Besides the subsidy voted for the Peru & Detroit a considerable subscription, possibly \$25,000, was raised among the citizens.

#### CHICAGO, INDIANA & EASTERN

A company was incorporated under this name in the spring of 1893 and came forward with a proposition to build a road through Miami county, provided encouragement was offered in the way of liberal appropriations. On June 2, 1893, an election was held in the townships of Jackson and Peru, at which the people of Jackson voted a subsidy of \$15,000 and the people of Peru township, \$50,000. To raise the money the commissioners ordered a levy of seventy-five cents on each \$100 worth of taxable property in the two townships for the year 1893. Nothing was done by the company that year toward the construction of the road and the commissioners rescinded the order levying the tax. After building about ten miles of road—from Fairmount to Matthews, in Grant county—the company became involved in law suits with regard to the right of way, and in November, 1895, was placed in the hands of receiver by the Grant county circuit court. It was finally enabled to complete the road from Muncie to Converse.

#### CHESAPEAKE & OHIO

When this road was projected in the year 1900 it was known as the Cincinnati, Richmond & Muncie. From Cincinnati to the suburb of Cottage Grove its trains were to run over the tracks of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railway, and the intention was to extend the line to North Judson, Indiana, whence trains would use the tracks of the

Erie railroad into Chicago. On March 1, 1901, an election was held in the city of Marion on the question of granting financial aid to the company and the proposition was defeated. Immediately after this the citizens of Peru started a movement to bring the road to that city. On Wednesday evening, March 13, 1901, a meeting was held at the circuit court room to ascertain the sentiment of the people on the subject. Some of those present had been to Richmond to investigate the matter and they reported that the road was being constructed in a substantial manner. A petition that had been prepared, asking the county commissioners to call a special election to vote on the question of granting aid to the road, was read by H. P. Loveland, and speeches were made by N. N. Antrim, E. T. Reasoner, J. O. Cole, F. M. Stutesman, W. C. Bailey, C. A. Cole and a number of others, all of whom expressed themselves in favor of rendering assistance to the company.

The petition requested an election, at which the people could vote on the proposition for Peru township to appropriate \$60,000 and Jackson township \$15,000, the money not to be paid until the road was completed to Peru and trains running between that city and the southern terminus, and it was further stipulated that the road was to be completed to Peru by January 1, 1902. In response to this petition the commissioners ordered an election in the two townships for April 23, 1901. When the subsidy for the C. R. & M. was about to be voted upon the advocates of the enterprise found that they had opposition, supposedly from the Pennsylvania Railroad, which would meet competition from the new line. An exceedingly active and even bitter campaign followed, with a result probably of a larger majority for the measure than would otherwise have been accorded. The proposition was carried by handsome majorities in both townships, the terms were accepted by the company and work on the road was prosecuted with such vigor that the first passenger train arrived at Peru at 3:07 P. M., December 29, 1901. The next day the first passenger train left Peru for Cincinnati.

The first train to arrive at Peru on December 29th was greeted by a large concourse of people, with a brass band, etc., to celebrate in a fitting manner the completion of the road to that city. A number of Peru people went out and met the train, just to have it said that they were among the passengers on the first train that came in over the C. R. & M. Railway.

On August 5, 1902, a petition was presented to the county commissioners asking for an additional appropriation of \$24,450 to aid the road in establishing its round-house and machine shops at Peru, the money not to be paid until the company acquired at least thirty acres

of ground and permanently located the said round-house and shops. The petition was signed by sixty-one taxpayers and in response to this popular request the commissioners ordered an election for September 9, 1902, when the proposition was carried by a substantial majority of the voters of Peru township.

Owing to the fact that the municipal indebtedness of the city of Peru was almost up to the constitutional limit, the matter of raising the money to secure the railroad shops was taken up by the Peru Improvement and Park Association, which was incorporated for that purpose. This association acquired a tract of land "north of and along the Wabash river and south of the Wabash & Erie canal, eastward from the wagon bridge near the west line of Richardville Reserve No. 5, on what is known as the Reyburn farm, the same to comprise and include the entire grove on said farm." By a special ordinance of the Peru city council, a contract was entered into between the city and the Improvement and Park Association, by which the city was to occupy a certain portion of this land as a public park for a period of ten years, upon payment of an annual rental of \$3,200, and was given the option of purchase of said land "at any time within six months after the first day of January, 1913." The association then made preparations for borrowing the necessary amount of money to secure the shops. In a circular issued at the time it is stated:

"The method of borrowing this money is as follows: The Peru Improvement and Park Association will issue \$50,000 of bonds in denominations \$100 to \$1,000 with interest at 5 per cent payable semi-annually on January 1st and July 1st, and with the right to pay on those dates on the principal of each bond whatever amount the company is able to pay in addition to the interest due; payments to be made in proportion on all bonds, and no bond whatever to receive any payment unless all other bonds have the same per cent paid. . . . These bonds will be secured by a mortgage duly and legally executed by the company and covering all the assets of the company enumerated above, excepting the cash subscription, which it is necessary to use to pay the current expenses, and the excess of land and donation over \$50,000."

The assets referred to in the preceding paragraph, as set forth in the circular, were: 1. The park contract with the city of Peru; 2. The donation voted by Peru township on September 9, 1902; 3. Certain real estate over and above that set apart for park purposes, which could be platted into lots and sold. The trustees named in the mortgage were James O. Cole, Frank W. Bearss and Benjamin E. Wallace. The bonds were liberally subscribed for by the people of Peru and in this way was raised the money to secure the permanent location of the round-house and shops, making Peru a division point on the railroad.



The park scheme worked out admirably and in December, 1913, the city having paid the tenth annual rental, exercised its option and, upon payment of the agreed sum of one dollar, received a deed to the park grounds. In the meantime the park association had paid off its bonds and the whole plan, which was originally devised to enable the municipality to obligate itself for a large sum without hindrance by the two per cent debt limit, was carried successfully through. Thus the citizens raised a bonus for the city, which, together with that voted at the same time by the township, made an amount sufficient to secure the shops and a binding contract was entered into pledging the shops to be continued here through all subsequent ownerships. Thus, too, the city came into possession of a park without primarily designing that acquirement. Henry Meinhardt was secretary and treasurer and Louis B. Fulwiler was president of the Improvement and Park Association and the former did most of the detail work throughout all the negotiations. For a short time, however, J. G. Breckenridge was secretary and Sig. Frank, treasurer.

In 1905, soon after the road was finished to North Judson, it became known as the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville and was operated in connection with the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton System. Thus will be noticed the coincidence of two roads called the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville running through Miami county, though they had no connection with each other whatever. Subsequently it was acquired by the Chesapeake & Ohio, thus giving Peru direct connection with Cincinnati, Washington, and all the principal cities of the East.

#### ELECTRIC LINES

At the May term of the county commissioners' court in 1900 a petition of the Wabash River Traction Company, asking for a right of way over certain highways, came up for consideration and was continued until the next term. On June 5, 1900, a petition of the citizens of Peru township asked the commissioners to order an election in said township, "to vote on the question of appropriating \$20,000 for the construction of an electric railway through the township by the Wabash River Traction Company." At the same time a remonstrance was filed, but the board granted the petitioners the privilege of amending their petition. When the amended petition came before the board on the 8th, arguments for and against it were heard, after which the commissioners refused to order the election. Thus ended the first effort to secure an electric line to Peru.

On August 8, 1900, the Wabash River Traction Company petitioned for a right of way over certain highways in Miami county, "Beginning



in the Peru and Paw Paw gravel road at a point where the said road is intersected by the east line of the corporate limits of the City of Peru; thence along the said Peru and Paw Paw gravel road in an eastwardly direction to a point where the same is intersected by the public highway running in an eastwardly direction along the south side of the Wabash & Erie Canal; thence along the said highway on the south side of the Wabash & Erie Canal in an eastwardly direction to the county line between Miami county and Wabash county.'

This petition was supplemented by one from some of the property holders along the proposed route, asking that the right of way be granted. Accordingly, the commissioners granted the company a franchise for fifty years, with the privilege of using the desired route, under certain conditions. About the same time the city authorities of Peru gave the company the privilege of laying its tracks and running cars upon certain streets in that city. The first car on this line came into Peru on July 1, 1901, drawn by three horses, laying out the cable for the trolley line. Six cars arrived on July 4, 1901, and four more came in on the 9th. These were taken to the power house and made ready for service and on the 27th regular car service was inaugurated.

On September 3, 1901, Fred C. Boyd, who had been interested in the Wabash River Traction Company from the beginning, as trustee, petitioned for a right of way and franchise over certain roads from the western limits of the city of Peru to the county line. His petition was granted the same day, but with the understanding that no special elections should be asked for to vote aid in building the road, and that the company should keep in repair all ditches and bridges, building new bridges where the old ones were not sufficiently strong to support the weight of the cars. It was further stipulated that the franchise, with the conditions imposed, should be accepted by June 1, 1902, or the franchise would be forfeited. On May 7, 1902, Boyd accepted the terms of the franchise and on the same day transferred it to the Wabash River Traction Company. In due time the line was completed to Fort Wayne on the east and to Lafayette on the west, and is now known as the Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction Company.

Early in the year 1902 the Indianapolis Northern Traction Company was given a right of way through the southern part of the county. On March 25, 1902, George F. McCullough, Horace C. Stilwell, H. A. Richardson and other representatives of the Indiana Union Traction Company visited Peru looking for a franchise and terminal for an electric line from Kokomo. Satisfactory arrangements were made and this company acquired the franchise of the Indianapolis Northern. On October 6, 1903, permission was asked by the company to build an abut-

ment on the north bank of the Wabash river for a bridge, at the foot of Broadway. The request was granted, the bridge was finished and early in 1904 Peru was connected with Indianapolis by an electric railway.

Late in the year 1904 a petition was presented to the board of county commissioners requesting a special election in Peru township for the purpose of voting on the question of an appropriation to the Winona Interurban Railway. The trustees of the Winona Assembly, who were among the projectors of the road, agreed to pay the expenses of holding the election and the board ordered that an election be held on Tuesday, February 14, 1905. On Friday evening before the election a meeting was held at the court-house in Peru, at which S. C. Dickey, one of the principal promoters of the road, was one of the speakers. He explained the aims and advantages of the road and though the 14th was a very cold day a fair vote was polled. The proposition was carried—1,288 to 776—and the subsidy of \$25,000 was thus granted to aid in the construction of the line.

On March 20, 1905, Mr. Dickey met with a number of citizens of Perry township and urged them to petition the commissioners for an election, by which the people of that township might voice their sentiments with regard to an appropriation of \$15,000. In August, 1901, the voters of Perry had expressed themselves in favor of a subsidy of \$10,000 for an electric line to run from Wabash to Rochester. That road was never built, but the order for the appropriation had not been rescinded and the people did not care to burden themselves with an additional subsidy. To obviate this difficulty, Mr. Dickey agreed that, if the electors of the township should vote \$15,000 to his road, and the road from Wabash to Rochester should be built, he would accept \$5,000 and allow the old subsidy of 1901 to stand in favor of the other company. With this understanding the board of commissioners ordered an election for May 16, 1905, when the proposition to give \$15,000 to aid in the construction of the Winona line was carried by a majority of forty-nine votes in the township.

With the \$40,000 voted by Peru and Perry townships, and the money derived from other sources, the road was completed about the close of the year 1905. This road uses the old tracks of the Peru & Detroit Railroad from Peru to Chili, that road having been abandoned when the Eel River Railroad was acquired by the Vandalia. The Winona Interurban cars run to Goshen, the county seat of Elkhart county, where they connect with the Chicago, South Bend & Northern Indiana Electric Railway.

## DRAINAGE

It is certainly appropriate that the subject of drainage should come in this chapter on Internal Improvements, although the ditches for reclaiming swamp lands and improving the farms of the county have been constructed in a manner entirely different from that used in the building of railroads or the construction of public highways. Railroads are usually built by corporations with funds derived from the sale of stock or voted as subsidies by the people of the townships through which the line passes: public highways are constructed and kept in repair by a general tax levy, but the cost of public ditches is assessed against the lands drained by them in proportion to the benefits received.

Old settlers can remember when practically the entire southern part of Miami county and some sections of the northern part were too wet for farming purposes, especially in the early spring, when the snow melted, to which were frequently added heavy spring rains. These low, wet lands were the last to be settled and in their natural state they were the source of much of the fever and ague with which the early settlers had to contend. Drainage has not only improved the land for agricultural purposes, but it has also improved the health of the county's inhabitants.

Several years before any public drainage law was passed by the Indiana legislature, some of the Miami county farmers undertook the work of improving their farms by the introduction of tile drains. The first tile was used in the county in 1869. In 1875 the legislature passed a ditch law. The first ditch constructed in Miami county is what is known as the Mud Creek Ditch, in Allen and Union townships. It was petitioned for in 1878 and was completed in the fall of 1879. In 1881 the act of 1875 and all supplementary acts were repealed by "An Act to enable the owners of lands to drain and reclaim them, when the same can not be done without affecting the lands of others, prescribing the powers and duties of county commissioners and other officers in the premises, and to provide for the repair and enlargement of such drains, and repealing certain acts therein specified, and declaring an emergency."

Under the provisions of this law one or more land owners could petition the board of county commissioners for a ditch, setting forth its general description, and they were required to furnish bond that they would pay the cost of the proceedings, in case the ditch was not established. If the three disinterested persons, appointed by the commissioners as viewers, reported favorable, and no remonstrance was offered, the board ordered the construction of the ditch. It was not long until

the law was found to be so intricate and the work of securing the construction of a ditch under its provisions was hampered by so much "red tape," that in 1881 it was superseded by what is known as the Circuit Court ditch law.

This law created the office of drainage commissioner, the incumbent of which was to be appointed by the county commissioners. William Zehring was the first drainage commissioner of Miami county. The entire proceedings under this act are in the circuit court. A petition is presented to the judge, who appoints a commissioner to act with the drainage commissioner and the county surveyor in viewing the proposed ditch. If they report in favor of its construction it is so ordered by the court.

On March 4, 1893, what is known as the Drainage District law went into effect. Under its provisions a drain may be constructed and kept in repair by mutual agreement of the owners of the lands affected. All ditches therefore come under three general heads, viz.: Commissioner ditch, Circuit Court ditch, or Drainage District ditch. The Commissioner and Circuit Court ditches are kept in repair by the township trustees.

The following table shows, in round figures, the approximate number of miles of public ditch in each township of the county, with the cost of construction:

Township	Miles	Cost
Allen .....	28	\$30,000
Butler .....	4	1,500
Clay .....	25	18,000
Deer Creek .....	22	20,000
Erie .....	3	1,600
Harrison .....	14	11,000
Jackson .....	20	15,000
Jefferson .....	3	1,800
Perry .....	40	33,000
Peru .....	7	20,000
Pipe Creek .....	9	7,500
Richland .....	5	2,000
Union .....	21	16,000
Washington .....	3	2,000
Total .....	204	\$179,400

These figures include only the main ditches and the original cost of construction. In many instances branches have been opened since the

main ditch was constructed and large sums have been assessed against the lands for widening, deepening and otherwise improving some of the ditches after they were built and found insufficient. The public ditches afford an outlet for the numerous tile drains that farmers have put in at their own expense. Peter Kelly, while serving as drainage commissioner some years ago, estimated that the cost of these private tile drains would average close to ten dollars per acre, or more than \$2,000,000 for the entire county. In some instances the cost of private drains upon a farm has run as high as \$30 an acre, and in a few instances it has reached \$50.

But even at that figure the money spent in tile drains has been a good investment for the farmer. It is related of an old German farmer in the southern part of Washington township, some forty years ago, that after successive crop failures on account of the low lands upon his farm, announced his intention of mortgaging the place to buy tile. His wife, with visions of deeper debt and an old age in the poor house, tried to dissuade him from his purpose. He finally succeeded in overcoming her objections, the mortgage was executed, the tile purchased and judiciously distributed over the farm, and the next season he had good crops, while his neighbors were "drowned out." Three years was sufficient to lift the mortgage, his debts were all paid and he was on the high road to prosperity. His example was followed by his neighbors with the result that what was once a breeding place for malaria and mosquitoes is now one of the most fertile sections of the county.



## CHAPTER XIII

### FINANCE AND INDUSTRY

PUBLIC FINANCES—BONDED DEBT OF THE COUNTY—BANKS—TRUST COMPANIES—AGRICULTURE—STATISTICS RELATING TO CROPS AND LIVE STOCK—MANUFACTURING—CHARACTER OF THE FIRST FACTORIES—PERU AS A MANUFACTURING CENTER—NATURAL GAS ERA—ITS INFLUENCE ON INDUSTRY—OAKDALE—REPORT OF BUREAU OF INSPECTION—THE OIL FIELD—OUTSIDE INDUSTRIES—FACTORIES IN OTHER TOWNS.

The people of Miami county are to be congratulated upon the fact that the public revenues have always been managed in such a manner that at no time has the indebtedness been burdensome to the taxpayers. Bonds have been issued from time to time for specific purposes, but with each issue provisions were made for the redemption of the bonds as they fell due. At the close of the year 1913 the bonded debt of the county was \$667,852, which was distributed as follows:

Gravel road bonds.....	\$457,852
Courthouse bonds.....	168,000
Concrete bridge bonds.....	4,000
Broadway bridge bonds.....	38,000
<hr/>	
Total .....	\$667,852

The gravel road bonds are proportioned among the several townships of the county, according to the amount of improved highway in each, and might be considered a township obligation rather than a county debt, though the bonds are issued by the board of county commissioners upon petition of the taxpayers for the construction of a gravel road. The original issue of the courthouse bonds was \$280,000, but after bids were received it was found that the amount was more than necessary and a few of the bonds were canceled. For the construction of the concrete bridge bonds to the amount of \$20,000 were issued, only \$4,000 of which remained unpaid at the close of the year 1913. The issue of bonds for the construction of the bridge across the Wabash

river at the foot of Broadway, in the city of Peru, was made necessary by the great flood of March, 1913, which carried the old bridge away. According to the tax duplicate for the year 1913, the assessed value of the taxable property of the county was nearly \$17,500,000, hence the bonded indebtedness is less than four per cent of the property value.

Although the figures in the principal item—the gravel road bonds—may seem large, when the reader stops to reflect that Miami county has many miles of improved roads, and that the mileage is being constantly increased, it will be seen that every dollar of these bonds represents a permanent investment, the profits of which can hardly be



CONCRETE BRIDGE OVER WABASH RIVER, PERU

estimated. So, too, the county has something to show for the bonds issued in the other cases. Miami county has one of the best appointed courthouses in the state, the cost of which was not excessive when compared with public buildings of like character elsewhere; the concrete bridge over the Wabash river is one of the largest of its kind in the country and so well built that it withstood the pressure of the great flood of March, 1913, that carried other bridges away as if they were built of cork; and the Broadway bridge, when completed, will soon pay for itself in the advantages afforded to the farmers south of the Wabash and the business interests of the city of Peru.

#### BANKING INSTITUTIONS

The oldest banking house in Miami county is the First National Bank of Peru. It was organized in April, 1864, under the act of

congress, approved February 25, 1863, authorizing the establishment of national banks. E. H. Shirk, who started the institution as a private bank, was the principal promoter and the first president after the organization as a national bank. The first board of directors was composed of E. H. Shirk, Robert Miller, James Hollenshade, Jacob Kreutzer, George L. Dart, W. W. Constant and Abraham Leedy. Mark Haynes was the first cashier and M. S. Robinson the second. The bank opened for business in a small frame building at No. 6 South Broadway, but in a short time was removed to a new building on the corner lot at the northwest corner of Main and Broadway. In 1889 a new building was erected upon this same lot, but on the corner, by the bank, where it now has a permanent location. The original capital stock of \$75,000 has been increased to \$100,000 and the surplus amounts to about as much more. At the close of the year 1913 the deposits were about \$1,500,000. In 1913 the interior of the bank was completely remodeled and an armor plate safety vault installed. This is one of the three armor plate safety deposits in the state of Indiana, the other two being located in the city of Indianapolis. The officers of the bank at the beginning of the year 1914 were: R. A. Edwards, president; J. O. Cole and G. R. Chamberlain, vice-presidents; M. A. Edwards, cashier; Lloyd V. Smith, assistant cashier.

In February, 1867, the firm of Bonds, Hoagland & Company opened a private bank at No. 6 South Broadway. It continued as a private bank until in July, 1871, when it was reorganized as the Citizens' National Bank of Peru, with D. C. Darrow as president and M. S. Robinson as cashier. The first board of directors consisted of the president, cashier, A. C. Brownell, C. D. Bond, N. O. Ross, William Smith and R. F. Donaldson. President Darrow resigned in July, 1883, when Charles H. Brownell was elected to the office, which he still holds. Not long after this change in the executive head of the bank the board of directors authorized the purchase of the property at No. 16 North Broadway, opposite the courthouse, where a building has been erected and occupied by the bank since September, 1886. The capital stock of the Citizens' National is \$100,000, the surplus \$25,000 and the deposits over \$400,000. At the close of the year 1913 the officers were: C. H. Brownell, president; Charles R. Hughes, vice-president; C. M. Charters, cashier; G. E. Potter, assistant cashier.

The Peru Trust Company is the outgrowth of the Miami County Loan and Savings Association, which was incorporated on January 13, 1891, with a capital stock of \$500,000. It began business on February 2, 1891, in a room over Hale's store and during the first

five years of its career accumulated over \$175,000 in assets and paid out over \$26,000 in dividends to its depositors. In 1897 the association leased the building on North Broadway, where its successor—the Peru Trust Company—is now located. On Saturday, July 13, 1901, some of the depositors became uneasy and started a run upon the association. Over \$40,000 passed over the counter that day in balancing accounts. Before the doors were opened the following Monday morning there was a large crowd in front of the building and it looked as though the run was to be continued. In the meantime the association had called in its reserves from Chicago and when the doors were opened there was a literal “barrel of money” in the window, in plain view of those on the street. This had a salutary effect and the knowledge that the association had among its assets about \$400,000 of mortgage securities checked the run and restored confidence. On the evening of January 14, 1904, the Miami County Loan and Savings Association closed its doors and the next morning the Peru Trust Company began business in the same room with the same officers, the change having been made without friction or inconvenience. At the close of the year 1913 the capital stock of the company was \$100,000, the surplus \$25,000, and the deposits over \$1,000,000. The officers at that time were as follows: Joseph H. Shirk, president; Elbert W. Shirk, vice-president; E. L. Miller, secretary; C. W. Beecher assistant secretary. Mr. Miller has been secretary of the institution ever since it started as the Miami County Loan and Savings Association in February, 1891.

The Wabash Valley Trust Company received a charter early in the year 1904 and opened its doors for business on the 21st of March, with the following officers: B. E. Wallace, president; F. R. Fowler and C. H. Brownell, vice-presidents; W. W. Sullivan, secretary; Charles R. Hughes, treasurer. The death of Mr. Fowler left a vacancy that has not been filled and the offices of secretary and treasurer have been consolidated, the position being filled by Mr. Sullivan, with A. E. Cathcart as assistant secretary and treasurer. The company owns the building at the southwest corner of Main and Broadway, the main floor of which is used for the general banking and trust company business, and the basement for the abstract, real estate and insurance departments. At the beginning the capital stock was \$100,000, which was increased to \$150,000—all paid up—on January 1, 1914. Its deposits at that time were over \$700,000.

About the beginning of the present century banks were opened in a number of Indiana towns by Chicago capitalists and others from outside of the state. Some of these banks have survived, but a large

number of them were short-lived. In 1900 a bank was started at Denver by W. G. Green, formerly of Toledo, Ohio, and a Mr. Hoban opened a bank at Bunker Hill. The Bunker Hill bank closed its doors in May, 1901. A meeting of the depositors was held on May 18, 1901, at which it was decided to reorganize and open the bank. This was done, but after a short time its affairs were liquidated and the bank was closed permanently. Green's bank at Denver closed on June 11, 1901, the proprietor leaving a note stating that he was called away from town but would soon return. The depositors became suspicious and upon Mr. Green's return started a run on the bank that forced it to suspend. Green was arrested by a deputy United States marshal and taken before the United States commissioner at Logansport, where he was found innocent of any criminal intent and was released. The Hoosier Basket Company at Denver was so seriously affected by the failure of the bank that it was forced to suspend operations for a time.

The Farmers' State Bank of Bunker Hill was established in 1906 by local capitalists. Its capital stock was fixed at \$25,000, all paid up, and the bank has had a fairly prosperous career. In 1913 A. E. Zehring was president and J. W. Duckwall was cashier. The deposits at the close of that year amounted to about \$100,000.

In 1907 the Farmers' Bank of Converse was incorporated with a capital stock of \$25,000, all of which is owned by local people. The deposits at the close of the year were in excess of \$160,000. At that time Fred Green was president and J. Rich, cashier. This bank is located in a good building, commands the confidence of the community and is well patronized by the citizens of Converse and the adjacent farmers.

The town of Amboy has two banks. The Miami County Bank was organized in 1902 and reorganized in 1907 with a capital stock of \$13,500 and at the close of the year 1913 carried about \$125,000 in deposits. C. W. Cole was at that time president of the bank and O. C. Atkinson was cashier. The Amboy Bank began business in the early part of the year 1913. Its capital stock is \$10,000 and according to the Bankers' Directory for July, 1913, its deposits then amounted to \$15,000. M. F. Pearson is president and H. East is cashier.

The Citizens' Bank of Macy was organized on November 10, 1908, with a capital stock of \$10,000. This stock was all subscribed and paid up by citizens of Macy and the immediate vicinity. Jacob G. Smith is the president and S. H. Musselman, cashier. This bank has comfortable quarters on Commerce street and carries deposits amounting to \$125,000.



On June 3, 1909, the Farmers' Bank of Denver began business with a paid up capital stock of \$10,000. The officers of the bank at the opening were Henry Lewis, president; I. C. Brower, vice-president; Noble B. Hunt, cashier. These gentlemen still retain their respective positions. A statement issued by this bank at the close of business on March 10, 1913, shows that at that time the surplus amounted to \$1,500 and the deposits to nearly \$80,000. The bank owns its building and enjoys the confidence of its patrons.

Banks were established at Mexico and Miami in the summer of 1913. C. H. Black, a prominent business man and manufacturer of Mexico, is at the head of the bank in that town and James Stedman is president of the Miami Bank.

With the banks and trust companies in the city of Peru and those above enumerated in the other towns, Miami county is well provided with banking facilities. These financial institutions are all owned and controlled by citizen of the county, whose personal interests are identical with those of other citizens, hence each bank official and director in the county is interested in the maintenance of a policy that by promoting the general financial welfare of the community will enhance the profits of his own institution. Satisfied with reasonable returns from a banking business conducted along legitimate lines, the general policy of Miami county banks is to be conservative, but without being at the same time non-progressive. Most of the men at the head of these banks are men of experience in financial matters, whose judgment in business affairs can be safely trusted, so that the institutions with which they are connected command local confidence and credit abroad.

#### AGRICULTURE

For many years after the first white settlers came into Miami county, farming was practically the only occupation of the people, and it is still the principal industry and source of wealth. Concerning the agricultural conditions, the last biennial report of the state bureau of statistics, published in 1912, says:

"Miami county, situated as it is in the center of the northern half of Indiana, includes within its borders nearly every industry known to that section of the state. The county is a rich agricultural one, and the variety of her soils enables her to produce every crop which can be grown in Indiana. Across the southern end of the county extends a broad belt of black loam. Through the center run the fertile valleys of the Wabash, the Mississinewa and El rivers.

The soil in the north end of the county is for the most part a substantial clay, interspersed with small areas of sand and muck.

"All of the ordinary farm crops are grown in abundance, and in the past few years products for the canning factory have been raised quite extensively. The possibilities of fruit raising on a commercial scale are just beginning to be realized and a number of first-class apple and pear orchards have been set out. Stock raising is carried on quite generally by the farmers and there are several fine breeding farms in the county. The county is now quite thoroughly drained and threaded by a network of gravel roads."

The following table shows the acreage and quantity of some of the leading crops for the year 1911, the last year included in the statistical report:

	Aeres	Bushels
Wheat .....	38,409	761,742
Corn .....	54,376	2,244,504
Oats .....	15,070	522,160
Rye .....	294	4,588
Potatoes .....	395	33,661
Tomatoes .....	402	2,209
Timothy hay .....	11,510	12,774 tons
Alfalfa .....	230	404 tons
Prairie hay .....	88	110 tons
Clover .....	16,008	13,879 tons

The potato crop given in the table is only a little more than half that of the preceeding year, when the acreage was 577 and the number of bushels raised 50,209. The production of prairie hay was less than half that of the year before, due principally to the fact that the low lands adapted to the production of prairie or marsh hay have practically all disappeared under the thorough system of drainage and have been planted to more profitable crops. In 1910 there were 1,007 bushels of berries and 2,374 bushels of apples, peaches, pears and plums raised in the county. In 1911 the berry crop had increased to 1,583 bushels and that of the other fruits to 24,515 bushels. These figures bear out the statement of the statistician that "the possibilities of fruit raising on a commercial scale are just beginning to be realized." Since that report was issued by the bureau, hundreds of fruit trees have been set out in all parts of the county and it is only a question of a short time when Miami will rank among the fruit growing counties of the state.

It would not be fair to compare the total crop of the county with that of other counties larger in area, but taking the average yield per

acre of the leading products Miami makes a favorable showing. On this basis, of the ninety-two counties in the state, she stood fifth in the production of wheat, ninth in oats and sixteenth in corn.

Below is given a table showing the number of animals of various kinds sold during the year 1911, with the selling value of each class:

Horses and colts .....	1,039	\$134,322
Mules .....	243	26,405
Cattle .....	5,392	166,649
Hogs .....	39,256	465,404
Sheep .....	5,660	20,504
Poultry (all kinds) .....	7,066 dozen	57,423

Considerable attention is given to dairying. During the year there were sold 2,329,835 gallons of milk, which brought \$257,972, and 268,254 pounds of butter, for \$55,733. The number of dozen eggs marketed was 805,366, for which the farmers received \$155,870.

The number and value of farm animals on hand at the beginning of the year 1912 was as follows:

Horses and colts .....	8,093	\$805,865
Mules .....	650	73,370
Cattle .....	14,094	354,711
Hogs .....	33,990	222,496
Sheep .....	6,816	27,281

In connection with the agricultural and stock raising industry, it is worthy of note that John Miller, of Jefferson township, has taken more prizes at world's and state fairs and other live stock exhibits than any cattle man in Indiana. Mrs. Miller has two or more bed quilts made of ribbons awarded her husband in these stock shows—most of them representing first prizes—and the supply of ribbons was not then exhausted. Mr. Miller has sold cattle all over the country and even to breeders in South America. Another prominent cattle raiser in the county is Clem Graves, of Pipe Creek township, who a few years ago sold a single Hereford bull for the handsome sum of \$10,000. Since then he has sold his herd and engaged in other lines of business.

The statistics above given indicate that the farmers of Miami county are prosperous, as a rule, and the traveler through the county sees evidence of this prosperity on every hand. Good dwelling houses and barns, bountiful crops and an abundance of live stock, much of which is of thoroughbred varieties, bear out the statement that the farmer is still the industrial king in the county. Another evidence of the

farmers' prosperity is found in the statistics, which show that during the year 1911 the indebtedness secured by farm mortgages was reduced from \$585,384 to \$318,665.

#### MANUFACTURING

The earliest manufactories in Miami county were of the most simple character, intended to produce only such articles as were in demand in a new country. These first factories included saw and grist mills, the country tan-yard, wagon shops, an occasional hat factory, carding machines, etc. In the chapters on Township History will be found mention of a number of the early mills, hence it is not necessary to repeat their history in this chapter.

Peru is naturally the manufacturing center of the county, being the county seat and greatest railroad center. The first foundry in the city was established in 1843 by F. S. & George Hackley. A new building was erected about 1860 and the business of the concern was greatly enlarged, the junior partner retiring about that time. After the death of F. S. Hackley the business was continued by his son for a time, when the plant was sold to Thomas Lovett. Later the firm of Lovett & Rettig was formed and began the manufacture of agricultural implements. About 1884 A. J. Ross succeeded to the business and conducted it for a while. Then after some further changes in ownership and management the buildings were acquired by the Standard Cabinet Manufacturing Company.

In 1853 the railroad shops of the Peru & Indianapolis (now the Lake Erie & Western) Railroad were built in the southwestern part of the city. Twenty years later they were removed to their present location in the northwestern part of the city and the old buildings were occupied by some Peru capitalists as a packing house. A considerable number of hogs were killed annually for export, but the competition from the packing companies of Chicago, Indianapolis and Cincinnati became so great that the business was found to be unprofitable and was discontinued. When the Lake Erie shops were first opened in 1853 they employed about forty men on an average, the year round. According to the last report of the State Bureau of Inspection, the number employed in the shops in 1912 was 149.

The Peru Woolen Mills were established in 1865 by H. E. & C. F. Sterne on West Canal street, just west of Broadway. The Commercial hotel now occupies part of the building. The first mill was what is known as a "five set" mill, i. e., consisting of five sets of cards, and had in addition some 1,500 spindles. This mill was destroyed by fire in January, 1868, and a new building 66 by 300 feet was erected in the

western part of the city. At the same time M. Oppenheimer was taken in as a partner. Subsequently two other buildings, each 44 by 300 feet, were erected and in 1874 L. Mergentheim became associated with the enterprise. In February, 1877, Harry W. Strouse succeeded Henry Sterne in the firm and in 1886 the business was conducted by the firm of Mergentheim, Sterne & Strouse, which afforded employment to about 150 people. During the palmy days of this industry the mills turned out large quantities of jeans, flannels, cassimeres, blankets and other cloths and the firm won a number of premiums for the quality of their goods in competitive exhibits. Upon the death of Louis Mergentheim the mills were closed and stood idle for a number of years. Then Josiah Turner received a small bonus from the people of Peru and reopened the mills. His undertaking was not a success and the plant was sold to the Racine Woolen Mills Company, of Racine, Wisconsin, which carried on the business until the panic in the fall of 1907, when the mills were again closed. The best of the machinery was afterward sold to the Mexico Woolen Mills Company when it was incorporated in 1912 and the buildings are now used as a sectional box factory by Cramer Brothers & Unger.

There was at one time, probably as early as the '50s, a woolen mill in the eastern part of the city, near the canal and east of the Howe factory. It was established by Asa Thomas and was run by water power. Later it was owned by Isaac Armfield, and still later by John and Ab. Wilson. The principal products were rolls and woolen yarns.

East of this woolen mill Jesse Smith established a distillery at an early date. It did a flourishing business until the passage of the internal revenue law levying a tax upon spirits, when it was discontinued. A. C. Brownell was interested in this institution during the latter part of its career.

Andrew Baldner once operated a brewery on Canal street, about a square east of Broadway, and at one time it was one of the prosperous business enterprises of Peru. Like the old water power woolen mill and the distillery, it has disappeared and scarcely a trace of these early industries remains to show where they stood.

Wilkinson & Pomeroy's planing mill was established in 1860 by Daniel Wilkinson, who came to Peru in that year with a sawmill, which was located in the southwestern part of the town. The sawmill burned in 1865, but was immediately rebuilt. Two years later Mr. Wilkinson sold out and built a frame structure where the present mill is located. This building was practically destroyed by fire in 1872, when the brick mill was erected. Some years later Mr. Pomeroy purchased an interest in the business and the mill now manufactures fine interior woodwork,



sash, doors, office and store fixtures, etc. Daniel Wilkinson died about twenty or twenty-five years ago, and his nephew, Walter Wilkinson, became his successor in the firm.

In 1870, when the Howe Sewing Machine Company was looking for a location for a western branch, a representative of the company came to Peru with a proposition to establish a factory for the production of the woodwork, the factory to have a capacity of nine hundred machines per day and employ from four hundred to five hundred persons. The citizens of Peru donated a site and a large portion of the building materials and the concern began work under favorable auspices. The factory had not been running long when the buildings were almost completely destroyed by fire, causing a property loss of something like \$200,000. E. P. Loveland and John Cummings, two well known citizens of Peru, lost their lives while trying to save the property by being caught by the falling roof. The plant was immediately rebuilt and continued under the name of the Howe Factory until 1875, when it was succeeded by the Indiana Manufacturing Company. Some donations were made to this company, which was regularly incorporated on July 1, 1875, with a capital stock of \$500,000. Among the stockholders were A. N. Dukes, E. W. and M. Shirk, R. A. Edwards and A. J. Huffman. The company continued the manufacture of sewing machine woodwork, but added to it the manufacture of refrigerators and wooden rims for bicycles. Its products went to all parts of the United States and even to European countries and Australia. In 1881 it passed into the hands of a receiver—A. N. Dukes—who brought it out of its financial distress, increased the number of employees, erected some new buildings, reorganized it as the Indiana Manufacturing Company, and continued the manufacture of goods which annually found a larger sale. In 1912 there were 367 people employed by the company, but the great flood of March, 1913, again forced the works into the hands of a receiver, the loss by the flood being reported as \$250,000. It has since been purchased by the Shirk interests and reorganized as the United States Refrigerators Company. It has often employed as high as five hundred people.

In 1871, the year following the establishment of the Howe factory, the Maris Wheel factory was started in South Peru, the board of directors being constituted of Messrs. Maris, Shirk, Clifton, Rettig, Constant and Smith. In 1874 the factory was purchased by John Clifton, Sr., and the next year a fire caused a loss of \$20,000. The concern was then reorganized as a furniture factory, but a year later the buildings were so badly damaged by fire that the enterprise was abandoned. The Clifton brickyards were once a paying industry of South Peru, many of the brick used in Peru having been made there.

About the time this wheel factory was started, or perhaps a few months earlier, John Coyle built a flax and tow mill in Peru. The next year a Mr. Torrey, of New Jersey, became associated with Mr. Coyle and a bagging mill was added. Some years later Coyle & Torrey were succeeded by the firm of Lehman, Rosenthal & Kraus, who carried on the business for about twenty years. Mr. Rosenthal died, Mr. Lehman retired from the firm, and the mills were then operated by Charles J. Kraus & Sons, under the name of the Peru Bagging Company. For many years this mill had a large trade in the southern states, where its product was used in baling cotton. Jute bagging is one of the products affected by the tariff and this fact, together with the introduction of the cotton compress, rendered the business unprofitable and about 1909 the mills in Peru were closed.

Gardner, Blish & Company removed to Peru from Antioch (now Andrews) in 1872 and started the Peru Basket Factory, which also manufactured hoops for barrels. Six years later the firm failed and James M. Brown was appointed receiver. The factory then passed into the hands of the Citizens' National Bank, which leased the building to Lewis Benedict in 1880. In 1882 Henton and Talbot purchased the plant and about eighteen months later Mr. Henton withdrew, leaving Frank M. Talbot sole proprietor. He continued in the business until the spring of 1893, when he removed a part of the machinery away from the city, and in June the buildings were occupied by the Peru Basket Company, of which G. R. Chamberlain was president; Azro Wilkinson, secretary; and J. J. Keyes, manager. For about a year the company ran a hoop factory in connection with the manufacture of baskets. This department was then abandoned. Some years later Mr. Wilkinson retired from the company and subsequently Mr. Keyes also withdrew, leaving Mr. Chamberlain in full control. In the winter of 1911-12 the buildings were partly destroyed by fire, but they were rebuilt and the company now employs about seventy people, turning out some two thousand dozen baskets weekly.

B. F. Dow & Company, who had previously been engaged in the manufacture of farm implements at Fowlerville, New York, came to Peru in 1880 and secured a donation of \$10,000 to start a similar factory there. Buildings were erected north of the Wabash tracks and in May, 1881, the factory began business. The principal products were portable engines and threshing machines, which were sold over a large territory, and in connection was a foundry for the purpose of supplying all kinds of repairs for farm implements. By November, 1883, the firm had become so deeply involved financially that the works were placed in the hands of J. G. Blythe as receiver. His final report was made on January

1, 1887, after which the buildings were allowed to stand idle for several years, when they were taken by the Carbon Company. They are now occupied by the Peru Electric Company.

About the time the Dow factory was established S. Tudor & Company started a packing house in South Peru for the purpose of packing butter, eggs and poultry for the New York market. Although not a large concern this house has continued in business and now employs about half a dozen people in handling poultry, eggs and dairy products. The old building in South Peru was burned and the firm removed across the river to Peru.

On June 13, 1881, the first telephone exchange was opened in Peru by the Bell Telephone Company. At that time the telephone was almost in its infancy and its future undetermined. Three years later Charles H. Brownell acquired the John Muhlfield planing mill, started in 1879, near the junction of the railroad and Cass street, and soon afterward he began the manufacture of sound-proof telephone booths for use in hotel offices and at public pay stations. In this business he was a pioneer and as the demand for booths increased he gradually relinquished the planing mill business and devoted his entire attention to the production of booths. In the course of time the business outgrew the old planing mill and a new factory—one of the best appointed in Peru—was erected in the western part of the city. The manufacture of bank and office fixtures was then added. The works now employ about forty-five people and the product is shipped to all parts of the country. The old factory building is now occupied by the Peru Auto Parts Company.

#### THE NATURAL GAS ERA

Soon after natural gas was discovered in Jay and Delaware counties, the people of Miami county became interested in the effect to ascertain if gas existed in that part of the state. Articles of association for the Peru Natural Gas & Fuel Company were filed on October 25, 1886, setting forth that the company desired to be incorporated for a period of fifty years, with a capital stock of \$5,000 and a board of directors consisting of James O. Cole, Milton Shirk, Charles H. Brownell, R. H. Bouslog, Charles C. Emswiler, Louis Mergentheim and Louis B. Fulwiler. This company bored three wells. The first was in the northern part of the city of Peru, where the drill went to a depth of 905 feet and penetrated the Trenton limestone—the porous, gas-bearing rock—about thirty feet, but without finding gas. The second well was on the Jacob Miller farm, about a mile south of the city, where no better results were obtained, and the third well was on the Yonce farm, in Butler township. Here a

small quantity of gas was found, but not enough to be of any commercial value.

A few Peru people were not yet satisfied and a company composed of some of the optimistic, who believed that gas could be found, drilled a well upon the Bearss farm about two and a half miles north of the city. Here the drill went to a depth of 1,041 feet and penetrated the Trenton limestone about thirty-two feet. Four successive failures convinced the most sanguine that gas could not be found in the immediate vicinity of Peru and no further efforts were made.

The Xenia Gas and Pipe Line Company was incorporated on January 25, 1887, with a capital stock of \$50,000, divided into five thousand shares of ten dollars each. Among the stockholders were J. W. Coan, R. W. Smith, L. M. Reeves, J. S. Kelsey, John O. Frame, B. F. Agness, J. W. Eward, Frank Macy, D. O. C. Marine, James Hatfield, M. F. Tillman and O. P. Litzenberger. Sweeney & Company, of Kokomo, were employed to drill a well and went down 937 feet, or thirty-one feet into the Trenton limestone. Gas was struck soon after the drill entered the Trenton formation, but at the same time a strong vein of water was also struck, which had the effect of weakening the flow of gas. The fact was demonstrated, however, that gas existed in that part of the county and a second well was drilled, which yielded enough gas to supply the town for domestic purposes. The company drilled eight wells altogether, five of which were within the corporate limits of the town of Converse. Before the close of the year a few farmers living west of Converse formed a company and drilled a well to supply their homes with fuel. The Xenia (Converse) Real Estate Company drilled a well in 1889, which furnished enough gas to supply the electric light plant, the hoop works and the Peerless Glass Works; and the Garrison Brothers, a few years later, drilled a well to supply their grist mill.

The Amboy Gas and Oil Company was organized in April, 1887, and filed articles of association with the county recorder on the 6th of May. Its capital stock was fixed at \$10,000 and the first board of directors was composed of J. Pearson, T. C. Overman, J. A. Baldwin, L. D. Lamm, A. A. Votaw, E. K. Frierhood and W. H. Zimmerman. This company is credited with drilling the first successful gas well in the county. A Citizens' Gas Company was then organized as a mutual association, each member paying fifty dollars, which entitled him to the use of gas for domestic purposes as long as the supply lasted. This company struck one of the strongest wells in the Amboy field. In 1892 it was registering three hundred pounds natural rock pressure and was supplying forty families and two factories.

In the fall of 1887 the Citizens Gas and Pipe Line Company was organized at Peru with a capital stock of \$100,000. The officers and directors of the company were as follows: J. O. Cole, president; R. A.



Edwards, vice-president; C. C. Emswiler, treasurer; R. H. Bouslog, secretary and manager; the above officers and Milton Shirk, C. H. Brownell and Louis B. Fulwiler, directors. This company drilled its first well one mile south of Amboy, where a fair supply of gas was found. The second one was on the farm of David Haifley and proved to be a failure. Then a third well was drilled on the Abbott farm, south of Amboy, and turned out to be one of the best in the county. Several other wells were put down southeast of Amboy and Converse and when the company had three good wells the work of piping the gas to Peru was commenced. On October 21, 1888, the gas was turned into the mains. As the pressure in the first wells began to decrease the company went into Howard and Grant counties and leased lands, having about eight thousand acres at one time under lease. The first winter after gas was introduced in Peru the city was supplied by six wells, but a few years later, when the pressure fell off, twenty-four wells were brought into requisition to keep up the supply. In May, 1895, the plant of this company was sold to the Dietrich syndicate, which owned a number of gas works or natural gas plants in Indiana. R. H. Bouslog remained in charge of the plant at Peru as manager.

The discovery of natural gas in Indiana brought a number of new manufacturing enterprises into the gas belt. Among those which located in Peru was the Miami Flint Glass Works, which began operation in October, 1889. The factory was located in the northeastern part of the city, near the tracks of the Wabash and Lake Erie & Western railroads. John J. Kreutzer was at the head of the concern, which was known as an "eight pot" factory, and the product consisted of glass tumblers, bottles, etc. The works did a good business while the gas lasted, but when the supply of fuel failed the factory was closed.

Another manufacturing concern that was established in Peru during the natural gas era was the Standard Cabinet Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in January, 1893, with a capital stock of \$25,000; Jacob C. Theobald, president; John G. Killinger, vice-president; E. G. Huber, secretary; John Kmichel, treasurer. A number of the stockholders of this company worked in the different departments. This factory did not close with the decline of gas, but is still doing a good business in the manufacture of small novelties in cabinet work, battery boxes for automobiles, etc. The cooperative feature has been discontinued and the company has been reorganized.

Nearly contemporary with the above is the Peru Electric Manufacturing Company, which has already been mentioned. It was organized in 1893, with a capital stock of \$100,000. J. O. Cole was president; C. H. Brownell, vice-president; R. H. Bouslog, secretary, treasurer and



manager. Besides these officers the directors were R. A. Edwards, W. B. McClintic, L. Mergentheim and F. M. Talbot. The company secured the buildings formerly occupied by the Dow factory, which had been vacated a short time before by the Carbon and Glass Company, of which the Peru Electric Company was virtually a reorganization, located north of the Wabash tracks on Tippecanoe street. In 1910 the company went into the hands of a receiver, when a controlling interest was bought by C. H. Brownell and it was reorganized in its present form. Its chief business is the manufacture of porcelain insulators, which are shipped to all parts of the United States and Canada, and some are exported through jobbers in electrical supplies. From sixty to one hundred people are employed, owing to the demand for the company's products.

In 1900 the Peru Steel Castings Company was incorporated, after a lively campaign to raise a bonus by the sale of lots, with Philip Matter, of Marion, as president. About three acres of ground were secured in the western part of Peru and fifteen buildings were erected before the works were opened or while they were in progress. The aim of the company was to manufacture traveling cranes for large manufacturing establishments, heavy castings for ship builders and railroad companies, pumps, generators, air compressors, etc. At one time over seven hundred men were employed and the factory was one of the largest ever established in Peru. The first casting was turned out in August, 1900, and for a few years the company carried on an apparently successful business. Then the natural gas failed, a fire destroyed the plant and the works were closed, much to the regret of the Peruvians.

In the summer of 1901 the Home Telephone Company was organized with a capital stock of \$30,000; Louis B. Fulwiler, president; Jerome Herff, vice-president; John E. Yarling, secretary and manager, and Joseph M. Bergman, treasurer. These officers and W. A. Huff constituted the board of directors. In May, 1902, an exchange was opened at No. 10½ South Broadway. The company met with a ready patronage and when the plant was sold to the Central Union or Bell Telephone Company in August, 1912, it was operating about 3,000 telephones.

The Peru Canning Company was incorporated on March 30, 1905, with the following directors named in the articles of association: Pliny M. Crume, Joseph Bergman, R. H. Bouslog, R. A. Edwards, P. H. Roberts and Joseph Andres. In the organization of the board R. A. Edwards was elected president; R. H. Bouslog, vice-president; Pliny M. Crume, secretary; P. H. Roberts, general manager; Joseph Bergman, assistant general manager. On April 6, 1905, the company ordered machinery capable of putting up 1,200,000 two-pound cans annually

and a little later a site was selected in Elmwood, on the Lake Erie & Western tracks. The factory was ready for opening by the time the canning season came on and has been in operation ever since, employing from 250 to 300 people every year during the summer and fall months while the rush is on.

Late in the year 1905, R. H. Bouslog and R. A. Edwards, who owned some land just northeast of the city on the Chili pike, conceived the idea of platting their lands into lots and selling them, using the proceeds of the early sales to improve the streets and secure the location of new factories. A. N. Dukes, who also owned a tract of land adjoining, joined in the movement and the result was the Oakdale addition to Peru. The plat of the addition, showing 1,058 lots, was filed on January 27, 1906, by the Oakdale Improvement Company, of which R. A. Edwards was president and F. M. Drumm, secretary. Then began a campaign for the sale of lots by the Peru Commercial Club. A sales committee, with Arthur L. Bodurtha as chairman, was appointed and the addition was widely advertised. The campaign lasted for several weeks, during which time about 700 of the lots were contracted for on the installment plan, and over 500 sales were actually consummated by the payment of installments.

Among the factories brought to the city through this movement were the Mallmann Addograph Company, the Kendallville Furniture Company, the Parkhurst Elevator Manufacturing Company, the Model Gas Engine Works, the Booth Furniture Company, Fox Brothers underwear factory and the Chute & Butler piano factory.

The Mallmann Addograph Company, which manufactured adding machines, ran for about two years, when it encountered financial difficulties and wound up its affairs. The buildings then stood idle for awhile, but are now occupied by a basket factory operated by Moeck & Redmon, the latter of whom was formerly interested in the Hoosier Basket Works of Denver, which closed when the bank in that town failed in 1901.

The Kendallville Furniture Company has been succeeded by the Peru Chair Company, which makes a specialty of Morris chairs and employs about 50 or 60 skilled workmen.

The Parkhurst works were taken over by the Otis Elevator Company and operated until some time in 1912, when the factory at Peru was closed. The buildings were then occupied for a while by the Brown Commercial Car Company, manufacturers of motor trucks, but this company is now in the hands of W. B. McClintic as receiver.

The Model Gas Engine Company manufactures a full line of gas engines, but pays special attention to gasoline motors for automobiles.

Its wares have been exhibited at various automobile shows in different parts of the country and have been favorably commented on by trade journals. It employs about 300 men.

The Booth Furniture Company manufactures a general line of household furniture and employs about 125 people in all departments; the Fox Brothers Manufacturing Company makes all kinds of ladies' muslin underwear and according to the last report of the state bureau of inspection employed seven men and 68 women; the Chute & Butler Company employ about 70 people, nearly all skilled mechanics, in the manufacture of their pianos and the instruments turned out at their factory compare favorably with those of the best piano factories in the country.

Some time after the Oakdale addition had become an established fact, the Great Western Automobile Works were established there, but without asking or receiving any bonus of any character. This company was started by local men with home capital. It manufactures passenger or tourist cars and has a capacity of about 300 vehicles a year. At the New York automobile show, January 5 to 10, 1914, the noiseless motors of the Great Western attracted a great deal of attention. These motors were fully demonstrated and explained by a representative of the Model Gas Engine Company, which constructed them, and by this means Peru was given considerable notoriety as a manufacturing city. The company employs about 50 people.

One of the recent factories in Peru is the Auto-Parts Manufacturing Company, which came to the city about the close of the year 1909. In the fall of that year a canvass for the necessary funds to secure the factory was begun and in a comparatively short time reached a successful termination by the subscription of the amount required. This concern is a branch of a similar institution located at Jamestown, New York. As soon as the bonus was made up the buildings near the Wabash and Lake Erie & Western tracks, near the head of Cass street, formerly used by the C. H. Brownell telephone booth works, were purchased and within a few weeks the new factory was installed and in working order. It manufactures axles, brakes, shaft gearing and various other devices for automobiles and supplies a number of automobile factories with these parts.

In the early part of 1910 the Peru Commercial Club collected statistics relating to the number of people employed in the manufacturing establishments of the city. Their investigation showed that in the leading factories 4,500 people were employed and the monthly pay roll amounted to a little over \$210,000. Since then there have been but few changes in the situation. A few factories have increased their

working force but others have made corresponding reductions so that the number of operatives and the amount of the monthly payroll remains practically the same. These figures did not include the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad shops, nor any of the factories that employed less than twenty-five people.

The last published report of the state bureau of inspection gives the following list of Peru factories, with the number of employes in each: Automatic Sealing Vault Company (concrete burial vaults), 6; Booth Furniture Company, 108; C. H. Brownell, 41; Canal Elevator Company, 10; Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad shops, 325; Chute & Butler Company, 67; Fox Brothers, 75; Great Western Automobile Company, 43; Hagenback & Wallace Shows, 500; Indiana Manufacturing Company, 367; Lake Erie & Western Railroad Company, 149; Model Gas Engine Company, 125; Moeck & Redmon Basket Company, 58; Otis Elevator Company, 105; Peru Auto-Parts Company, 68; Peru Basket Company, 68; Peru Canning Company, 266; Peru Chair Company, 51; Peru Electric Company, 70; Peru Gas Company, 13; Peru Ice and Cold Storage Company, 11; Standard Cabinet Manufacturing Company, 78; Wilkinson & Pomeroy (planing mill), 18; Wabash Railroad Company, 1,222. In addition to the above concerns the bureau also inspected and reported upon a number of other employing concerns and giving the number of employees in each. Among them were two cigar factories, 16 employees; three coal and lumber companies, 38; three dry-goods and department stores, 70; two clothing stores, 22; six hotels and restaurants, 78; two laundries, 30; one transfer company, 11; five contractors and builders, 145; three bakeries, 35; and a number of miscellaneous small concerns that employed in the aggregate about 100 more.

#### THE OIL FIELD

No history of the industrial and commercial resources of the county would be complete without some account of the discovery of oil at Peru in 1897 and the excitement which followed. When the gas well was sunk in the northern part of the city in 1887 a small quantity of oil was found and the prediction was then made that oil would some day be found in paying quantities. But the prospectors just then were looking for gas and no attention was paid to the small quantity of petroleum.

In the spring of 1897, when it was realized that the supply of natural gas would not last much longer, about one hundred citizens, headed by David H. Strouse, formed a tentative organization, known

as the People's Oil Company, to bore for oil. The first well was bored on the B. E. Wallace farm, just east of the Mississinewa river and proved to be a "dry hole." That well was paid for by each member of the company contributing ten dollars and the fund was exhausted in drilling the well. Then five-dollar subscriptions were taken to drill a well on a three-cornered tract of land belonging to A. N. Dukes "just north of the end of Miami street and near the boulevard." Some of the old stockholders in the original arrangement did not contribute to the drilling of this well, but when oil was struck on July 19, 1897, they claimed to be members of the company and hurried to pay their five dollars each, in order to retain their membership in what looked like a winning game.

At noon on the day oil was first struck, there were 150 feet of oil in the tube and at two o'clock it had risen to a height of 400 feet. Next morning, when the first visitors arrived at the oil well they found the oil flowing out at the top of the pipe, at the rate of about fifteen barrels per day. The next day the well was capped until tanks could be constructed to take care of the oil, which was pronounced by experts to be of fine quality. The People's Company was then regularly incorporated and an assessment levied upon the stockholders for funds to purchase tanks and pumping machinery. A committee, consisting of David Strouse, A. T. Reed, A. L. Bodurtha, Charles A. Cole, Frank Bearss, Lewis Baker, George Rettig, James H. Fetter and Dr. E. H. Griswold, was appointed to take charge of the well with full power to care for and market the oil.

Well No. 2 was drilled by the People's Company before the end of August and came in with 150 barrels per day. Then the excitement began to be made manifest. Oil men from all over the country flocked to Peru, some of them to drill wells, but the majority of them to lease lands and hold them for speculation. Probably a score of oil companies were organized and incorporated within sixty days from the time the first oil was struck. Hotels and restaurants were crowded with visitors to the new oil field and livery men reaped a rich harvest in taking prospectors to see land owners with a view to obtaining leases. Newspaper correspondents from many of the metropolitan dailies came and saw, and write glowing accounts of the Peru oil field, which added to the excitement and increased the number of prospectors.

Among the oil companies organized were the Peru Oil Company, with a capital stock of \$200,000; C. H. Brownell, president; R. A. Edwards, vice-president; R. H. Bouslog, secretary and treasurer.

The Miami Oil and Gas Company was incorporated on September 13, with seventy-five stockholders; Michael Burke, president; W. H. Zimmerman, vice-president; Leroy Shauman, secretary and treasurer.



This company was organized to drill wells on the property of Frank Kelly.

The Klondike Oil Company was organized with C. S. Jackson as president; W. S. Lentz, vice-president; John O'Hara, secretary; V. S. Jackson, treasurer, and Joseph Bergman, manager. The first wells drilled by this company, which was purely a home institution, were on the Reilly land east of the old fair ground and along the Wabash river.

The Mercer-Kier Oil Company was composed of women, with Mrs. W. S. Mercer, president; Miss Ida Kier, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Mattie Mercer, Mrs. Avery Tudor and Mrs. Walter Emswiler as stockholders and directors. The first well was drilled on the Mercer property and later this company struck the largest well in the field on the Charters farm, flowing 800 barrels.

The Oil City Oil and Gas Company was officered by J. S. Lenhart, president; Roscoe Kimple, vice-president; P. M. Crume, secretary, and Andrew Wey, treasurer.

Judge J. T. Cox was president of the Indiana Oil Company; W. S. Mortin, of Montpelier, was vice-president; W. B. McClintie, secretary, and W. H. Zimmerman, treasurer.

The Valley Oil Company was first organized by A. T. Reed, A. L. Bodurtha, Harry and David Strouse. These men leased land and did the first "wildecutting," but drilled only one well.

The Equality Oil Company was organized for the purpose of drilling wells on some vacant lots on Eighth street. John Skinner was president of the company; F. H. Watkins, vice-president; John Spurgeon, secretary; Harry Young, treasurer.

Then there were the Farmers' Oil Company, in which the Tillets were conspicuous, the Eureka Oil Company, the Trenton Rock Oil, Gas and Mineral Company, the Home Oil and Gas Company, the United States Oil Company, the Funke Oil Company, the Runyan Company, the Cover Company and several others. Three large oil supply stores were opened in Peru and did a thriving business.

On September 10, 1897, there were three producing wells—two of the People's and one of the Runyan Company—that yielded a little over 500 barrels daily. The Runyan well was on the outlot of James M. Brown, just east of Grant street, and its daily outflow was about 215 barrels. At that time several companies were drilling in the immediate vicinity and on the 15th there were more than twenty-five derrieks within sight of the first well. The People's Company then had three wells in action, producing 700 barrels daily. Oil was the universal topic of conversation. Nearly every owner of a lot adjacent to the

oil field was anxious to have a well drilled on his premises. Several injunction suits were filed to prevent the drilling of wells too close to others, or to enjoin the owner of a well from shooting it to increase the flow at the expense of near-by wells, but most of these suits came to naught. By the middle of November the field contained 160 wells, of which 137 were producers, and the daily output was over 5,000 barrels. A month later it was estimated that ninety per cent of the oil produced in Indiana came from the Peru field.

At the opening of the year 1898 there were 230 wells, the average cost of which was about \$1,200. Hence, more than \$275,000 had been expended in the quest for oil. A majority of the wells were producers, but in a number of instances the supply of oil obtained did not pay the cost of drilling the well. During the year 1898 a large number of town lot wells were drilled, the average production of such wells being less than eight barrels per day. From the first there was considerable speculation as to whether the Peru oil field was really a field or just a pocket. Some believed that the supply was inexhaustible and proceeded on that theory to make their oil investments and conduct their operations. Others, who held to the pocket theory, proceeded with more caution and in the end these were the ones who came out of the oil excitement with more money than when they started in. By the spring of 1899 none of the wells was producing as much oil as at first and it became apparent that the field was really a pocket, although a large one. In 1899, according to the report of the state geologist, only four wells were drilled, while on the other hand thirty-seven that had been producing oil grew so weak that they were abandoned. That was the beginning of the end. Gradually the pressure diminished until the expense of pumping the oil became so great that the business was unprofitable and the people turned their attention to other lines of business as bringing better results.

#### OUTSIDE INDUSTRIES

Outside of the city of Peru there are or have been but few manufacturing establishments. About 1869 E. S. Lee built a planing mill and stave factory at Converse and later added machinery for making tow from flax, but the mill was burned in 1874 and never rebuilt. Another stave factory was started in that town by A. B. Fisher in 1870. It was removed to Union City a few years later. John Coyle established a tow and flax mill at Converse about the same time he opened his mill at Peru. When he was succeeded by Lehman, Rosenthal & Kraus the Converse mill was operated by the new firm for a few years, when the

machinery was taken to Peru. The flour mill at Converse was built by Wright & McFeely in 1868. It was rebuilt and greatly enlarged by Draper, Long & Barger in 1882. When gas was discovered in 1887 a number of new factories were located at Converse. Among them were the Hoosier Canning Company, the Malleable Steel Works, the Peerless Glass Works, the Converse Carriage Company, a large pressed brick works, a vise factory and a factory for the manufacture of gas fixtures, but all were discontinued or removed elsewhere when the supply of gas gave out.

On May 2, 1876, the Mexico Manufacturing Company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$10,000 and the following officers: Daniel Griswold, president; C. H. Kline, secretary; J. L. Wilson, treasurer. These officers, with Benjamin Graft and Joseph Brower, constituted the board of directors. The company was organized for the purpose of making all kinds of furniture, including church furniture and bank fixtures. A good building was erected on the bank of the Eel river, in the northern part of town, and equipped with the best machinery known in that day and business was commenced under favorable conditions. Traveling salesmen extended the business of the company over a large field, but after several years the company found itself handicapped by a lack of adequate shipping facilities and confronted with other adverse conditions and the factory was discontinued.

In 1910 J. H. Thompson, proprietor of the roller mills at Mexico, engaged C. H. Black to build a new dam across the Eel river to furnish water power to the mill and other enterprises, such as the light and power plant. This dam withstood the great flood of 1913 without the slightest injury. It is built of reinforced concrete and is said to be one of the best dams in the state. After this dam was completed it was found that the power furnished was sufficient to supply other factories and in 1912 the Mexico Woolen Mills were incorporated with Charles H. Black as president; Webster Edwards, vice-president; Leroy Graft, secretary; George D. Wilson, treasurer, and these officers with John Kramer form the board of directors. The better part of the machinery in the old woolen mills at Peru was purchased and taken to Mexico, and on April 28, 1913, ground was broken on the west bank of the Eel river near the dam for a concrete building 60 by 150 feet, east upon the site, the first building of the kind in Miami county. Quoting from a statement issued by the company, these mills will make a "specialty of fancy yarns, blankets, automobile robes and any novelty the trade demands; the equipment is the best in its line and the prospects of the company are most excellent."

Some thirty or thirty-five years ago Orlando Mosely established a

machine shop in Washington township, on the Strawtown pike, for the manufacture of an improved picket wire fence, fence machines, and to do a general repair business. This factory is not now in existence. Henry Mosely located in the same neighborhood and started a hydraulic cider mill and jelly factory and in the early '90s added a large sorghum mill to his equipment.

The principal manufacturing industries in the towns of Amboy, Bunker Hill and Macy have been saw and flour mills, brick and tile factories. A brewery was built in South Peru by George Rettig before the Civil war. Later it passed into the hands of Omer Cole and was conducted by him for many years. Its equipment was equal to that of any brewery in the state and it is said the quality of its beer was unexcelled. After the passage of the local option law so many of the counties in Indiana "went dry" that the brewery was closed.

## CHAPTER XIV

### EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

FIRST SCHOOLS IN INDIANA—CONGRESSIONAL SCHOOL FUND—STATE ENDOWMENT FUND—PIONEER SCHOOL HOUSES—CHARACTER OF THE EARLY TEACHERS—THE THREE R'S—COUNTY SEMINARIES—PERU COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE—WILLIAM SMITH'S SCHOOL—DENVER COLLEGE—FIRST HIGH SCHOOL IN PERU—PRESENT HIGH SCHOOL—VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY IN THE COUNTY—VOCATIONAL EDUCATION—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS—DISTRIBUTION OF SCHOOL FUNDS—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—THE PRESS—BRIEF HISTORIES OF THE VARIOUS NEWSPAPERS—JOHN A. GRAHAM—EARLY LIBRARY PROJECTS—PERU PUBLIC LIBRARY—SCHOOL LIBRARIES.

As in the case of the industrial progress and social structure of Indiana and Miami county, the educational development has been a gradual evolution. The first instruction given to the scattering white inhabitants along the Wabash river came from the Catholic missionaries, who were among the first to penetrate the western wilds in their efforts to convert and civilize the natives. As early as 1719 Father Marest wrote from one of the French posts to his superior:

“As these people have no books and are naturally indolent, they would shortly forget the principles of religion, if the remembrance of them was not recalled by these continued instructions. We collect the whole community in the chapel and after answering the questions put by the missionary to each one, without distinction of rank and age, prayers are heard and hymns are sung.”

After resident priests came they made efforts to instruct the children to read and write, but the progress was slow for some time, owing to the many obstacles to be overcome. Probably the first regular school in the state was that taught by Father Rivet at Vincennes in 1793.

The act of congress, under which Indiana was admitted to the union as a state, donated Section 16 in each Congressional township as the basis for the establishment of a permanent school fund. This land, or the proceeds arising from its sale, was placed in charge of three trustees in each civil township, up to 1859, since which time there has been but



one trustee. For many years the value of the school lands was so small that the growth of the permanent fund was slow and the people were compelled to pay a portion of the cost of maintaining the schools out of their private means. Congress also gave to the state certain swamp and saline lands, and two entire Congressional townships—76,080 acres—were donated for the support of state seminary or university. In 1836 the general government distributed to the states the surplus in the United States treasury, when Indiana received \$860,254, of which \$573,502.96 went into the permanent school fund. In addition to these donations from the United States, the state, by its constitution and various acts of the legislature, has provided a permanent endowment fund for the schools, which fund is derived from several different sources. At the present time the Congressional fund is, in round numbers, about \$2,500,000, and the state endowment fund is approximately \$9,000,000. By a wise provision of the founders of the public school system, this fund may be increased, but it can never be diminished, only the income being available for the current expenses of the schools.

The pioneer school house was nearly always a building of round logs, with a clapboard roof and a rough door hung on wooden hinges. Sometimes a puncheon floor was provided, but in many cases the only floor was "mother earth." At one end was a huge fireplace and a chimney constructed of stones, sticks and clay. In real cold weather, when a roaring fire was maintained, those near the fireplace would get too warm, while those in the rear of the room would be suffering with cold, hence the pupils were constantly asking permission to change seats in order to overcome this unequal distribution of warmth. On each side of the house, about four feet above the floor, one log would be left out and the opening covered with oiled paper to admit light. If the school district was fortunate enough to afford some window glass, eight by ten inches in size, the school house could boast the luxury of real windows. The "furniture" consisted of benches made of split saplings, smoothed with the draw-knife and supported by wooden pins. Under the window was a wide board resting upon large pins driven into the wall, which constituted the writing desk for the entire school. Here the children would take turns at writing, using a goose quill pen and ink made of pokeberry juice or a solution of maple bark and copperas. The "copy-books" were generally home-made, consisting of a few sheets of foolscap paper covered with a piece of heavy wrapping paper. At the head of the page the teacher would write the "copy," which was usually some proverb intended to convey a moral lesson as well as a knowledge of penmanship—such as "Evil communications corrupt good manners"; "Whatever is worth doing is worth doing well," etc.

Compared with the teachers of the present day, the schoolmaster of three-quarters of a century ago would be considered illiterate and incompetent. If he could "do all the sums" in Pike's arithmetic as far as the "rule of three," read and spell fairly well, and write well enough to set copies for the children to follow he was equipped for his work. As reading, writing and arithmetic were the only branches taught, and as these were referred to as "Readin', Ritin' and Rithmetie," the curriculum of the early schools gave rise to the expression—the three R's—which were considered all the necessary elements of a practical education. As there was not much money to be had from the public funds prior to 1859, the schools before that date were known as "subscription" schools, the teacher receiving from one dollar to two dollars for each



PERU HIGH SCHOOL

pupil for a term of three months. Most of the teachers were adventurous Yankees from the East, or Irishmen, who would teach one term in a neighborhood to provide means to get them to another. As a rule they were unmarried men, who "boarded round" among the patrons of the school, thus giving the parents an opportunity to pay at least a part of their children's tuition by boarding the teacher. There was one qualification in the teacher that could not be overlooked, and that was he must be able to "lick" the big boys into submission in case they became unruly. Consequently, in every early schoolhouse could be seen a bundle of beech, willow or hazel rods, waiting for some youngster to break one of the rules laid down by the pedagogue.

In summer time school opened at seven o'clock in the morning and continued in session for ten hours, with the exception of the noon hour,

and two short recesses—one in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon. The first thing the child was required to learn was his "A B C's." When he knew all the letters by sight he was taught to spell simple words, and when his vocabulary had increased to a certain point he was given a First Reader. This process was slow but sure and many of the great men of the nation received the rudiments of their education in this old-fashioned manner.

But times have changed. The old log schoolhouse has gone, never to return, and in its place has come the stately edifice of stone or brick, with plate glass windows, steam heat and scientific methods of ventilation. The rude, backless benches have been supplanted by varnished desks, the goose quill pen and home-made copy-book have disappeared, and corporal punishment is only a dim recollection. Almost every school has its reference library and hundreds of dollars are annually expended for globes, maps, charts, or other paraphernalia to aid the teacher in imparting instruction.

In the historical sketches of the several townships in Chapters VII and VIII will be found accounts of the early schools in the rural districts, as well as statistical information showing the condition of the public schools of each township at the present day.

The Indiana legislature of 1828 passed an act providing for the building and maintenance of county seminaries in the several counties of the state at the public expense. These seminaries were to be supported, in part at least, by the fines levied against offenders for violation of the penal laws and commutations for military service. It was further provided that the county commissioners in each county should appoint a trustee, whose duty it should be to invest the money properly and in all other ways act as custodian of the "seminary fund." This law had been in effect about seven years before Miami county was organized. Not long after the county government was placed in operation, the commissioners appointed William N. Hood, one of the proprietors of the town of Peru, as trustee. Other citizens who served in this capacity during the next eight years, or up to 1845, were Daniel R. Bearss, Eli Pugh, William Cole, E. P. Loveland, Albert Cole, I. R. Leonard and G. W. Goodrich.

There were not many fines collected in the county during the first few years of its history, nor were there many receipts from military commutations. Consequently the accumulation of a fund for the establishment and support of the seminary was necessarily slow. To supplement the workings of the law and hasten the day when the seminary could be built, it was proposed to solicit private contributions. It was plain that there was a demand for some institution in which some of the

higher branches of learning should be taught and it was believed that the people would cheerfully donate toward its establishment. The citizens of Peru promised to contribute, in money and building materials, something over \$200. At that time Mexico was a rather ambitious town and the people there agreed to give real estate and building materials to the value of \$1,000 to secure the seminary. The offer of Mexico was accepted, a selection of a site was made, and the contract for the erection of a brick building, 35 by 45 feet and two stories in height, was let at public auction. When the walls were completed to the top of the first story, the people of Mexico failed to provide the necessary material for the completion of the building, and the work was suspended. The seminary fund amounted to about \$1,700 and when the seminary project failed what was left of that sum was merged into the common school fund.

In the meantime the Peru Collegiate Institute had been chartered by the state legislature. Rev. John Stocker, a Presbyterian clergyman, was the first principal and his wife, who was an accomplished woman, was associate principal. The school opened about 1837, with a good patronage and promise of a bright future. Among those who served on the board of directors were James B. Fulwiler, William N. Hood, Richard L. Britton and A. S. Keiser. After a time financial difficulties arose and the school was discontinued, much to the regret of many of the citizens, who had hoped that it might become a permanent institution.

There had been a school taught in Peru, however, before the opening of the Collegiate Institute. In the fall of 1834 William Smith erected at his own expense a log house, 18x24 feet, and upon its completion taught a subscription school, the tuition charge for each pupil for a term of three months being \$2.50. The average attendance was about ten scholars, which paid Mr. Smith the princely sum of \$25.00 for his three months' work, and in addition to his labors he furnished the house and the fuel. This might be considered the beginning of the city's school system. The second schoolhouse was built on the north side of Third street, between Cass and Miami streets, and the third was erected on Broadway, but it was used only a short time.

The seminary established in 1849 or 1850 by Rev. Milton Starr, pastor of the Presbyterian church, was quite a pretentious institution of learning for Peru. Mrs. Starr, who was the principal, was an educated woman from the famous seminary at Mount Holyoke, Massachusetts, and her sister was also one of the teachers. The seminary was located on the north side of West Third street, between Broadway and Miami streets. Its exact location was on the middle lot between the alley and Miami street. The school was continued for a short time under the



direction of Rev. F. S. McCabe after he became pastor of the church. For many years after the school was discontinued the building was used as a double tenement house and one-half of it is still standing.

In 1876 a joint stock company was organized at Denver for the purpose of establishing a private school to be known as Denver College. A good brick building was erected at a cost of \$3,500 and the school was opened in the fall of that year with Professor J. A. Reubelt in charge. Although the institution started off under promising circumstances, the anticipations of the founders were not realized. After teaching two terms Mr. Reubelt resigned and Professors Hershey and McGinley took control of the school. They failed to make it a success and the company was disbanded. The building was then turned over to the proper authorities and became the Denver public school.

The first exclusive high school building in the city of Peru was located at the southwest corner of Sixth and Broadway. This building had formerly been occupied as a livery barn, but after it was acquired by the city it was thoroughly renovated and remodeled for school purposes. Here the high school was located until the erection of the present magnificent building on the northwest corner of Sixth and Miami streets, where the old central schoolhouse formerly stood and which was used both as a graded and high school. The school board that erected the present high school structure was composed of Charles R. Hughes, president; Joseph A. Faust, secretary; Lorenzo Hoffman, treasurer, and John F. Unger. The building was designed by Griffith & Fair, a firm of Fort Wayne architects, and the contractor was Frederick J. Rump, also of that city. The total cost was about \$100,000 and it was opened for school at the beginning of the fall term in 1911. In this building Peru has one of the model high schools of the state and the course of study is in keeping with the best schools of that nature in Indiana. It is an institution of which the people of Peru and Miami county may justly feel proud. In addition to the high school the city has four other public school buildings, the total value of school property being over \$200,000. During the school year of 1912-13 there were fifty teachers employed in the city schools, nine of whom were in the high school, and the amount paid these instructors in salaries was \$33,334.50.

The estimated value of all the school property in the county at the close of the school year that ended in the spring of 1913 was \$445,225; the number of teachers employed in all the schools was 207, and the amount paid in salaries to teachers was \$101,479.41. The total number of pupils enrolled during that school year was 5,732.

In his report for the year 1913, County Superintendent Edd B. Wetherow says: "The trustees of Miami county are making an honest



effort to enforce the new vocational education law. Agriculture is taught to all boys in the eighth year in the township schools, and in most of the high schools. Sewing is taught to all girls in the seventh and eighth years and in some high schools. Cooking is taught in grade buildings at Bunker Hill and Deedsville. Manual training is taught to seventh and eighth year boys at Waupeecong, North Grove, Denver, Mexico, Gilead, Ridgeview, Bunker Hill, Nead, Chili and Deedsville—and in some of these schools it is taught in the high school. We are attempting to use the same outline of work in these subjects in the township schools. By visiting the schools the parents and taxpayers may learn what is being accomplished in these subjects."

The township schools referred to in the report include all the public schools in the county except those in the city of Peru and the towns of Amboy and Converse. The school at Amboy is a joint school between the town and Jackson township.

In 1873 the Indiana legislature passed an act establishing the office of county superintendent and defining his duties. The law became effective in June of that year and the first incumbent of the office in Miami county was W. Steele Ewing, who served for six years. He was succeeded by N. W. Trissal, who held the office but a single term. Since then the superintendents have been A. J. Dipboye, W. A. Woodring, John F. Lawrence, John H. Runkle, E. H. Andrews, P. S. Sullivan and E. B. Wetherow. The last named was elected in June, 1907, for a term of four years and at the close of that term was reelected. His present term expires in June, 1915.

The total amount of money collected on the common school fund mentioned in the opening of this chapter is apportioned to the different counties of the state, according to the number of children between the ages of six and twenty-one years living in the county. In January, 1914, the auditor of Miami county made the following distribution of school funds to the townships, towns and cities.

Allen township .....	\$ 637.37
Butler township .....	622.59
Clay township .....	711.24
Deer Creek township .....	599.38
Erie township .....	297.58
Harrison township .....	576.16
Jackson township .....	451.65
Jefferson township .....	964.49
Perry township .....	795.66
Peru township .....	966.61

Pipe Creek township .....	901.18
Richland township .....	605.71
Union township .....	502.30
Washington township .....	1,010.92
Town of Amboy .....	308.13
Town of Converse .....	506.52
City of Peru .....	5,797.52

---

Total for the county .....\$16,255.01

Some time during the pastorate of Rev. M. J. Clark, of St. Charles Catholic church a school was established in connection with the parish. The attendance was not confined to the children of Catholic families. People of other denominations recognized the ability of Father Clark and sent their children to his school. When he left Peru the school was discontinued and was not revived for a long time. Father Bernard Force came to the parish in April, 1860, and just before that a term of school had been taught by a Badinese student named Volkert. Father Force opened a school in the church building, Franz Edtler being the first teacher. When the new church was built the old one was converted into a schoolhouse. Prior to 1870 the boys and girls were taught together, but in that year Father Kroeger induced the Ursuline nuns of Louisville, Kentucky, to send some of their order to teach the girls' school. Four years later they were succeeded by the Sisters of Providence, who also took charge of the boys' school in September, 1881.

The Lutheran parochial school was established in 1865, with F. Kohrs as the first teacher. When the new church at the corner of Main and Fremont was completed in 1876 the old church on West Second street was taken for school purposes. With the growth of the congregation and increase in population of the city of Peru, there came a greater demand for better educational facilities and in 1905 the present school building on West Second street, just west of Hood street, was erected. It is a large brick building, of modern design, two stories in height and will doubtless be of sufficient capacity to meet all the needs of the parish for several years to come.

#### THE PRESS

As a factor in the educational development of any community the newspaper plays an important part. It disseminates information of general character, keeping its readers in touch with what is going on in the world and giving them a broader view of life. Numerous short articles

in the columns of the newspaper have been of great benefit to the reader, who, it might be said, almost unconsciously absorbs new ideas that prove valuable to him in his daily vocation. Hints to farmers on planting and harvesting in these latter days supplement the work of the agricultural college, and many a housewife has read with profit some well written item on domestic economy.

The first printing press in Miami county was brought to Peru in 1837. It had been used at Richmond for the publication of the *Richmond Palladium*. Three years before the outfit was brought to Peru Samuel Pike came from Leesburg, Ohio, with a stock of merchandise for James B. Fulwiler. He had been engaged in the newspaper business in Ohio and persuaded some of the citizens that what the town needed was a newspaper to advertise its merits and advantages abroad. Accordingly, an association was formed; the press and other materials were brought from Richmond; Pike was put in charge as editor, and on July 22, 1837, the first number of the *Peru Forester* made its appearance. It was suspended in January, 1839, and from that time to 1848 no less than six papers were printed on the old press.

First came the *Peru Gazette*, which was started by James B. Scott and Augustus Banks as a Whig organ, the first number making its appearance on July 20, 1839. John H. Scott bought a half interest in the paper on April 16, 1842, and, as he desired to conduct his part of the paper in the interests of the Democratic party, the paper, which was called the *Peru Gazette-Peru Democrat*, was half Whig and half Democrat. The last issue of this peculiar publication was dated October 15, 1842. Then came the *Cork Screw*, a humorous publication, the editors of which announced themselves as "Nehemiah, Hezekiah and Obadiah." It lasted but a few months, when James B. Scott again acquired the plant and started the *Peru Observer*. It was a Whig paper and continued until June 28, 1845. Next John H. Scott published a Democratic paper called the *Peru Herald* from November 28, 1846, to some time in May, 1848. About a month later John A. Graham bought the press and type and on June 28, 1848, published the first number of the *Miami County Sentinel*.

As Mr. Graham founded the first newspaper to endure for any length of time, he might be termed the Nestor of Miami county journalism. He was born at Baltimore, Maryland, January 8, 1817, his parents having come from Ireland two years before. After residing for a short time in Pittsburgh and Wheeling, the family returned to Baltimore and in 1830 removed to Harper's Ferry, Virginia. Two years later the parents came to Indiana, but the son remained in Harper's Ferry as a clerk in a store until the spring of 1835. Taking passage on a steamboat

at Wheeling, he descended the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, where he was put ashore at midnight. Not finding a town, as he had expected, he sat on the bank of the river until daylight, when he climbed to the top of the bluff and discovered a house not far away. He was fortunate enough to find a steamboat about to ascend the Wabash and took passage as far as Clinton. From that point he took the stage to Lafayette and from there walked to Peru. He entered the employ of Alexander Wilson and was sent to Logansport, where he worked in a store until 1838, when he returned to Peru. In the fall of 1839 he became a partner of Mr. Wilson. In 1841 he was elected sheriff of Miami county and in February,



OLD SENTINEL OFFICE, SOUTHWEST CORNER OF MAIN AND BROADWAY,  
1867

1846, he was appointed as a clerk in the canal land office, where he remained until the office was removed to Logansport the succeeding year. He then bought the printing outfit and began the publication of the *Sentinel*, as above stated. Mr. Graham was a representative delegate to the constitutional convention of 1850; was a special agent of the United States to pay the Miami Indians their annuities in 1858, 1859 and 1860; was elected county clerk in 1866; was mayor of Peru from 1882 to 1888, and in 1877 wrote the first published history of Miami county.

The *Miami County Sentinel* was continued under Mr. Graham's management until August 16, 1861, when it was suspended for a time. In

1850 the office was refitted, with the exception of the press, and on June 19, 1854, Mr. Graham began the issue of a daily edition—the first daily to be published in the county. He soon learned, however, that the town was not yet large enough to support a daily and on July 25th it was suspended. Wilson B. Loughridge succeeded Mr. Graham, but soon sold out to T. J. McDowell. In 1867 Loughridge again became the owner and in 1874 J. C. Foley became his partner. A year later the firm was composed of Foley, Jameson & Conner. J. A. Miller bought the interests of Jameson and Conner, and a little later Foley sold his interest to J. C. Maxey. While these changes were taking place, the daily and weekly *Times*, which was started by T. J. McDowell & Sons in 1874, was consolidated with the *Sentinel*, under the name of the *Times-Sentinel*, and conducted about a year by the firm of Maxey & McDowell, when the latter withdrew and resumed the publication of the *Times* as a separate paper. The *Sentinel* was then continued by Ewing & Maxey for a short time, when they were succeeded by Samuel F. Winter, who published the paper until about 1879. Then Louis B. Fulwiler and Richard A. Cole purchased the plant and conducted the *Sentinel* until 1889.

C. N. Kenton succeeded Fulwiler & Cole and published the paper from April to November, 1889, when he sold out to F. D. & F. A. Haimbaugh. About eighteen months later F. D. Haimbaugh sold his interest to his partner and T. J. Finch. The latter's interest was represented by R. J. Conner until his death on July 21, 1895.

In the political campaign of 1896 the *Sentinel*, which had always been a Democratic paper, refused to support the platform and candidates of the Democratic party, on account of the "free silver" doctrine espoused by the national convention at Chicago, and advocated the election of Palmer and Buckner. This departure from established party traditions resulted in the loss of patronage from the regular Democrats and soon after that campaign the paper passed into the hands of W. H. Zimmerman, who incorporated a company for its publication. Associated with Mr. Zimmerman was Frank K. McElheny, the present county auditor. Mr. Zimmerman was fatally injured in an automobile accident on November 2, 1913, and since his death the paper has been conducted by Mr. McElheny. For several years it has been published as a semi-weekly.

Two attempts were made by the publishers of the *Sentinel* to establish a daily paper. The first continued from September, 1890, to April, 1891, and the second from December, 1892, to July, 1893. Some years before this time (in 1887) Edward Cox started the *Daily Herald*, which ran for about three months, when it was suspended and the plant was removed to Marion, Indiana.



The *Peru Republican*, the second oldest paper in Miami county and the oldest, if the suspension of the *Sentinel* in 1861 be considered, was founded by E. P. Loveland, a prominent member of the Miami county bar. The first number appeared on October 9, 1856, as the organ of the newly organized Republican party. It was not long, however, until Mr. Loveland sold out to W. S. Benham and S. C. Chapin, who published the paper until March, 1868, when G. I. Reed and James M. Brown became the proprietors. After about a year Mr. Brown sold his interest to his partner, who conducted the paper until May, 1873, when he sold a half interest to M. R. Sinks. In March, 1878, W. W. Lockwood purchased the interest of Mr. Sinks and the publication firm became Reed & Lockwood. Mr. Reed removed to Kansas City in 1886, but retained his interest in the paper until the following year, when he sold the major part of his holdings to his partner. In 1890 Mr. Lockwood bought the remainder of Mr. Reed's interest and became sole proprietor.

One evening in November, 1905, while driving to his home in Ridgeview, Mr. Lockwood's buggy was struck by a cab and he was seriously injured. He managed to continue the publication of the *Republican*, however, until January 6, 1906, when he employed Omer Holman, formerly connected with the *Peru Journal*, as manager. Mr. Lockwood's death occurred on February 14, 1906, as a result of his injuries, and Mr. Holman continued to publish the paper for the Lockwood estate until January 1, 1912, when he leased the plant for a period of five years.

In connection with the history of the *Peru Republican*, it is worthy of note that the original paper was printed upon the second press ever brought to Miami county. After the *Miami County Sentinel*, under Mr. Graham's editorial management, became the mouthpiece of the Democracy, the Whigs decided to start an organ of their own. Accordingly, an outfit was purchased and brought to Peru in 1852 and the first paper published as a Whig paper was the *Free Press*, with J. H. Smith as editor. The following year E. & E. R. Trask bought the plant and established the *Wabash Ohio*. A year later the *Republican Argus*, published by J. H. Shirk & Company, succeeded the *Ohio*, and in turn was succeeded by the *Peru News* in 1855, published by H. & E. Holderman. The *News* lived but a short time, when the press and materials were purchased by Mr. Loveland for the publication of the *Republican*.

The *Peru Evening Journal* was founded as a neutral afternoon daily by Crowder & Miller, in 1884, and was the first successful daily paper ever established in Peru. Mr. Miller soon afterward sold his interest to Ezra Roe. Subsequently Richard Kilgore bought the paper and conducted it for about a year. On January 1, 1887, Crowder & Brenton

bought the *Journal*. The senior member of the firm was one of the original founders of the paper. In January, 1891, W. A. Woodring purchased the interest of Mr. Brenton and the following April Arthur L. Bodurtha acquired a half interest, Mr. Crowder at that time retiring, and the firm became Woodring & Bodurtha. Under this firm's management the *Journal* became an independent Republican paper and continued so until the split in that party in 1912, when it resumed its neutrality. Early in November, 1913, Mr. Bodurtha sold his interest to J. Ross Woodring and in December W. A. Woodring died leaving J. Ross Woodring as sole manager. The *Journal* is published every week day in its own building at Nos. 19 and 21 West Third street and is one of the leading newspapers of the county.

In 1906 Woodring & Bodurtha established the *Peru Morning Journal* for circulation in the country towns and on the rural delivery routes. It proved to be a successful venture and the paper now has a daily circulation of 1,500 or more. It is published every morning except Sunday.

The *Miami County Record*, the first number of which was issued on July 3, 1894, at Peru, was the outgrowth of the *Bunker Hill Press*. In January, 1892, John H. Stephens bought the Bunker Hill paper and about two years later removed the plant to Peru, where the *Record* was started as a Democratic paper. Dr. H. V. Passage was connected with the paper for a time in an editorial capacity and when the *Sentinel* declined to support the Democratic national ticket in 1896, the *Record* built up a considerable subscription list. It was merged with the *Sentinel* after that paper was acquired by Mr. Zimmerman's company.

On June 28, 1894, the first number of the *Peru Daily Chronicle*, was issued by J. H. Moore and Charles Winter, two practical printers employed on the *Journal*. About 1880 the same two men had started a paper called the *Peru Daily Enterprise*, but after a variable career of a few months it was forced to suspend. The *Chronicle*, however, has proved to be a profitable newspaper venture. Its quarters on East Third street are well equipped, it has a good circulation, and in appearance is a neat and attractive paper. Mr. Moore retired from the firm soon after the paper was started and the *Chronicle* is now issued every afternoon except Sunday by Charles H. Winter.

From the foregoing it will be seen that at the present time the city of Peru has five newspapers—three dailies and two weeklies. In addition to those mentioned that lived for a time, other newspapers have been published in the city at different times, none of which is now in existence. When Samuel F. Winter retired from the *Sentinel* in 1879 he established the *Wabash Valley Blade*. Mr. Winter is one of the veteran

journalists of the Wabash valley and during the political campaign of 1880 acquired considerable prominence. Soon after that campaign its publication was discontinued.

The *Daily Bulletin*, an independent morning paper, was published for some time in 1893 by Brenton & Holman. It was the successor of the *Comet*, a small, unpretentious, non-political weekly, which was started by John Diehl and Omer Holman. The *Bulletin* is said to have been a good paper, but the field was not large enough to support a morning daily and it gave up the ghost.

About 1898 or 1899 a paper called the *Peru News* was started as a weekly, but afterward became a daily. During its existence of about two years it changed owners a number of times. Among those who served as editors of the paper were Arthur Kling and Charles Griswold. When the supply of natural gas began to decline and the question of charging consumers by meter for their gas the *News* espoused the meter system, which caused it to lose prestige. Before this time the paper had passed into the hands of a man named Ray—a non-resident—and a little later its publication was brought to a close.

Outside of the city of Peru, the first newspaper in the county was the *Xenia Gazette*, which was started by Charles P. Thew in 1868 and published by him for about two years. Mr. Thew then sold out to R. K. Robinson, who published the paper for about four years, or until the plant was destroyed by fire some time in the year 1874. At the time of this disaster the *Gazette* had a fair circulation and was doing a good work for the interests of Xenia and the vicinity.

The next paper to be established at Xenia (now Converse) was the *Times*, which was started by Cleveland J. Reynolds in 1879. About eighteen months later the paper was leased by Ward & Frank, who conducted it for one year, when Mr. Reynolds resumed control and a little later removed the outfit away from Xenia. Just about that time the *Wabash Valley Blade*, which had been published at Peru by Samuel F. Winter, was suspended. J. O. Frame, of Xenia, induced Mr. Winter to remove his printing outfit to that town and continue the publication of the *Times*. A partnership was accordingly formed and the firm of Frame & Winter issued the paper every week until September 8, 1886, when it was finally discontinued.

In the meantime A. L. Lawshe and Roscoe Kimple had formed a partnership for the publication of a paper called the *Xenia Journal*, a Republican weekly, the first number of which was issued on December 12, 1883. The proprietors of this paper were two energetic young men, who secured a guaranteed subscription of 400 and a good advertising patronage before the first issue of the paper came from the press. At

the end of one year Mr. Lawshe purchased his partner's interest and soon won the distinction of being one of the most able and successful newspaper men in Miami county. In 1896 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention and not long after President McKinley's inauguration the next year he appointed Mr. Lawshe to an important position in the United States treasury department. Subsequently he held a position of great trust and responsibility as auditor of the Philippine Islands. When the name of the town was changed to Converse the paper became the *Converse Journal*, which is now issued every Friday by Charles B. & L. H. Ryder.

About 1872 the *Village News* was started at Bunker Hill by Jasper H. Keyes, who conducted it for about a year, when the plant was turned over to a stock company. In 1874 E. M. Howard, one of the stockholders, assumed the management, enlarged the paper to an eight page sheet and changed the name to the *Bunker Hill News*. A little later John F. Busby bought the office and changed the name to the *Independent Press*, with George T. Metzger as editor. During the next few years the paper changed owners several times, but in 1880 it came into the hands of Oliver A. and Joseph Larimer, who adopted the name of the *Bunker Hill Press*. The following decade witnessed a number of changes in the ownership and management, the editors being successively Charles Jerrel, John W. O'Hara, C. W. Jones, J. E. Smith and Thomas J. O'Hara. On January 26, 1890, the printing office was destroyed by fire, but it was immediately rebuilt by C. W. Jones, who was at that time the proprietor, only a few issues being missed. In January, 1892, John H. Stephens leased the plant and soon afterward purchased it outright. In August, 1893, Mr. Stephens began the publication of an agricultural paper called *Stock and Farm* in connection with the *Press*, which was continued until the removal of the office to Peru in June, 1894.

About two months after Mr. Stephens took the outfit to Peru, D. D. Spangler issued a small four-page paper called *The Sword* at Bunker Hill. This publication survived for about three months, when C. A. Knepper purchased the press and type and on February 28, 1895, issued the first number of the new *Bunker Hill Press*. W. O. Oden soon afterward became associated with Mr. Knepper and the *Press* forged rapidly to the front as one of the best newspapers in the county outside of the county seat. Since that time the paper has changed hands several times. It is now issued every Thursday by Fred S. Freeman, editor and proprietor.

On May 16, 1885, the first number of the *Macy Monitor* was issued by M. Lew Enyart. About three years later Mr. Enyart leased a half interest to A. J. Wertz, but this arrangement lasted but a short time,

when Mr. Wertz withdrew. In 1892 the paper was sold to Benjamin G. Whitehead, who became financially embarrassed and made an assignment for the benefit of his creditors. Dr. M. M. Boggs then published the *Monitor* for about four months, when the plant and good will were sold to the original founder, M. L. Enyart, who continued in control for some time. The *Monitor* is now published every Thursday by W. H. Myers.

The *Denver Tribune* was founded in 1897 and is still published every Thursday by L. H. & Mrs. Della Laey Dice. It is a neat, newsy paper well edited and has a good circulation through the northern part of the county.

The *Amboy Independent*, the youngest newspaper in Miami county, began its career in 1902. As its name indicates, it is an independent weekly paper and is published every Friday by J. F. Melton & Son.

In connection with the history of journalism and literature in Miami county, it is apropos to observe that in 1902 George Browning Lockwood, a son of the late W. W. Lockwood, for many years editor of the *Peru Republican*, published a book entitled "The New Harmony Communities," of which he was the author, and which has been accepted as a classic on the subject of socialistic communities. Shortly after it appeared it was adopted as one of the books of the Indiana Teachers' Reading Circle and the work has received a large circulation, both in this country and Europe.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARIES

In 1837 the "Peru Lyceum" was organized and in connection with it a library was established. Among those who belonged to this society during the ten years or more of its existence, the old records show the names of N. O. Ross, John A. Graham, L. D. Adkinson, J. B. Fulwiler and J. S. Fenimore. It is said that no subject was too weighty for the Lyceum to discuss, and that its library consisted of a good selection of standard books. After the society disbanded the books became scattered, but in 1881 a few of the good ones and a large number of public documents were collected and placed in the high school at Peru, where they remained for several years, some of them becoming so badly worn that they were useless and those that were worth preserving were turned over to the Peru public library.

The records of the town council for 1856 contain mention of a "corporation library," but no one can be found who knows anything of such an institution. In that year the Miami County Workingmen's Institute was organized in accordance with the will of a Mr. McClure, of New



Harmony, Indiana, which provided that whenever a society of persons, "who labor with their hands and earn their living by the sweat of their brow," should organize and contribute 100 volumes as the nucleus of a library, such society should be entitled to receive \$500 from his



PERU PUBLIC LIBRARY

estate. The institute and the town council employed Ira Myers to collect books for the library and he succeeded in collecting 140 volumes, when the organization received \$500 worth of books from the McClure estate. The institute was disbanded in March, 1860, the library then

passing into the hands of H. G. Fetter, who some years later turned it over to Dr. W. H. Gilbert, after which the books became scattered. John W. Shields, the veteran music dealer of Peru and who is still living, was a member of the institute and tells some amusing anecdotes of how professional men, desiring to share in the benefits of the library, would attempt to show that they were workingmen and "earned their living by the sweat of their brow."

The present public library at Peru was organized under the act of the Indiana legislature, approved by Governor Matthews on March 11, 1895, which provided that whenever a library was organized by the people and established by private donations, under certain conditions, the local authorities might levy and collect a tax of no more than six cents upon each \$100 worth of taxable property, etc. Shortly after the passage of that act the school board of the city of Peru took the necessary preliminary steps for the establishment of a public library in accordance with its provisions. A few books were collected, some of which were donated and some acquired by purchase, and these were placed in the high school building at the corner of Sixth and Broadway streets, with Miss Martha G. Shirk as librarian.

It soon became evident that the high school building was inadequate to the demands of both school and library and early in 1901 Dr. L. O. Malsbury, of the school board, and Rev. Harry Nyce, pastor of the Presbyterian church, appealed to Andrew Carnegie for a donation, with which to erect a suitable building. D. H. Strouse had previously written to Mr. Carnegie on the subject. Mr. Carnegie replied under date of March 8, 1901, offering to give \$25,000 provided the city would obligate itself to raise ten per cent of that amount annually for the library's support. The offer was accepted and plans for the building were approved in the following May by Mr. Carnegie.

An effort was made to secure the location of the building on the city lot at the northwest corner of Main and Miami streets, but this failing the lot at the northeast corner of Main and Huntington streets was secured. About this time a controversy arose between the city council and the school board as to which body should control the funds donated by Mr. Carnegie and assume the responsibility for the erection of the building. A compromise was finally effected by the appointment on August 16, 1901, of a library board, part of the members of which belonged to the council and the others to the school board. This board organized on August 22nd by the election of William Odum, president; I. W. Kurtz, secretary; and Dr. H. P. McDowell, treasurer. Bids were advertised for on September 12, 1901, and about this time, Mr. Carnegie made an additional donation of \$2,000 to the library fund.

The corner-stone of the building was laid on Wednesday, February 26, 1902. On the Huntington street side of the stone is the inscription: "1902. Crapsey & Launn, architects; J. B. Goodall, contractor," and the inscription on the Main street side reads: "Library Building Board—W. A. Odum, William A. Canther, I. W. Kurtz, H. P. McDowell, M. A. Reilly, C. Smith, L. O. Malsbury." The building was completed before the close of the year and was opened to the public with Miss Martha G. Shirk as librarian and Miss Gertrude H. Thiebaud as assistant. Miss Shirk resigned a little later and Miss Thiebaud was promoted to the position of librarian, which she still occupies. At the close of the year 1913 there were about 10,000 volumes in the library, exclusive of a large number of pamphlets and newspaper files. The city has levied a tax each year, in accordance with the law, for the support of the library and with the fund thus provided new books are being constantly added. On the second floor on the library building is an assembly hall, in which lectures and entertainments are given in connection with work in the library and school board.

Although the Peru library is the only free public library in Miami county, the trustees of the various townships have been somewhat liberal in the establishment of libraries in connection with the public schools, the number of volumes in the school libraries at the close of year 1913 have been approximately 15,000.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE BENCH AND THE BAR

PURPOSE OF THE COURTS—EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT—FIRST COURTS IN MIAMI COUNTY—CHARACTER OF THE EARLY JUDGES—THE COURT-HOUSE FIRE OF 1843—WABASH BRIDGE CASE—PERSONAL MENTION OF JUDGES—SEAL OF THE CIRCUIT COURT—CHANGE IN COURTS BY THE CONSTITUTION OF 1852—PROBATE COURT—COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—COURT OF CONCILIATION—LIST OF JUDGES AND PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—THE BAR—SKETCHES OF OLD TIME LAWYERS—BAR ASSOCIATION—ATTORNEYS IN 1914—A FEW CASES.

Robert Burns, in his cantata of the "Jolly Beggars," in which is represented a number of vagabond characters gathered at the house of "Poosie Nancy," makes one of the assembled guests sing a song with the following refrain, in which the company joins with great glee:

"A fig for those by law protected,  
Liberty's a glorious feast;  
Courts for cowards were erected,  
Churches built to please the priest."

No doubt there are individuals in the present day who entertain opinions similar to those expressed by Burns' "Jolly Beggars," but the fact remains that the history of civilization shows the enactment of just laws, their interpretation by an intelligent and unbiased judiciary, and their enforcement by a competent and courageous executive to be the bulwarks of human rights. Courts were not erected for cowards, but for the protection of life, liberty and property of all classes of citizens alike. It has been said that "the measure of a people's civilization can always be determined by the condition of its judiciary." Much has been said and written of the venality of courts and the trickery of lawyers, and unfortunately some of the charges have been true. But should all the courts and all the attorneys of a country be condemned because there have been a few cases of corrupt judges, or an occasional shyster or pettifogger in the legal fraternity? Who would think of denouncing the entire medical profession because of its quacks and empirics, or the

public press of the nation because of a few instances of so-called "yellow" journalism? Among the members of the bench and bar are found many of the most distinguished and patriotic men in the country's history. In the galaxy of great Americans what names shine with greater effulgence than those of Patrick Henry, John Marshall, Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Abraham Lincoln and Salmon P. Chase?

In the very dawn of human progress the idea that there must be some rule for the protection of individual rights and some tribunal for the enforcement of that rule found a lodgment in the minds of the people. From that humble beginning can be traced, step by step, the development of civil government, the expansion of the courts and the greater reign of law. The old Hindoo laws of the Punjab, the Mosaic law, the Julian code of ancient Rome, each a slight advance over its predecessor in granting greater liberties to the people, paved the way for the Magna Charta of Great Britain and the American Republic.

The transactions of the courts in any community make an important chapter in its history. Owing to the destruction of the early records of Miami county, the history of the first courts is much obscured. There is, in fact, a difference of statement as to when the first session of the circuit court was held, some authorities placing it in August and others in September, 1834. When the county was organized in January of that year it was attached to the Eighth judicial district, which was composed of the counties of Cass, Miami, Wabash, Huntington, Allen, Lagrange, Elkhart, St. Joseph and Laporte. At that time the circuit court consisted of a president judge, elected by the legislature, and two associate judges in each county, elected by the people of that county. Gustavus Everts, of Laporte county, was the president judge of the first circuit court ever held in Miami county and the associate judges were Stephen S. Shanks and Jacob Wilkinson.

Judge Everts was a man of fine address and a lawyer of considerable tact, although not profoundly learned in the law. Judge Biddle, who knew him well, says he was "extremely astute in the management of witnesses," and that "In cases that moved emotion, or touched passion, or appealed to the feelings which stir our common nature, he was very powerful—far more successful than when he attempted to convince the understanding."

The first session of the circuit court was held in Miamisport. Samuel C. Sample was the prosecuting attorney; Benjamin H. Scott, clerk; Jacob Linzee, sheriff, and James Petty, court bailiff. There is a difference of opinion as to both the time and place of holding the second session of the court. Graham says it was convened in March,



1835, at Tarkington's tavern, at the northeast corner of Main and Miami streets, and Stephens (p. 157) says it was held in February, 1835, "at the home of Dr. James T. Liston, who kept a tavern on Second street, just back of where the National hotel now stands." At any rate it was held in the town of Peru, instead of Miamisport, by the same judge and court officers as the first session.

In September, 1835, the third term of the circuit court was held at the tavern of Hugh A. B. Peoples—a two-story log house on East Second street. Concerning this session Graham says: "The room in which the term of court last named was held was not over eighteen feet square. The judge, prosecutor, clerk and attorneys sat around a table near the north wall, and parties litigant and spectators stood wherever they found convenient places in the room and about the door outside. The indictments were generally for small infractions of the law, such as betting on shooting matches, selling whisky without license, and indulging in the innocent amusement of euchre or old sledge at twenty-five cents a corner."

Judge Everts was succeeded by Samuel C. Sample, who had previously held the office of prosecuting attorney. Judge Sample has been described as a man of no extraordinary ability, but a plain, practical man guided as much by the dictates of common sense as by the technicalities of the law. "At the bar and as president judge of the circuit courts, he stood high among the most efficient and able practitioners, and was one of the purest judges that has graced the bench." He held but one term of court in Miami county, and that was in the fall of 1836. After that he represented the district in congress, where he acquired a reputation for being an active, conscientious worker in behalf of his constituents.

By the act of February 4, 1836, the counties of Porter, Marshall, Fulton, Kosciusko, Adams and Noble were added to the Eighth judicial district. As thus increased, the district included the whole north-eastern part of the state and was an unusually large judicial circuit, even for that day. After Judge Sample retired from the bench he was succeeded by Charles W. Ewing, who served as judge until the summer of 1839. Judge Ewing was a brilliant orator, a lawyer of superior ability and one who stood high in the profession wherever he was known. James E. Fulwiler used to say that he was one of the most polished gentlemen of his day. He never had studied grammar, yet his language was pure and his diction almost perfect—a qualification that came to him through his custom of reading only the best authors. The last session of the Miami circuit court held by Judge Ewing was in the month of March, 1839. Soon after that he became dissipated in his

habits and died by his own hand on January 9, 1843, while still in the meridian of life.

Henry Chase, of Logansport, was appointed judge of the Eighth district by Governor Wallace on August 20, 1839, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Ewing. He has been described as "a close and ready pleader, seldom or never asking for time to prepare his papers; had a clear, logical mind and great force of character. As a judge he was dignified, self-reliant and unequivocal, making no mistakes in the enunciation of his decisions; his style brief yet exhaustive." He served on the bench but a few months, as the legislature which convened in December, 1839, elected John W. Wright president judge of the Eighth circuit and also added Carroll county to the district.

Judge Wright served the full term of seven years. While he was on the bench the Miami county court-house was built, but it had hardly been completed and accepted by the county commissioners when it was destroyed by fire on March 16, 1843. To relieve the citizens of the county from the inconvenience resulting from the destruction of the records, the legislature of 1843-44 passed the following act:

"An Act For the Benefit of Persons Who Are Likely to Suffer by the Destruction of the Records of Miami County by Fire.

"*Whereas*, On the .... day of ....., 1843, the court-house in the County of Miami was burned and all the records of the probate and circuit courts and the recorder's office were destroyed: and

"*Whereas*, Many persons are affected by the destruction aforesaid:

"*Section 1. Be it Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana*, That for perpetuating the testimony of, or relating to any judgments, orders, decrees, or other proceedings of the probate or circuit courts of the County of Miami, had previous to the destruction of the records thereof, and for the purpose of perpetuating testimony concerning, of, or relating to, any patents, deeds, mortgages, bills of sale, wills, inventories, powers of attorney, or other instruments of writing of record in the books of the recorder of said county and destroyed as aforesaid, M. W. Seely, of said county, is hereby appointed a commissioner to receive evidence of and concerning any such judgments, orders, decrees, or other proceedings of said probate and circuit courts, and in relation to any patent, deed, will, bill of sale, mortgage, power of attorney, inventory, or other instrument in writing by any person who may wish to have such testimony perpetuated."

It appears that Mr. Seely was only partially successful in restoring the records, especially the transactions of the courts previous to the

fire. The authentic history of the Miami circuit court therefore begins with the September term in 1843. It was held in the Presbyterian church, beginning on Monday, September 11, 1843, with John W. Wright as president judge; Albert Cole and George S. Fenimore, associate judges. Benjamin H. Scott was clerk; John A. Graham, sheriff; and Spier S. Tipton, prosecuting attorney. Stephens' History of Miami County (p. 160) says:

"The juries for this term of court were drawn on June 7, 1843. The grand jury was composed of the following named persons: Jacob Flora, Benjamin I. Cady, Enos Baldwin, William Jones, Thomas Black, James S. Sayers, Eli Cook, Jonathan Bishop, Willis Bunch, Nathan Raines, Matthew Murden, Reuben C. Harris, Samuel Drake, Stephen Bradley, Samuel Fisher, Josephus Austin, Edward H. Bruce, William Donaldson.

"The petit jury was as follows: Samuel Guyer, Eli Flora, Washington Abbott, Henry Bish, James Furs, James Beard, Robert James, Charles Cole, William Bish, R. F. Donaldson, George Wilson, Chandler C. Moore, Benjamin Griffith, Isaac Deeter, Samuel Adamson, William Bane, Jacob Peer, Robert Parks, Elias Bills, Warren A. Sabring, Joseph Cox, Benjamin Graft, Nathaniel Leonard and John Conner."

It will be noticed that in the above lists are given the names of eighteen persons as grand jurors and twenty-four as petit jurors. As a jury could consist of only twelve men, the lists include the names of those selected for jury service and from those mentioned twelve were drawn for actual duty as the regular panels of the grand and petit juries.

The most important case to come before this session of the court was that of the Peru Bridge Company vs. Richard L. Britton, et al. It was the outgrowth of a movement across the Wabash river at the foot of Broadway and came before the court in the form of a petition for assessment of damages. The petition was presented by the heirs of Francis Godfroy through their attorney, and asked "That a jury of twelve fit persons meet on the fourth Monday in October, 1843, to view the lands proposed for the abutments, toll house and causeways, and to locate and circumscribe by metes and bounds the quantity of grounds necessary for the said abutments, toll house and causeways, having due regards therein to the interests of both parties and to appraise the same according to its true value, to examine the lands above and below, the property of others, which may probably overflow, and say what damage it will be to the several proprietors, and

whether the mansion house of such proprietors, or the offices and gardens thereunto immediately belonging, will be overflowed, to inquire whether in what degree fish of passage and ordinary navigation will be obstructed, whether by any or what means such obstruction may be prevented, and whether in their opinion the health of the neighborhood will be annoyed by the stagnation of the waters."

A jury, or commission, was accordingly appointed by the court to view the site of the proposed bridge and the adjoining property and report at the next term of court. The report of the jury was presented to the court at the March term in 1844 and set forth: "That it will be of no damage to the mansion houses of none of the several proprietors along the river, nor the offices or gardens thereunto immediately belonging, will be overflowed by the erection of said bridge, nor the abutments, toll house nor causeways thereof; and it appearing further to the satisfaction of the jury that ordinary navigation or fish of passage will not thereby be obstructed, and that the health of the neighborhood will not be annoyed by the stagnation of water occasioned by the construction of said bridge, abutments, toll house and causeways," etc.

Upon the presentation of this report the court ordered that the bridge be constructed. After a lapse of seventy years, during which time every stream in Indiana has been bridged at the crossing of the principle highways, it is interesting to note the opposition to the construction of the first bridge across the Wabash river at Peru. John Bush, who is credited with having been the first resident lawyer of Miami county, was one of the leaders of that opposition. Bush had paid the county commissioners a license fee for the privilege of operating a ferry across the Wabash, and claimed that his license gave him a vested right, which would be seriously interfered with by the building of the bridge. Of course, he was actuated by a selfish motive, but this did not prevent him from instituting proceedings to prevent the erection of the bridge. In this action he was sustained by the proprietors of the town, strange as it may seem, and after the circuit court decided in favor of the bridge Bush appealed to the supreme court of Indiana, which sustained the decision of the lower court. The litigation over this bridge was one of the most protracted cases in the early annals of the circuit court.

At this term (March, 1844,) John A. Graham, William World, Jeremiah Shaffer, Daniel Gloucester and Jacob Stroup were arraigned for disobeying the orders of the court and each was fined one dollar for contempt. Several state cases were disposed of, among them two for betting, two for perjury, one for violation of the estray law, a few for

trespass, and a slander case was also heard and decided. Isaac and Moses Falk, from Germany, and James Maloney, a subject of Great Britain, declared their intention to become citizens of the United States and were given their naturalization papers, the first issued in Miami county.

In March, 1847, Horace P. Biddle succeeded Judge Wright upon the bench. Judge Biddle was of a literary turn of mind and was the author of a number of books, including a collection of poems. He is described by General John Coburn, in his History of the Indiana Supreme Court, as "a small, wiry, active, pale-faced, nervous man, with dark eyes and lofty forehead, scholarly appearance and retiring habits, but a most genial companion to his friends. A keen and active practitioner, putting his points with great clearness and force; he was a formidable advocate and became a famous lawyer, a circuit and supreme judge. His poems, like his briefs and opinions, are marked with the taste, point and precision of the student. He could speak with great force on the stump, before a jury or to the court."

Judge Biddle served until 1852, when he resigned and the same year was elected a senatorial delegate to the state constitutional convention, of which he was one of the most active and distinguished members. Upon his resignation Robert H. Milroy, of Carroll county, was appointed to fill the vacancy. Judge Milroy was "a lawyer of considerable ability, wide experience and high integrity and carried these qualities with him in the discharge of the duties pertaining to his more responsible position, leaving no stain upon the judicial ermine." He is better known in history, however, as a soldier. In early life he attended a military school at Norwich, Vermont, and at the beginning of the Mexican war raised a company, of which he was made captain, and served until the end of the conflict. At the outbreak of the Civil war in 1861, he organized several companies for the three months' service and entered the army as colonel of the Ninth Indiana Infantry. His skill as a military man led to his promotion to brigadier, and finally to major-general. While on the bench he held but one term of court in Miami county, John U. Pettit, of Wabash county, having been elected the first judge of the circuit under the new constitution.

Judge Pettit had previously served in the Indiana legislature and as United States consul at Rio Janeiro, Brazil. He was a man of fine accomplishments, master of the English language, well informed on a multitude of subjects and a lawyer of more than ordinary ability and resources. He remained on the bench but a short time, resigning to enter congress in the fall of 1853. He served four consecutive terms in congress, having been three times elected as a Democrat and once as



a Republican. Early in the Civil war he was commissioned colonel, but soon retired from the army on account of his health.

The first term of the circuit court in Miami county under the present state constitution was convened on March 14, 1853, with Judge Pettit on the bench; John Connell, prosecuting attorney; James B. Fulwiler, clerk, and Jonas Hoover, sheriff. Very little business of importance came before the court at this session, but at the September term following the seal of the circuit court of Miami county was adopted, the order for which was as follows:

"I, John Upfold Pettit, Judge of the Miami Circuit Court, within and for said county and state, do hereby devise and adopt the following as the seal of said court, to wit: To be of metal, circular in its disk upon the face, of the exact dimensions of the impression thereof at the lower left hand corner of this page and so engraved upon its face as to make the following impression in relief, viz.: A dotted circle around and at its margin, just within, the words 'Circuit Court Miami County Indiana,' the word Indiana separated from the other words at both ends by four leaved roses, said words in Roman capital letter and in direction parallel with the exterior and interior dotted circles. Just within said words a second dotted circle in the same direction and in the open space within said circle a right hand holding a pen in the position of writing, the fingers directed to the left, a true impression of which said seal, I certify the foregoing impression to be and leaving so devised the same, I hereby declare the above and foregoing to be a true description thereof and to be henceforth the seal of the Miami Circuit Court.

"Done in open session of this said court at Peru, in said county, this 13th day of September, A. D. 1853.

" JOHN UPFOLD PETTIT."

When Judge Pettit left the bench to enter Congress, Governor Wright appointed John Brownlee, of Grant county, which had in the meantime been added to the district, to the vacancy. Judge Brownlee held but one term of court in Miami county during his appointment, and that was in March, 1854, John M. Wallace, also of Grant county, being elected in the fall of that year to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Pettit. He was a man of fine address, affable manners, a fairly good lawyer and a conscientious, impartial jurist. He first presided at the Miami circuit court in March, 1855, at which time Isaiah M. Harlan was prosecuting attorney and Hiram Moore was sheriff. At the September term following John Wertz was sheriff and Alexander

Blake had succeeded James B. Fulwiler as clerk. Judge Wallace continued on the bench until 1860, his last term in Miami county having been held in October of that year, and during the greater part of that term Judge Brownlee presided by appointment. W. S. Benham was then prosecuting attorney; Alexander Blake, clerk; and O. H. P. Macy, sheriff.

One of the most important criminal cases in the early history of the Miami circuit court came up for trial during the administration of Judge Wallace. That was the case of the State of Indiana vs. Abner Dillon, for murder, which was tried at the March term in 1857. The indictment charged Dillon with having killed his wife by beating her with a shovel. The testimony showed him to have been guilty of unusual cruelty to her on numerous occasions and the jury found a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree. He was sentenced to the penitentiary for life, but appealed to the supreme court, where the action of the circuit court was sustained, the supreme court declaring that the jury had shown Dillon all the leniency to which he was entitled.

In the fall of 1860, Horace P. Biddle was elected judge of the Eleventh district, which was then composed of the counties of Carroll, Cass, Miami, Grant, Wabash and Huntington. He assumed his duties upon the bench in April, 1861, and continued upon the bench until 1872, when he was succeeded by John U. Pettit, who served the full term of six years.

Judge Pettit was succeeded by Lyman Walker, who was the first resident of Miami county to occupy the position of circuit judge. Judge Walker was born at Peacham, Vermont, January 26, 1837. Shortly after his birth his parents removed to Thetford, Vermont, where he received his early educational training in the public schools and the Thetford Academy. In 1854 he entered Dartmouth College and was a student there for two years, when he changed to Middlebury College and was there graduated with the class of 1856. He then taught school for two years, at the end of which time he began the study of law with Cruss & Topliff at Manchester, New Hampshire. Early in the year 1861 he came to Peru and the following fall took charge of the public schools, establishing the first graded school in the city. About a year later he formed a partnership with Harvey J. Shirk for the practice of law. After two years he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and practiced there until after the war, when he returned to Peru. In 1878 he was elected judge of the Twenty-seventh judicial circuit and assumed the duties of the office the following year. Judge Walker was above the average man in height and physique, a fluent speaker and had a great influence upon a jury. After serving one term upon the bench he

continued in the practice of his profession at Peru until his death, which occurred on March 5, 1894. The members of the bar in the counties of Miami, Grant, Wabash, Fulton and Huntington all adopted resolutions of sympathy and respect upon the occasion of his death, which resolutions were entered upon the records of the court.

At the fall election in 1884 J. D. Connor, of Wabash county, was elected circuit judge, the district being then composed of the counties of Wabash and Miami, under the provisions of an act passed by the legislature of 1873, and was known as the Twenty-seventh judicial circuit. Judge Connor was an able lawyer and made a good judge, but he was not permitted to serve out his term, so far as Miami county was concerned. The legislature of 1889 redistricted the state for judicial purposes, Miami county being made a circuit by itself, and as Judge Connor's home was in Wabash county the governor appointed James M. Brown judge of the newly established Miami circuit court.

Judge Brown was born in Union county, Indiana, October 16, 1826. He was reared on a farm and received his elementary education in the common schools, after which he attended the Beech Grove Academy. During the next few years he taught school and studied law as opportunity offered, finally entering the office of Nelson Trusler, at Connersville, where he completed his studies and was admitted to the bar in 1854. In the fall of 1855 he removed to Peru, where he formed a partnership with Orris Blake. This association was dissolved after a few years and from 1859 to 1862 he was in partnership with James N. Tyner. Judge Brown served four terms as mayor of Peru before the city government was established, was city engineer for a time, a member of the school board, two years in the city council, and was associate editor of the *Peru Republican* for about three years. He was an able lawyer and made a good judge. His death occurred a few years after he retired from the bench.

In November, 1890, Jabez T. Cox was elected to succeed Judge Brown. He was born in Clinton county, Indiana, in 1846, was educated at the Westfield Academy, read law with N. R. Overman, of Tipton, and was admitted to the bar in Tipton county. After practicing for about two years he became editor of the *Frankfort Crescent* and conducted that paper for about two years, when he returned to Tipton and resumed his profession in partnership with his old preceptor. In 1875 he removed to Kansas, where he was nominated for attorney-general by the Democratic state convention in 1878, but was defeated, although he ran more than three thousand votes ahead of his ticket. He returned to Indiana in 1883 and located at Peru; was elected to the legislature in 1886 and circuit judge in 1890, as already

stated; was reelected judge in 1896 and served two full terms. He is still engaged in practice in Peru as the senior member of the law firm of Cox & Andrews.

In 1902 Joseph N. Tillett was elected the successor of Judge Cox. He is a native of Miami county and a member of one of its best known families. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1890. Before being elected to the bench he had served as prosecuting attorney. His administration during his first term was evidently satisfactory to the people of the county, as he was reelected in 1908 for a second term of six years.

Such in brief is the history of the circuit court in Miami county and the character of the men who have presided over its transactions. The courts of the state underwent a rather radical change by the adoption of the new constitution in 1852, when the office of associate judge was abolished. As a matter of fact, this office was more for show than for actual utility. They were residents of the county and most frequently had a limited knowledge of the law, hence their decisions were nearly always in harmony with those of the president judge. John A. Graham, in his *History of Miami County*, comments upon the associate judges, in a somewhat sarcastic vein, as follows:

"One almost regrets the absence from the bench of the associates. It is true they were not distinguished, in a general way, for their profundity in legal lore, but they gave to the tribunal, especially when in consultation, a look of sapient dignity, and to judicial rulings the moral force of conclusions reached by three persons without division of opinion. Whether the associates sacrificed their own convictions of law in concurring so uniformly with the president, as they were in the habit of doing, or whether their concurrence was inevitable from an independent understanding of the law, is one of those mysterious questions of fact about which it might be unjust to express an opinion. It was no uncommon thing, however, for the irreverent first settler to speak of them as ciphers, and of supplying their places by wooden men."

Another change that came to the courts under the new constitution was the simplifying of the code of practice and the elimination of many of the old common law methods, with their long and tedious forms. At first, some of the older lawyers were inclined to resent the introduction of the new code. They had studied the common law methods, were thoroughly imbued with their principles, were reluctant to abandon them for what they regarded an experiment. So pronounced was this opposition that some of the old timers gave up their practice altogether, rather than to adapt themselves to the new-fangled notions. But as time went on the justice of the new system grew in

popularity and those of the older attorneys who continued in practice admitted that there was "some improvement at least over the old way."

#### THE PROBATE COURT

In 1831 the legislature passed an act providing for the establishment of a probate court in each county of the state. This court had jurisdiction in nothing but probate matters. Under the provisions of the law the probate judge was elected on the first Monday in August and was to receive a salary of three dollars per day while his court was in session. In the absence of the regular probate judge the associate judges of the circuit court were judges *ex-officio* of the probate court. The probate judge could practice law in all the courts of the state except his own and the clerk of the circuit court was also clerk of the probate court. Another provision of the law was that the qualifications of a candidate for probate judge had to be certified to by either a judge of the supreme or circuit court.

This law was passed three years before the organization of Miami county. A probate court was established in the county soon after its organization, but the early records of its acts were destroyed by the courthouse fire in 1843, and the names of the judges prior to that time have been lost. Jonathan R. Smith was probate judge in May, 1843—the first session of the court of which there is any authentic account—and he continued in office until the fall of 1848, when he was succeeded by Reuben C. Harrison. Judge Harrison served as probate judge until the office was abolished by the constitution of 1852 and its business transferred to the

#### COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

The first common pleas courts in Indiana were established in 1848, in the counties of Jefferson, Marion and Tippecanoe. Upon the adoption of the new constitution in 1852 common pleas courts were established in every county of the state and were given exclusive jurisdiction of probate matters. They likewise had concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court in all actions except those for slander, libel, breach of marriage contract, on official bonds of public officers, where title to real estate was involved, or where the sum in controversy did not exceed \$1,000. In criminal cases the court had jurisdiction of all offenses less than felony, except those over which justices of the peace had exclusive jurisdiction, and under certain prescribed restrictions the common pleas court might hear and decide cases of felony. It also



had concurrent jurisdiction with justices of the peace where the amount involved in dispute exceeded fifty dollars.

Judges of the common pleas courts received salaries ranging from \$300 to \$800 per annum. They could practice law in all the courts of the state except their own. When the common pleas court was first established appeals could be taken from it to the circuit court, but this privilege was afterward abolished, though appeals could be taken to the supreme court of the state. The clerk and sheriff of the county performed their respective duties for the court of common pleas the same as for the circuit court. From time to time the jurisdiction of the court was extended and by the act of June 11, 1852, the judge was made *ex-officio* judge of the "court of conciliation." This court had jurisdiction in actions for libel, slander, malicious prosecution, false imprisonment and assault and battery, but its power extended only to effecting a reconciliation or compromise between the litigants. In such cases no attorney was permitted to appear for his client, but the plaintiff and defendant were given a private hearing by the court. After each had stated his side of the case at issue the judge explained the law, "in such cases made and provided," and very often effected a reconciliation or compromise without the delay and expense of a trial in open court. In cases where the rights of minors were involved, appearance was made by a parent or guardian, and in the case of a female by her husband or next friend. The court of conciliation was abolished in 1867.

The first session of the common pleas court in Miami county was held in January, 1853, with Robert F. Groves as judge. After that the common pleas judges, with the time each entered upon his official duties, were as follows: Samuel L. McFadin, January, 1857; Kline G. Shryock, November, 1860; D. D. Dykeman, November, 1862; T. C. Whiteside, July, 1865; James H. Carpenter, November, 1870; Daniel P. Baldwin, March, 1871; John Mitchell, December, 1872. Early in the year 1873 the common pleas court was abolished by an act of the legislature, the last session in Miami county being held in March of that year. All cases pending in the court were transferred to the circuit court for final adjudication.

A list of the probate and common pleas judges has already been given in connection with the history of those courts. Following is a list of the judicial officials of Miami county since its organization, or of the district of which Miami county was a part, with the year in which each was elected or entered upon the duties of his office.

*Circuit Judges*—Gustavus Everts, 1834; Samuel C. Sample, 1836; Charles W. Ewing, 1837; Henry Chase (appointed), 1839; John W.

Wright (elected), 1839; Horace P. Biddle, 1847; Robert H. Milroy, 1852; John U. Pettit, 1853; John Brownlee, 1854; John W. Wallace, 1855; Horace P. Biddle, 1860; Dudley H. Chase, 1872 (Judge Chase was a resident of Cass county and when the legislature of 1873 redistricted the state Cass was thrown in another district, leaving Miami county without a circuit judge); John U. Pettit (appointed for Wabash and Miami), 1873; Lyman Walker, 1878; J. D. Connor, 1889; James M. Brown (appointed), 1889; Jabez T. Cox, 1890; Joseph N. Tillett, 1902.

*Associate Judges*—Jacob Wilkinson and Stephen S. Shanks, 1834; George S. Fenimore, 1836; Albert Cole, 1841; Daniel Potter, 1848. The office of associate judge was abolished in 1852.

*Prosecuting Attorneys*—Samuel C. Sample, 1834; Thomas Johnson, 1836; Spier S. Tipton, 1842; William Z. Stewart, 1844; David M. Dunn, 1846; William S. Palmer (for March term only), 1847; Nathaniel McGuire, 1848; William Potter, 1849; John M. Wilson (special prosecutor) 1852; John Connell, 1853; Isaiah M. Harlan, 1854; Orris Blake, 1856; R. P. Dellart, 1858; W. S. Benham, 1860; M. H. Kidd, 1861; Thomas C. Whitside, 1862; Dudley H. Chase, 1866; Alexander Hess, 1870; Nott H. Antrim, 1874; Macy Goode, 1878; Charles Pence, 1884; E. T. Reasoner, 1886; Frank D. Butler, 1890; Joseph N. Tillett, 1894; Lyman B. Sullivan, 1898; John T. Armitage, 1900; Claude Y. Andrews, 1902; John H. Shunk, 1904; Vites E. Kagy, 1906; George F. Merley, 1910 (resigned and Hal C. Phelps appointed to the vacancy); Hal C. Phelps, 1912.

#### THE BAR

Along with many other institutions of the "good old times" the pioneer lawyer has gone, never to return. When Miami county was organized there was not a resident attorney within her borders. The lawyers of that day rode the circuit with the judge and practiced in all, or nearly all, the counties of the judicial district. Each carried his library—a few standard text-books on law, with an occasional volume of reports—in a pair of saddle-bags thrown across his horse behind him and they were always accommodating enough to lend books to each other. In those days there were no steam heated hotels in the county seats and after the court adjourned for the day the judge and the lawyers would gather in front of a huge fireplace in the log tavern, where they could chew tobacco, spit in the fire, review cases in which they had participated, and "swap yarns" until it was time to retire. But next morning the sociability ceased. The judge resumed his dignity

when he took his seat upon the bench and the lawyers buckled on their armor for the fray. Perhaps some lawyers of the present day, quartered in modern office buildings, with a well selected library of legal authorities, with a stenographer to take briefs from dictation and transcribe them on a typewriter, with a telephone at his elbow, may show an inclination to sneer at the old time lawyer, but it must be remembered that "there were giants in those days." As the student of Indiana history looks back over the pages of the past he sees the names of early lawyers who helped to lay the foundation of the state's institutions, and of jurists whose opinions are still quoted by the courts as the very quintessence of legal authority.

Among the early attorneys who practiced in Miami county were David H. Colerick, Charles Ewing and Henry Cooper, of Fort Wayne; Benjamin Hurst, Henry Chase, John W. and Williamson Wright, of Logansport. John Bush is credited with having been the first resident attorney in the county. Little is known of him beyond the fact that he purchased the ferry across the Wabash river and operated it in connection with his law practice. To protect his interest in this matter he was one of the leading opponents to the proposition to build a bridge over the river, as already mentioned. A complete list of attorneys prior to 1843 cannot be obtained. At the September term in 1843 the following lawyers were admitted to practice in the Miami circuit court: Daniel D. Pratt, Horace P. Biddle, William Z. Stewart, Ebenezer P. Loveland, Alphonso A. Cole, Nathan O. Ross, Spier S. Tipton and M. W. Seely. Most of these men had been admitted to practice some years before that date, but then, for the first time, their names appear upon the records as attorneys at the Miami county bar. Of these gentlemen Loveland, Cole, Ross and Seely were residents of Miami county.

E. P. Loveland was born at West Rutland, Vermont, November 25, 1817. Ten years later his parents removed to Granville, Ohio, where he received his early education in the public schools. After the death of his father in 1833 he taught school, studying law in his spare time, and then entered a law office at Richmond, Indiana, where he completed his legal education. In 1840 he came to Miami county and began the practice of his profession in Peru. For a time he was the senior partner of the law firm of Loveland & Beal and later was associated with Nathan O. Ross, in the firm of Loveland & Ross, which was regarded as one of the leading law firms of the county. In 1856 he founded the *Peru Republican* and from 1863 to 1867 was assistant paymaster of the Indiana Legion. He was vice-president of the company that built the railroad between Peru and Laporte and was one of the prime

movers in bringing the Howe Sewing Machine Works to Peru. When that factory burned on February 10, 1871, Mr. Loveland lost his life by being crushed by falling debris while trying to save the building from destruction. The members of the bar met and passed resolutions of sympathy and condolence, one of which declared: "That by this dreaded visitation our county has lost a worthy citizen and the bar a member who had the ability to have achieved its highest honors." Two of Mr. Loveland's sons—Hood P. and Robert J.—are now members of the Miami county bar.

Alphonso A. Cole was born at Zanesville, Ohio, December 25, 1818, a son of Judge Albert and Mary (Galpin) Cole. His paternal grandfather was Captain Stephen Cole, a Revolutionary soldier, who lived at Farmington, Berlin and Kensington, Connecticut, from 1745 to 1801. In 1834 Alphonso A. Cole came with his father to Peru. He studied civil engineering and he began his business career as an assistant engineer on the Wabash & Erie canal before he was of age. Later he studied law and was admitted to practice at the Miami county bar. In February, 1845, he formed a partnership with Merritt W. Seely, under the firm name of Cole & Seely. Afterward he was at different times associated with Edward T. Dickey, in the firm of Cole & Dickey, and with Daniel D. Pratt, in the firm of Pratt & Cole. From 1847 to 1851 he represented Miami county in the lower house of the Indiana legislature. On December 25, 1850, he married Miss Sarah, daughter of Dr. Benjamin and Rachel (Stinson) Henton. In the fall of 1854, on account of failing health, he removed to his farm "Fountainglen," three miles northwest of Peru, where he continued to reside until his death on August 2, 1862. He left a widow and three sons—Richard H., Charles A. and James Omar Cole, Jr. The mother of these sons died on March 1, 1906, and James O. Cole, Jr., died in 1881.

Nathan O. Ross was an able and successful advocate, a diligent student of the law in all its phases and a safe counselor. He was not a brilliant orator, but what he said had weight with courts and juries because of his high standing and reputation as a lawyer. During the later years of his practice he was the attorney for the Pan Handle Railroad and spent most of his time in Logansport.

Among the lawyers admitted in 1845 was John M. Wilson, who later became one of the most noted criminal lawyers of the Wabash valley. He had scarcely established himself in the practice of his profession at Peru when the Mexican war began and he raised a company for service in that conflict. As captain of the company he made a good military record, after which he resumed his law practice until the beginning of the war of 1861, when he again forsook the forum for the



field and rose to the rank of colonel. He then practiced law until a short time before his death in April, 1876. At the time of his death, Judge John U. Pettit, who knew him well, paid him this tribute: "In many respects Colonel Wilson was a remarkable man. To his last he had the warmth and cheeriness and loving confidence of a child. Here at the bar he is best known. He had, so to express it, a genius of speech—sentences not contrived, measured and modulated, clothed in the drapery of chosen language, warm with thought and feeling, and on proper occasions said with just resentment, were often full of eloquence. If he had any fault of mental character, it was that to natural resources, so ready and always at hand, they were relied on for the occasion, sudden, instead of being husbanded and trained and disciplined for great opportunities."

In March, 1856, Josiah and John L. Farrar were admitted to practice in the circuit court of Miami county and both became leading members of the bar. They were brothers, born in Jefferson county, New York, and came with the family to Miami county in 1847. John read law with Charles E. Stuart, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and Josiah studied for awhile with H. J. Shirk, of Peru, after which he returned to New York and completed his legal studies in the city of Rochester. The brothers then formed a partnership and engaged in practice in Peru. John achieved a wide reputation as criminal lawyer and was a public speaker of great force and eloquence. Josiah entered the Union army in 1862 as captain of Company D, Ninety-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was mustered out at the close of the war as colonel of the regiment. His son, William C. Farrar, is still a practicing attorney of Peru.

James N. Tyner was admitted to the Miami county bar about the beginning of the year 1860. He was born in Franklin county, Indiana, January 17, 1826. His mother was a sister of Noah Noble, governor of Indiana, and James Noble, one of the early United States senators from this state. Mr. Tyner was educated at the Brookville Academy, after which he went to Cambridge City, Indiana, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In June, 1851, he located in Peru, where he was admitted to the bar and formed a partnership with James M. Brown, under the firm name of Brown & Tyner. In 1856 he was the Republican candidate for representative in the state legislature, but was defeated by a small majority. From that year to 1862 he served at each legislative session as one of the secretaries of the senate, when he was appointed special agent of the postoffice department, in charge of the postal service in Indiana and Illinois. He was removed in 1866 by order of President Johnson and two years later was elected to rep-



resent his district in Congress. After serving three terms in Congress he was appointed second assistant postmaster-general by President Grant, in which position he had full charge of all mail contracts of the United States. Upon the retirement of Mr. Jewell, Mr. Tyner became postmaster-general, serving in that position from July, 1876, to March, 1877, when Grant's administration came to a close. Under President Hayes' administration he held the position of first-assistant postmaster-general, where he had full control of the appointments in the postal service in the northern and border states. After retiring from the postoffice department he located at Washington, D. C., where he died on December 5, 1904.

John Mitchell, the last judge of the common pleas court in Miami county, was a native of Bristol, England, where he was born September 24, 1829. He came with his parents to the United States in 1833 and ten years later the family settled in Peru. After attending the public schools, he went to an academy at Cambridge City and there finished his schooling. He then learned the tailor's trade and while working at that occupation studied law with Alphonso A. Cole. In 1861 he was elected justice of the peace and in December, 1863, was admitted to the bar. Soon after that he formed a partnership with Harvey J. Shirk and engaged in active practice. In the fall of 1872 he was elected judge of the court of common pleas, but that tribunal was abolished by the legislature which met in the succeeding January. Judge Mitchell then resumed the practice of his profession. Although not a brilliant man, Judge Mitchell was a logical and convincing speaker and had the reputation of being a safe counselor.

Harvey J. Shirk, mentioned above as the partner of Judge Mitchell, was born in Franklin county, Indiana, January 20, 1826. It is a coincidence that two men destined to occupy prominent positions in the Miami county bar should have been born in the same county, within three days of each other, as Mr. Shirk's birth occurred three days after that of James N. Tyner, and in the same locality. In 1846 Mr. Shirk graduated at Oxford College, Ohio, and soon afterward took up the study of law in the office of John D. Howland, of Brookville. In the fall of 1849 he was admitted to the bar and the next year located at Peru, where he soon established a lucrative practice. In 1865 the firm of Shirk & Mitchell was formed and, with the exception of the short time Mr. Mitchell served as judge of the court of common pleas, this association lasted for many years, or until a short time before Mr. Shirk's death in September, 1889.

Other early attorneys who practiced in Miami county were William J. Holman, J. D. Connor, John F. Dodds and Joseph B. Underwood,

admitted in 1845; Isaac Hartman, 1849; E. P. Dickey and Meredith H. Kidd, 1851; R. P. Effinger, John M. Connell and Daniel M. Cox, 1853; John R. Coffroth, James M. Talbott and John M. Washburn, 1859; J. M. Robinson, Calvin Cowgill and S. W. Robertson, 1860; W. W. Sullivan and A. B. Charpie, 1867; Henry T. Underwood and Alexander Hess, 1869.

Two members of the Miami county bar—one dead and the other living—are deserving of more than passing mention. R. P. Effinger, who died some ten or twelve years ago, is remembered as one of the most finished orators of the Wabash valley. His persuasive eloquence has thrilled many a court-room audience and influenced the jury. William E. Mowbray, who has practiced law in Peru for more than a quarter of a century, is the oldest living member of the bar and is no doubt entitled to the honorary designation of “dean of the Miami county bar.”

#### BAR ASSOCIATION

The Miami County Bar Association was organized in 1904, with Walter C. Bailey as president and Edgar P. Kling as secretary. These officers have held their respective positions ever since the organization of the association. Some attempts have been made before 1904 to form a bar association, but they accomplished nothing of a permanent character. The association as at present organized has no regular time of meeting and is rarely called together, except upon the occasion of the death of one of the members. Soon after the organization was effected a minimum fee bill was adopted, fixing certain charges for specified services, and for several years the association gave annual picnics, when the members would join in a fishing excursion to Lake Manitou at Rochester, but in recent years these picnics have been abandoned. Every lawyer who practices in the Miami circuit court and is a resident of the county is considered a member of the association. A list of these attorneys, taken from recent court calendars, is as follows:

Claude Y. Andrews, T. W. Annabal, Nott N. Autrim, John T. Armitage, Leroy Arnold, William H. Angur, Henry S. Bailey, Walter C. Bailey, Charles P. Baldwin (Amboy), Aaron S. Berger, Arthur L. Bodurtha, Frank D. Butler, Charles B. Cannon, Albert H. Cole, Charles A. Cole, Jabez T. Cox, H. H. Crites, John W. Eward (Converse), William C. Farrar, Joseph A. Fanst, Burton Green, Charles Griswold, Charles Haag, Charles R. Hughes, Hurd J. Hurst, Vites E. Kagy, Edgar P. Kling, Milton Kraus, John F. Lawrence, H. P. Loveland, Robert J. Loveland, W. B. McClintie, William E. Mowbray, Hal

C. Phelps, David E. Rhodes, Oliver H. Rhodes, Ralph V. Sollitt, James F. Stutesman, W. W. Sullivan, Joseph N. Tillett, Albert Ward, Louis White, G. R. York.

#### PROMINENT CASES

During the entire eighty years of Miami county's existence as a separate political organization, very few trials have occurred in the county that attracted wide-spread attention. Soon after the county was organized a man named Martin Wilhelm settled in Butler township. His daughter began to receive the attentions of a young man named Ullery, a proceeding to which her father objected, and he forbade the young man to enter the house. Shortly after this preemptory order was issued the father discovered his daughter and young Ullery talking together one evening near the house. Enraged to think that his daughter would disobey his commands, he stepped out into the yard and fired a shot which killed Ullery almost instantly. A son, William Wilhelm, hearing the shot, also ran out of the house and fired his pistol, but, as he afterward claimed, at random. The father and son then carried the body to the Mississinewa river and sank it in the stream, securely fastening it, as they supposed, to the bottom. Some weeks later a traveler, while crossing the river on horseback at a ford some distance below, was surprised to see the body of a man drift against his horse's legs while the animal was drinking. The corpse was identified as that of Ullery and Wilhelm and his son were arrested upon the charge of murder. Their trial was the first murder case to come before the Miami circuit court. It was held in the Presbyterian church, where the sessions of the court were held for several years after the burning of the court-house, and the room was crowded during the entire hearing of the case. Both father and son were found guilty and were sentenced to the penitentiary, the latter receiving much the longer term. The old man served his term and returned to his farm in Butler township. Just before his death, some time after his release from prison, he confessed that he was guilty of the death of Ullery and his son was permitted to go free. Jonathan Johnson bought the Wilhelm farm and when tearing down the old cabin found moulds for making counterfeit coins, indicating that the old man Wilhelm had been engaged in other violations of law.

The first penitentiary sentence, of which there is any record, was imposed by the court at the September term, 1843, when James M. Thompson was sent to state's prison for two years for grand larceny.

Caleb Fannce was found guilty of murder in the second degree in

1850 and sentenced to the penitentiary for two years, the jury finding him guilty of having voluntarily killed a man named Godfroy. An effort was made to secure a pardon for him, but it failed and he served out his term. There have been other murders in the county, but a majority of the cases were taken to other counties on change of venue, and there has probably never been a murder trial in the county that attracted so much attention as that of Martin Wilhelm and his son. It is greatly to the credit of Miami county that there has never been a case of capital punishment or legal execution within her borders.

## CHAPTER XVI

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

EARLY CONDITIONS IN THE WABASH VALLEY—WORK AND FEES OF THE FRONTIER DOCTOR—MALARIA—CHARACTER OF THE PIONEER PHYSICIAN—HIS REMEDIES—HIS SOCIAL STANDING—BALZAC'S TRIBUTE TO THE COUNTRY DOCTOR—BRIEF SKETCHES OF EARLY PRACTITIONERS—LIST OF OLD TIME DOCTORS—MIAMI COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY—MEDICAL REGISTRATION LAW—LICENSED PHYSICIANS IN MIAMI COUNTY.

One of the most useful individuals in a new settlement is the physician, yet the life of the doctor on the frontier of civilization was not all sunshine and roses. About the only incentive to a young physician to locate in a new country was the hope of "getting in on the ground floor," so that he might reap his reward by being a participant in the good things that came to the pioneers as the country developed. When the first physicians came to Miami county the region was sparsely settled, no roads were opened, calls had to be made on horseback through the woods, and the doctor frequently rode long distances to visit his patients, who were scattered over a wide expanse of territory. Money was rare in the frontier settlements and the doctor was often compelled to take his fee in coonskins, fresh pork or other products of the farm. Sometimes he received no fee at all, but this did not deter him from doing his duty and ministering to the afflicted.

In the Wabash valley especially the physician was a welcome addition to the population. For some time after the first settlers came the ague—generally spoken of in that day as the chills and fever—was a prevalent disease. Mosquitoes multiplied by millions in the stagnant pools and ponds and carried the malaria germ to the homes of the pioneer settlers with the utmost impartiality. Rich and poor, the innocent babe and the old and infirm suffered alike from this common malady.

Viewed in the light of modern medical progress, the old time doctor might be considered a "back number." There were no drug stores to fill prescriptions, so he carried his stock of medicines about with him in a pair of pill-bags—a contrivance consisting of two leathern boxes, each containing a number of compartments for vials of different sizes, and



these boxes were fastened together by a broad strap that was thrown over the rear of the saddle. Many times the doctor was not a graduate of a medical college, having acquired his professional training by "reading" with some other physician.

Duncan, in his *Reminiscences*, says that the early physicians "provided themselves with a goodly supply of the largest lancets and unmeasured quantities of English calomel." In addition to the calomel his principal stock of drugs was made up of Peruvian bark (quinine had not yet come into general use), jalap, tartar emetic, Dover's powders, salts and castor oil. Nearly every physician knew the formula for making "Cook's pills," which were generally prescribed in cases where the patient was suffering from a torpid liver. Besides the lancet, which was freely used in letting blood in cases of fever, his principal surgical instrument was the old fashioned "turnkey," for extracting teeth, for the doctor was a dentist as well as physician. No X-ray machine, or other costly or elaborate apparatus, graced his office and his library was limited to a few of the standard text-books of that period.

The pioneer physician had a wholesome contempt for germs and microbes and frequently went about his business without pausing to consider whether his clothing was in an antiseptic condition or not. But there was one redeeming feature about the early physician. He did not assume to know it all, and as his practice increased he usually made efforts to keep pace with the times by attending a medical college somewhere, the better to qualify himself for his chosen calling. His patrons looked upon him as a friend, as well as a professional adviser, and on the occasion of his visits to their homes the best piece of fried chicken or the largest piece of pie often found its way to his plate.

In his travels about the settlement he heard all the latest gossip, knew what was passing in the minds of the citizens, and that knowledge frequently gave him an opportunity to serve his neighbors in some public capacity. A list of the county officials shows that the doctor was often called upon to discharge some local position of trust and responsibility, to represent his constituents in the state legislature, or even in the halls of Congress. It is quite probable that as many male children in the United States have been named for the family physician as for the country's great warriors, philosophers or statesmen.

The celebrated French novelist, Honore de Balzac, pays a tribute to the country doctor in his story of that name when he says: "It is not without reason that people speak collectively of the priest, the lawyer and the doctor as 'men of the black robe'—so the saying goes. The first heals the wounds of the soul, the second those of the purse, and the

third those of the body. They represent the three principal elements necessary to the existence of society—conscience, property and health.”

Clearing, cultivation and drainage have changed the character of the Wabash valley. Fever and ague have disappeared and in their train has come a whole array of new diseases that has changed the methods of healing. Drastic remedies, the lancet and the turnkey have disappeared and in their stead have come new remedies and appliances. In this march of medical progress the physicians of Miami county have kept step and occupy an honorable place in the profession. The early physicians did the best they knew, according to the ethics and customs of their profession in that day, but were some of them to return they would no doubt be at a loss to understand the treatment administered by the modern physician. Yet these old timers made possible the present era in the practice of medicine. Each contributed in his humble way to the advance of medical science as it advanced step by step to its present status. It is proper, then, to condone the mistakes of the early doctor, as viewed from the standpoint of the present, and give him credit for sincerity of purpose and honest effort in the treatment of his patients at a time when the educated physician was the exception rather than the rule.

The first physician in Miami county, of whom anything definite can be learned, was Dr. James T. Liston, who is credited with having built the first house in Peru. Dr. Liston was born in New Castle county, Delaware, September 16, 1804, and received a good education in the schools of his native state and Pennsylvania. In 1823 his parents removed to Indiana and settled at Richmond. Three years later the young man received his degree of M. D. and began practice at Muncie. Subsequently he practiced in Winchester, the county seat of Randolph county, for about five years and then came to Peru about the time Miami county was organized. His daughter, Phebe A. Liston, is said to have been the first female white child born in Peru, and was also the first to die in the town. After many years of active practice in Peru and the surrounding country, Dr. Liston retired and passed the closing years of his life with his son, John W. Liston, near Bunker Hill, in the southern part of the county. Dr. Liston was a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a member of the Christian church, and one of his proudest recollections was that he voted for Andrew Jackson for president of the United States.

Dr. Benjamin Henton was one of the conspicuous physicians of Peru for many years, where he practiced his profession from 1837 to 1863. His residence was on the south side of East Second street, about half a block from Broadway. Dr. Henton was not only a successful physician, but was also a man of kindly, benevolent disposition and was beloved

by the entire community. He was the father of Coleman Henton, who served two terms as sheriff of Miami county and was also township trustee; James T. Henton, Mrs. Alphonso A. Cole, Mrs. Alvin Thayer and Mrs. David Oliver Adkison.

Dr. A. Keiser was another of the early physicians of the county seat. In his latter years he published a little pamphlet on the early history of Peru. He lived to a ripe old age and was still in the harness as late as 1875, or perhaps even later.

Dr. Henry V. Passage was born in Dayton, Ohio, and came to Indiana with his parents when he was about one year old. His ancestors came over with LaFayette and took part in the Revolution and his father was with Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie in 1813. Dr. Passage was a politician as well as a physician and served Miami county three terms in the legislature. He was noted as a doctor who responded to the calls of those in adversity, paying little attention, it is said, to his collection of fees from those unable to pay. The many friends gained in this way gave him power in conventions and at the polls, though it is but just to state that it was a generous disposition rather than political ambition that won for him this large circle of friends.

Dr. Jared Spooner was a physician who also won eminence as a surgeon. He had great regard for his chosen profession and tried to keep abreast of the times in everything pertaining to medicine and surgery. On at least two occasions he took post-graduate courses after he had raised a family, on the theory that "a man is never too old to learn." He was distinctly noted for his strictly temperate habits. He used neither tobacco nor intoxicating liquors, yet he died while still in the prime of life, notwithstanding his apparent care of the body along the lines prescribed for health and longevity.

Dr. C. E. Rutherford, a homeopathic physician who died in Peru in the winter of 1913 at the age of more than four score years, was a veteran of three wars. His first military service was in the war with Mexico, after which he was in the first war with the Sioux Indians and served in the Union army in the War of the Rebellion. He was of quite an investigating turn of mind and more than twenty-five years before his death he gave a definition of electricity which was favorably alluded to by some eminent scientist in 1913. He was a bachelor.

Dr. J. W. Ellis was a successful physician of Peru along in the '70s and '80s and Dr. Henry Alford practiced in Peru in the latter '80s and early '90s, but as old age began to creep on he removed back to Cass county, where he died a few years ago.

For many years Dr. T. F. Ijams was a familiar and unusual character at North Grove, and in fact all over the southern part of the

county. He had a large country practice but he did not depend entirely upon pills and powders for his living, as he was also the village inn-keeper and money lender. He always carried large sums of money upon his person and it is said that when he died some \$15,000 was found in his clothing. He was of unusually large stature and this, with other peculiarities, made him a conspicuous figure and one long to be remembered.

In the latter '80s Dr. E. B. North was for a while the local surgeon in charge of the Wabash Railway hospital. He was a fine physician, skillful surgeon and popular as a citizen. One morning, while on his way to the hospital, he discovered a man named Christiansen, who was under the influence of liquor, engaged in annoying some peaceable people. Dr. North went to the scene as a peacemaker, his object being to persuade Christiansen to leave the premises, but the drunken man happened to be armed with a revolver and taking offense at the doctor's interference, fired upon him, inflicting a mortal wound. Dr. North died the following night and some infuriated citizens took Christiansen from the jail and hanged him to the bridge over the Wabash river at the foot of Broadway. This is the only case of mob law recorded in the history of Miami county. The man Christiansen was not a vicious character when he was sober and had he been in his normal state the crime would not have been committed. As it was Peru lost an eminent physician and had her fair name sullied by a lynching.

Dr. E. H. Sutton located at Gilead about 1840 and practiced there for nearly fifteen years. At that time the country around Gilead was infested by a lawless element and Dr. Sutton was one of the principal figures in the organization of a vigilance committee to rid the country of the outlaws. A full account of this event is found in another chapter. After several years in Gilead, Dr. Sutton removed to Akron, Fulton county, and later to Macy, where he passed the latter years of his life. Those who knew him well describe him as "a kindly soul, gentle and lovable as a woman." One of his old neighbors recently told the writer that nothing too good could be said of this estimable, old-time country physician. He had the reputation of being of quite an inventive turn of mind and some amusing stories are told of his adventures and experiences when he occasionally forsook his profession for the side issue of mechanics, in which he displayed considerable ingenuity, notwithstanding his failure to find fame and fortune as an inventor.

Dr. John H. Emswiler came to Miami county at an early date and practiced his profession in the city of Peru for many years, being regarded as one of the leading physicians in his day. For some time he served as a member of the city school board and was for years engaged

in the mercantile business on Broadway as the senior member of the firm of Emswiler and son. He died in September, 1884.

Dr. John C. Helm, who came to Miami county in 1844, was one of the best known of the pioneer physicians. He was born on November 7, 1800, at Charleston, West Virginia, and two years later his parents removed to Tennessee. When only eleven years of age he entered Washington College and while a student in that institution walked to and from the school every day, a distance of three and a half miles. He then studied medicine and in 1835 removed to Preble county, Ohio, where he practiced until he came to Miami county, Indiana. After coming to this county he became interested in other enterprises. He built a large flour mill at Peru and another at Peoria, where he established his home, but later returned to Peru and practised his profession until his death, which occurred on September 7, 1874. While living in Tennessee he married Miss Amy Hampton, by whom he had eight children.

Dr. John H. Helm, a son of the above, was born at Elizabethtown, Tennessee, April 23, 1826. His early medical training was under the direction of his father, after which he read with other preceptors and in 1847 was graduated at the Ohio Medical College, in Cincinnati. About a year before he received his degree he entered the army and with General Wool's command served one year in the war with Mexico. After graduating he practiced at Eaton, Ohio, until 1860, when he removed to Peru, Indiana. He was the first president of the Miami County Medical Society and in 1876 was elected president of the Indiana State Medical Society. He was also a member of the American Medical Association and was the organizer of the Peru board of health, of which he was the first president. His son, Dr. Charles J. Helm, is now a practicing physician of Peru, so that for three successive generations this family has been ably represented upon the roster of Miami county doctors.

Another early physician was Doctor John Barnes, who located at Santa Fe in 1847. He was born in Harrison county, Virginia, August 29, 1815, studied under Dr. J. C. Howard, of Mansfield, Ohio, and began practice at Leesville in that state. In 1845 he came to Indiana and first located at Somerset, Wabash county. Two years later he removed to Santa Fe and practiced there until 1865. He then removed to Gilead and in November, 1879, to Macy, where he continued in practice until a short time before his death. Dr. Barnes was a representative country doctor and during the half century he practiced in Miami county was one of its highly respected citizens. He was a member of the Methodist church and took a keen interest in public affairs as a Republican, of which party he was one of the founders.



In 1849 Dr. John Q. A. Robbins came to Miami county and established himself at Chili, where Dr. W. J. Chamberlain had located two years before and was the first physician in the village. Dr. Robbins was born in Wayne county, Indiana, November 6, 1826, and was therefore but twenty-three years of age when he came to Miami county. When sixteen years old he began the study of medicine under Dr. James Ruby, in his native county, and upon reaching his majority began practice. Although not a graduate of a medical college, Dr. Robbins was a successful physician for that day. In 1856, after the death of his wife, he returned to Wayne county and then traveled through the West to recover his health. In 1881 he returned to Miami county and located at Denver.

The first physician to locate in the town of Bunker Hill was a Dr. Hufford, who was also engaged in merchandising. Dr. James A. Meek, the second physician in the town, was born in Scott county, Indiana, August 18, 1828. When twenty years of age he began the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. T. D. Lemon, of Laporte. He then attended lectures at the Indiana Medical College, then located in Laporte and in 1850 began practice in Ripley county, Indiana. He soon gave up his practice to go to California, during the gold excitement, but late in the year 1854 he returned to Indiana and located at Peru. Four years later he removed to Bunker Hill, where he practiced for many years. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was one of the charter members of the Miami County Medical Society.

Dr. A. D. Coe, one of the pioneer physicians of Mexico, was a native of Portage county, Ohio, where he was born on January 24, 1824. He began his professional studies under Dr. N. W. Hubbard, of Newark, Ohio, after which he attended the Starling Medical College at Columbus, Ohio, and the Albany Medical College, Albany, New York. In 1851 he came to Miami county and for a few years taught school, practicing medicine as opportunity offered. In November, 1856, he opened an office at Mexico and engaged in active practice. In the winter of 1857-58 he attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Cincinnati, where he received the degree of M. D. in February, 1858. Dr. Coe was a Mason and an Odd Fellow and was recognized as one of the successful physicians and best surgeons of Miami county. Although he built up a large practice he died in moderate circumstances, owing to his benevolent disposition. His death occurred at Mexico in 1889.

In 1857 Dr. William H. Brenton came to Peru from southern Illinois and began the practice of medicine. He was born in Clark county, Indiana, May 2, 1828. At the age of sixteen years he began the study

of medicine under Dr. Frank Taylor, of Westport, Kentucky. Later he took a course of lectures at Memphis, Tennessee, and in 1852 was graduated in the medical department of Asbury (now DePauw) University at Greencastle, Indiana. He began practice, however, in 1849 at Taylorville, Indiana, and after graduating located at Metropolis, Illinois, from which place he came to Peru in 1857. In 1862 he enlisted as assistant surgeon of the Seventy-third Indiana Infantry and served until the following year, when he resigned, having discharged the duties of regimental surgeon during the greater part of his service. In 1866 Dr. Brenton was graduated with honors at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York, after which he was in partnership with Dr. J. O. Ward, of Peru, for over twenty years. He was one of the organizers of the Miami County Medical Society; was a member of the American Medical Association and the Indiana State Medical Society and was considered one of the leading physicians and surgeons of the Wabash valley.

Dr. M. D. Ellis was one of the pioneer physicians of Xenia (now Converse), where he located some time in the '50s. He found there Drs. Frazier and Pope, who had previously established themselves in practice. Dr. Ellis was active in recruiting a company in 1862, which was mustered in as Company C, Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, with Dr. Ellis as first lieutenant. He rose to the rank of captain and after being mustered out located at Peru, where he practiced his profession until his death, after serving a term as auditor of Miami county.

Dr. Abner D. Kimball and his brother, Thomas C. Kimball, were among the early practicing physicians of Converse. Both were successful doctors. After several years at Converse they removed to Marion and Dr. A. D. Kimball was for several years surgeon of the National Soldiers' Home at Marion.

Dr. E. K. Friermood, who located at Amboy in 1877, was one of the well known physicians of the county for a number of years. He was born in Ohio in 1843 and came in his boyhood to Grant county, Indiana, with his parents. In 1867 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Kimball, above mentioned, and in February, 1869, graduated at the Rush Medical College in Chicago. He began practice at North Grove, but soon afterward went to Wabash, where he practiced until 1877. He then located at Amboy, but later removed to Peru and from there to Greentown, Howard county. He died in 1911.

Dr. John Constant is remembered by old citizens as one of the popular physicians of the county. He located in Mexico some years before the beginning of the Civil war and after practicing for some time in that village he removed to Peru, where he formed a partnership with

his brother-in-law, Dr. Isaac C. Walker. This association lasted until the death of Dr. Constant, after which Dr. Walker removed to Indianapolis and became one of the prominent physicians of that city.

While the firm of Constant & Walker was in existence a young man began the study of medicine with them who afterward achieved a distinguished position among the physicians of Miami county. That was Dr. Carter B. Higgins, who was born in Preble county, Ohio, December 15, 1843, and came to Peru with his parents when he was but three years of age. He completed the course of study in the Peru public schools, graduated at Earlham College and began the study of medicine when he was eighteen years old. In 1866 he graduated at the Rush Medical College in Chicago and soon afterward formed a partnership with Dr. Walker. In 1869 he went to Rochester, where he practiced for a short time, when he returned to Peru. He was at one time the secretary of the Miami County Medical Society and was treasurer of the Indiana State Medical Society. He was also a member of the American Medical Association and for several years prior to his death was the surgeon in charge of the Wabash Railway hospital at Peru.

Dr. Milton M. Boggs, who is now living with his son-in-law in Peru, retired from active practice, is one of the old-time physicians of the county. He was born in Henry county, Indiana, in 1830, but while still in his childhood his parents, removed to Laporte county. In 1839 the family removed to Kosciusko county, where the father died in 1842. Young Boggs then returned to Laporte county, where he worked as a farm hand until in April, 1847, when he enlisted for service in the Mexican war. He was honorably discharged in August, 1848, and returned to Leesburg, Kosciusko county, where he began the study of medicine. He began practice in that county in 1851; removed to Fulton county in 1854 and to Cass county in 1859; enlisted in Company E, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, in August, 1861; was made captain of the company; resigned on account of disabilities received in line of duty; located at North Manchester and practiced his profession there until the spring of 1870, when he removed to Macy. There he conducted a drug store in connection with his practice for several years, when he retired. He is the only veteran of the Mexican war in Miami county.

Dr. Upton A. Ager, who began practice at Perrysburg in 1868, was a native of Starke county, Ohio, where he was born in 1839. When he was eight years old his parents removed to Huntington county, Indiana, where he received his education in the public schools and select schools at Huntington and Roanoke. He began his medical studies in the office of Drs. Laymon & Shafer at Huntington and in 1867 was graduated at the Rush Medical College at Chicago. In April, 1868, he opened an

office in Perrysburg, where he practiced for many years. He then removed to Peru and there engaged in the sale of carriages and other vehicles. He died about 1910.

Dr. Reuben W. Smith, who settled at Converse in 1858, was born in Henry county, Indiana, in November, 1831; attended the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati in 1855-56 and practiced at Farmland, Indiana, until his removal to Converse. In 1871 he was graduated at the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis and continued to practice at Converse until he came to be the oldest established physician in that town. He was a member of the Indiana and Grant County Medical Societies, a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat.

Dr. Rollin Pence lived to be more than four score years of age. Some years before his death he removed from Santa Fe to Peru and spent his declining years in the enjoyment of the fruits of his labors and in the association of a large circle of friends.

Dr. F. H. Watkins, an Eclectic physician, was a successful practitioner in Peru for probably thirty years, beginning about 1870, and acquired quite a reputation for his success in treating typhoid fever.

From old newspaper files and other sources has been collected the following list of old-time doctors, in addition to those above noted: At Amboy, Drs. J. A. Baldwin, H. D. Hattery and John Wright; at Chili, Drs. Beckner and Ridenour; at Converse, Drs. George Egbert and O. A. Mendenhall; at Denver, Drs. Smith, Ladue and Downey; at Gilead Drs. W. T. Cleland, John A. Marine, William McCoy and A. J. Caples; at Mexico, Drs. Brown, Reasoner and E. N. Banks; at Macy, Drs. James McKee, Ford, Weltie, Wright and Ernsberger; at Miami, Drs. T. J. Raybell, David Ellis, H. B. Rood and A. Armstrong; at North Grove, Drs. Brandon and Holton; at Paw Paw, Dr. William Hill; at Perrysburg, Drs. Ladue, Shadwick, Detrick and Conner; at Santa Fe, Drs. Hendricks, Ginther, Stewart, Foraker, Pence and Pugh; at Waupecong, Drs. Morehead, Hattery and Smith.

These men have all passed from the stage of action and most of them have left little information concerning their history or character. Dr. Raybell, who practiced at Miami during the early '50s, is remembered as a fine physician. He left there about the beginning of the Civil war and no one knows what became of him. Dr. McCoy removed from Gilead to Peru, where he was for some time in partnership with Dr. J. O. Ward. He married a lady whose home was in Madison, Indiana, after which he located in that city and practiced there until his death. Dr. J. A. Baldwin, of Amboy, was an Eclectic physician. His son is now a physician in Peru. Dr. David Ridenour, of Chili, had the reputation of being a good doctor, more resourceful than many of his fellow practitioners,



and enjoyed a large practice. Many reminiscences are told of the early doctors—some complimentary and some otherwise. A few were known to have a fondness for strong drink; others were noted for their blunt and in some instances profane language; some were regarded as skilled physicians and others, perhaps just as deserving were less successful, but upon the whole the men who have practiced the healing art in Miami county since its first settlement by white men will compare favorably with the physicians in other counties of the state.

The Miami County Medical Society was organized and articles of association filed on January 3, 1875. Those who subscribed to the articles of association were E. M. Bloomfield, W. H. Brenton, M. D. Ellis, E. K. Friermood, John H. Helm, C. B. Higgins, O. C. Irwin, E. J. Kendall, W. A. McCoy, James M. McKee, S. S. Marsh, James A. Meek, J. O. Ward and W. T. Wilson. Dr. John H. Helm was elected president and Dr. J. O. Ward, secretary. The articles of association set forth the objects of the society as being "to advance medical knowledge, improve the health and protect the lives of the community, and elevate the professional character of its members." It was also provided that "any regular graduate from a reputable medical college of good moral character may become a member of this society by paying into the treasury the sum of three dollars."

The early records of the society have been lost, so that it is impossible to give a continuous history of its proceedings or a list of its presidents. According to the secretary's report at the close of the year 1913, the members of the society were E. H. Andrews, M. M. Boggs, R. W. Brookie, O. U. Carl, P. B. Carter, J. C. Frets, J. A. Freezee, E. H. Griswold, C. J. Helm, A. H. Kalbfleisch, E. F. Kratzer, H. E. Line, O. R. Lynch, F. M. Lynn, B. S. McClintie, M. A. McDowell, L. O. Malsbury, E. A. Mills, A. S. Newell, J. B. Peters, F. L. Resler, D. C. Ridenour, J. P. Spooner, M. H. Taylor, M. L. Wagner, O. C. Wainseott, L. S. Wallace, J. O. Ward, E. S. Waymire and J. E. Yarling. All these are active members with the exception of Dr. M. M. Boggs, who holds an honorary membership on account of his advanced age.

The officers for the year 1914 were Homer E. Line, president; Brown S. McClintie, vice-president; Marvin A. McDowell, secretary and treasurer; C. J. Helm, J. P. Spooner and E. J. Griswold, censors. Drs. Otho R. Lynch and John E. Yarling were elected delegates to the state convention.

During the great flood in March, 1913, the members of the society gave their time to looking after the sick and otherwise rendering aid to the relief committee. By their intelligent and concerted action much suffering was averted. They worked in relays and some of the physicians were always on duty until the danger was past.



The Indiana medical registration law, approved by Governor Mount on March 8, 1897, authorized the establishment of a state board of medical registration and examination, to consist of five members appointed by the governor. It was provided that the four schools or systems of medicine having the largest numerical representation in the state should each have at least one member upon the board and that no school or system of medicine should have a majority of the members. This act, with the amendments passed by the legislatures of 1899, 1901, 1905 and 1909, makes it the duty of the state board to determine, by examination or otherwise, the qualifications and fitness of every person practicing medicine in the State of Indiana and issue a certificate to such person, which, when presented to the county clerk of the proper county shall entitle the holder to a license to practice medicine.

Under the provisions of the law the county clerk of each county in the state is required to submit annually "on the 1st day of January of each year, to the State Board of Medical Registration and Examination, upon blanks furnished by said board, a duplicate list of all certificates received and licenses issued by him during the preceding year," together with certain information of a statistical nature.

The board is required to report annually to the governor, using the information received from the county clerks and such other information as may be deemed proper and of general interest to the members of the profession and the general public. According to the last published report of the state board, the licensed physicians of Miami county were as follows:

Amboy—John A. Baldwin, Elbert E. Freeman, William H. Haifley, Francis L. Resler; Bennett's Switch—Eugene F. Kratzer; Bunker Hill—John A. Freezee, William A. Oyler, Leroy S. Wallace; Chili—Homer E. Line; Converse—Roger W. Brookie, W. S. Gordon, Mark C. Jones, M. C. Kimball, Andrew S. Newell, Lucian W. Smith; Deedsville—John C. Frets; Denver—Jay W. Newell, Harry M. Piper, Claudius E. Quinn; Gilead—Josiah Brower, Augustus Case, J. W. Wareham; Maey—John B. Peters, E. D. Swift, Merrell H. Taylor; Mexico—Charles F. Rendel; Miami—Edwin A. Mills; North Grove—John D. Malott; Peru—Ellis H. Andrews, William K. Armstrong, C. A. Baldwin, Andrew Blake, E. M. Bloomfield, Milton M. Boggs, Edward A. Carlson, Phineas B. Carter, A. A. Eikenberry, B. F. Eikenberry, E. B. Flavien, Clayton E. Goodrick, E. H. Griswold, Homer C. Haas, Charles J. Hehn, J. B. Higgins, A. H. Kalbfleisch, Otho R. Lynch, Frank M. Lynn, J. O. Malsbury, L. O. Malsbury, Jabez H. Millikan, Brown S. McClintic, Marvin A. McDowell, Hereules Ogle, R. H. Quick, D. C. Ridenour, Jared Spooner, John P. Spooner, Claire Taylor, Martin L. Wagner, William H. Wagoner,

O. C. Waincott, J. O. Ward, Elbert S. Waymire, Warren H. Willyard, John E. Yarling; Santa Fe—P. G. Foust; Wagoner—Samuel G. Ramsey; Waupeecong—Omar U. Carl.

Since the publication of the above report there have been some changes in address, and at least one of the physicians whose names appear in the list has joined the silent majority. Dr. E. M. Bloomfield died on August 8, 1913. He was born near Eaton, Ohio, December 29, 1841, was educated in the public schools of his native county and at the Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, after which he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. A. L. Dunham, of Eaton. After thorough preparation under this preceptor, he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he graduated as a member of the class of 1869. The following year he located at Peru, Indiana, where he continued in active practice until his death. He was a charter member of the Miami County Medical Society and retained his membership as long as he lived. He was also a member of the Indiana State Medical Society and the American Medical Association.

In the preparation of this chapter the writer desires to acknowledge his obligations to Dr. J. O. Ward, who might be appropriately called the dean of the medical profession in Miami county. He has been practicing in the city of Peru since the spring of 1869, was the first secretary of the county medical society after its incorporation, and has always occupied a high place both as a physician and a citizen.

## CHAPTER XVII

### CHURCH HISTORY

FIRST MISSIONARIES—THE CATHOLICS—METHODISTS—PRESBYTERIANS—  
BAPTISTS—GERMAN BAPTISTS OR DUNKARDS—CHRISTIANS OR DIS-  
CIPLES—NEW LIGHTS—UNITED BRETHREN—FRIENDS OR QUAKERS—  
EPISCOPAL CHURCH—LUTHERANS—CONGREGATIONALISTS—SEVENTH  
DAY ADVENTISTS—THE CHURCH OF GOD—UNIVERSALISTS—BRIEF  
HISTORIES OF THE VARIOUS CONGREGATIONS AND THEIR HOUSES OF  
WORSHIP.

Long before any permanent settlements were made in the Wabash valley by white men, Jesuit priests visited the Indians with a view to securing their conversion to the Christian faith. Most of the early French traders were Catholics and these early missionaries often said mass at the trading posts for the benefit of the few white people who might be living in the vicinity of the post. It was therefore natural that the Catholics should be the first to establish a church organization in Miami county. The first priests to hold services at Peru came from Bardstown, Kentucky. Father Badin was here as early as 1834 and made several visits to the infant city during the next three years.

When the town of Peru was laid out two lots on the northwest corner of Fifth and Miami streets were donated as a site for a Catholic church. The first building erected thereon was completed in the spring of 1835. It was a modest, unpretentious structure and was without a resident priest until in 1837, when Father M. J. Clark was assigned to the work of building up and ministering to the parish. He remained until 1842 and during his pastorate the parish was frequently visited by Father Maurice St. Palais, whose missionary work took him into the states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. When Father Clark left Peru in 1842, Father St. Palais was the only priest until 1846, when Father Fisher took charge. He was succeeded by Fathers McDermot, Carius and Zucker, and in April, 1860, Father Bernard Kroeger became pastor. He was an active worker and under his charge the priest's residence was built, at a cost of \$2,000; the Catholic cemetery was purchased and con-

secrated, and in 1865 a brick church edifice was completed, at a cost of \$21,000. The old frame church was then taken for a schoolhouse and used as such until it was destroyed by fire during the pastorate of Father Lamour, who succeeded Father Kroeger in October, 1871, and served until September, 1875. A new schoolhouse was erected, at a cost of \$16,000. When Father Henry Meissner took charge in September, 1875, he found the parish in debt over \$16,000 and the business depression that followed the panic of 1873 made it somewhat difficult to raise money. Notwithstanding this the new priest went to work and on December 23, 1886, the parish was out of debt. A few years ago the church building was thoroughly overhauled, the walls covered with stucco and other improvements made that has given to the congregation a comfortable and commodious home. The present membership is about 2,000 and the priest in charge is Rev. John H. Guendling. The patron saint of the parish is St. Charles Borromeo.

Not long after the close of the Civil war Catholic priests from Marion and Kokomo visited the town of Bunker Hill and held services at the home of Thomas Gorman. A church was organized in 1870 and four years later a lot was purchased in the north part of town and the building, which had been used as a shoe shop, was remodeled for a church. In 1882 a neat frame house of worship was erected at the north end of Elm street, at a cost of \$1,300 and the parish of St. Michael had a permanent home. After a number of years the congregation gave up the church organization, the members transferring their allegiance to St. Charles' church at Peru or other parishes as best suited their convenience.

#### THE METHODISTS

As early as 1831 William M. Reyburn, who was a local preacher of this denomination, settled in Miamisport, now a part of Peru. At the request of a few Methodists living in the neighborhood he conducted services at the homes of some of them during the succeeding year. According to a history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Peru, prepared by W. E. Mowbray and published in Stephens' History of Miami County, a class was formed about the year 1835. Among the members of this class were William M. Reyburn, George S. Fenimore, William R. Mowbray and their wives and Mr. and Mrs. John Lowe. The first house of worship was completed in the spring of 1836. It was built by George Fenimore and John Garrol and was located on West Third street, on a lot donated by the proprietors of the town of Peru. The country around Peru was organized into a circuit in 1836 and the congregation was supplied by "circuit riders" until 1849, when Peru

was made a station. The lot at the northwest corner of Main and Wabash streets was then purchased and the building afterward occupied by the Odd Fellows was erected. Rev. Walter L. Huffman was the first pastor after the station was established.

Mr. Mowbray, in the article above referred to, says that in 1854 "there was a division of the society, one part of the members remaining at the Main street church, and the other worshipping on Third street south of the site of the present new church building." According to the same authority the two congregations were united in 1859, but in 1860 another separation took place, with Rev. V. M. Beamer as pastor of the Main street church and Rev. W. R. Edmonson in charge of the Third street church. In a short time the building on Third street proved to be too small to meet the needs of the congregation and, according to Rev. Ernest E. Neal, who was pastor of the church a few years ago, the Second Presbyterian church, at the corner of Main and Miami was purchased. The denomination then had two churches in Peru—one on East Main and the other on West Main. The former was known as the "silk church" and the latter as the "calico church." In 1874 the two congregations were again united, Rev. John C. Mahin taking charge as pastor. The church since then has had a steady, healthful growth. The present house of worship, at the southeast corner of Main and Cass streets was erected in 1890, at a cost of about \$35,000, and later a parsonage was built at the corner of Main and Hood streets at a cost of \$3,000. In 1906 the official board of the church authorized Giles W. Smith to compile a history of "Methodism in Peru." This history was afterward published. It contains pictures of the old church edifices and portraits of some of the pastors and prominent members.

About 1833 itinerant Methodist ministers visited Jefferson township and held services at the house of William Smith, near the present town of Mexico. In 1835 Rev. John A. Brouse, a Methodist missionary, came to the settlements along the Eel river and held services at the homes of the settlers. Other missionaries followed and in 1839 a small class was organized. Among the members were Nathaniel Leonard, William Eidson, Charles Murden, Nathan Raines, Henry Howes, Joseph Burke, William Smith and their wives, and Thomas Henry, Asa Leonard, Timothy, Matthew, Elizabeth and Orpha Murden. In the year 1844 a frame house was built on the Rochester road, in the northern part of the village of Mexico. This was the beginning of the Mexico Methodist church. About that time the Mexico circuit was established by the conference out of part of the Rochester circuit. In 1864 the circuit was divided, only four churches remaining on the Mexico circuit, viz.: Chili,



Mexico, Bethlehem and Bethel. The same year a brick house of worship was built at Mexico, at a cost of about \$2,200.

The Chili Methodist church was organized in the year 1838 or 1839, though services had been held at the home of Robert Miller a year or so before that time a short distance east of the village. Little can be learned regarding the early history of this congregation, but it is known that meetings were held at the houses of the members until about 1845, when a small frame church was built at Chili. Among the early pastors were Revs. Allen Skillman, Paul Jones, O. P. Boyden, Jacob Colelazer, P. J. Beswick, John Davis and William Reeder. In 1866 a brick house of worship was erected, a short distance from the old frame house, thus giving the congregation a comfortable and commodious home. The subsequent history of the organization differs but little from that of the average village congregation.

About 1839 Robert Miller and his wife, E. I. Kidd and wife, Ellen Kidd, J. D. Cox, Richard and John Miller, Allen Lockridge and a few others got together and organized the Paw Paw Methodist church. Meetings were held at the homes of the members until about 1842, when a frame church was erected on the farm of Richard Miller, adjoining the village. This church was the leading one of Paw Paw for many years, but with the decline of the village it lost much of its former prestige, though it is still a typical country church. Rev. S. C. Miller, in a historical sketch of Richland township, published a few years ago in the *Peru Republican*, says that about a month after the first families settled at Paw Paw Robert Miller and Mr. Kidd started for Peru to find a preacher to assist them in organizing a church. Taking their axes with them, they blazed a trail southwestward until they came to the Indian trace, which they followed to Peru. They did not succeed in finding a minister, but left word with William M. Reyburn, a local preacher of the Methodist faith, to request the regular preacher on his return home to follow the Indian trace until he came to a beech tree with a hand carved in the bark pointing to the northeast, from which place he was to follow the marks or blazes on the trees. A few days later a man was seen on horseback working his way along the blazed road and it was presumed that he was the minister. This surmise turned out to be correct. The preacher first reached the house of Mr. Kidd, whence messengers were sent out to other families and in a short time a congregation of nineteen persons assembled. This was the first service of the Paw Paw Methodist church.

The Macy Methodist church was organized in 1842, nearly eighteen years before the town was laid out. Among the early members were

George Wilkinson, Thomas Clemens, English Ogle, Baldwin and James Wilkinson and their wives and a few others. Services were held at the homes of the members for several years before the congregation was strong enough to undertake the erection of a church. In 1844 a log house of worship was erected at the cross roads, where the town of Macy now stands, and this building was used both for school and church purposes for several years. When the new school house was built in 1860 services were held there for some time. A number of new inhabitants came to the town, which was laid out in that year, and steps were taken to erect a church building. A lot was procured in Powell and Wilkinson's addition and the new church was dedicated in 1871. It cost about \$1,400 and served as a home for the congregation for about twenty years, when it became too small for the attendance. A movement was therefore started which resulted in the erection of the present comfortable and commodious house of worship at the northeast corner of McKee and Commerce streets. It is a handsome brick structure, with ample seating capacity, and was dedicated in 1895.

About 1843 a Methodist church was organized at Gilead, though services had been held at the homes of James Fiers and Alfred Dowd some seven or eight years before that date. Among the first members were Dr. E. H. Sutton, Nelson Hawley, Charles Cléland, Sullivan Waite, Lorenzo Dowd, Alfred Dowd and their wives, Mary Dowd, Chauncey Welton and Louisa Welton. Alfred Dowd was the first class leader. One of the first preachers was a man named Bennett and Arentis Dowd preached to the congregation in the absence of a regular minister. Shortly after the church society was organized a house of worship was erected. It was a log structure, which served the congregation until 1867, when it was torn down and a neat frame house was erected on the site.

What is known as the Olive Branch Methodist church, in Perry township, was founded about 1843 and for several years was one of the strongest church societies in that part of the county. Death and removal of members so weakened the congregation that the organization was abandoned a few years after the close of the Civil war.

Meetings were held at the homes of settlers of the Methodist faith in the vicinity of Converse as early as 1842. The town of Xenia (now Converse) was laid out in the spring of 1849 and in 1855 the Methodist congregation, which had been organized some years before, erected a neat frame house on Wabash street, at a cost of some \$600. This building answered all the needs of the society for about thirty years, when the growth of the congregation necessitated the erection of a new one. The old house was removed and in its place was built a handsome brick

edifice, 50 by 59 feet in size, at a cost of \$7,000. Among the early members of this congregation were Joseph and John Powell, Jesse and Shadraeh Elliott and their families and Louisa Kimball. Revs. Bowman and Bradshaw were two of the early preachers and the first pastor in the new building in 1886 was Rev. George S. V. Howard. The Converse church is in a prosperous condition and, next to Peru, is one of the strongest Methodist societies in the county.

The Methodist church at Bunker Hill was organized in 1846, with David and Malinda Hockman, John and Eliza Townsend and John and Eliza Barnes as the leading members. The first meeting was held in a little log house that stood on the farm of John N. Huffman, a minister named Davis conducting the services, and it was through his efforts that the church was organized. A few months later Lewis N. Snodderly, A. C. Lamborn, Jacob Coucher, James Dabney, Andrew Cunningham and their wives, Benjamin Fish, Mrs. Moses Larimer and a few others united with the church. With this added strength the members began to talk of erecting a church, but the first house of worship was not dedicated until 1855. It stood south of the main part of the town, not far from the Deer Creek township line, and was known as the "Railroad Chapel." Here the congregation continued to hold meetings until the erection of the present brick church at the corner of Elm and Broadway streets, which edifice was dedicated in 1870, with Rev. George Havens as pastor. Since that time the church has enjoyed a reasonable degree of prosperity and it is one of the leading religious societies in the southern part of the county.

Calvary Methodist Episcopal church, the first to be organized in Erie township, was founded in the summer of 1846. The little class established at that time consisted of Daniel Mendenhall, Frederick White and Alfred Miller and their wives, and perhaps one or two others. A minister named Donaldson was the first to hold services there, the meetings being held at the house of Daniel Mendenhall until about 1848, when a log house was built on the farm of Mr. Mendenhall. In 1865 a frame church was erected on the same site. It was 35 by 50 feet in size and cost about \$1,600. Twenty years after the erection of this building the congregation numbered about seventy members, but in recent years the membership has lost by deaths and removals until the church no longer wields the influence it did in the early years of its history.

A Methodist society was organized at the village of Miami—or rather where the village of Miami now stands—in 1846, by Rev. James Ricketts. The village was laid out in 1849 and a few years later a neat frame house of worship was erected and the church is still kept up, though its membership is not as strong as in former years.

Ebenezer Methodist church, located in the northeastern corner of Union township, has long been prominent. In 1847 Daniel Lockwood and wife, their two daughters, Elizabeth and Robert Bain, Mrs. Mary Carlyle, William Hiteshew and his wife, Sarah D. Hiteshew, banded themselves together to worship after the Methodist faith. A history of this organization has been written by J. N. Baldwin, but it exists only in manuscript form. The members first met in a school house near the site of the present Ebenezer church. Three houses of worship have been erected. One of these was dedicated in 1859 by Rev. A. S. Larkin. Another house was built in 1900—at least it was dedicated in that year and was probably completed at that time. Mr. Baldwin's history states that the second church was dedicated by Rev. N. D. Shackelford and the third by Rev. H. W. Bennett, though there appears to be some confusion as to which was the second church and which the third, as he gives an account of the erection of only two. One building burned in 1899. The first pastors were Revs. George Guild and R. A. Newton, of the Rochester circuit. In February, 1913, the church had just experienced a successful revival and a notable increase in membership.

About 1847 or 1848 Methodist ministers visited Clay township and held services at the house of Morris Little. A little later a society was organized and in 1854 a frame house of worship was erected at Waupecong, the first in Clay township. After a fairly successful career of about thirty years the congregation dwindled to such a degree that meetings were discontinued and the old church was torn down. About 1880 Rev. John Evans visited Waupecong, revived the interest of the few members of the Methodist church living there, reorganized the church and a neat brick building was erected, at a cost of about \$1,800. Since then the Methodist church of Waupecong has enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity.

About the time the first Methodist church was organized at Waupecong members of that denomination formed a society in Harrison township and soon afterward erected a small frame church on the farm of Henry Powell, near the Clay township line. This became known in time as the McGrawsville Methodist church. In this connection it is worthy of note that in the early days camp meetings were frequently held in the northeast corner of Clay township, in which the churches at Waupecong and McGrawsville took a leading part.

A class was organized at Perrysburg in 1854, by Rev. Enoch Waymire, though meetings had been held in that neighborhood more than ten years before that date. About twenty members constituted the class, but no house of worship was erected until 1865, the services up to that time having been held in the Presbyterian church. When the society



did build it erected one of the finest and best appointed churches in the county, at a cost of about \$2,300. This church is still in existence, though it is not so strong in membership as in former years.

The Methodist church at Five Corners was organized a few years before the beginning of the Civil war and in 1860 a frame house of worship was erected. It flourished for a time, but twenty-five years after it was established the membership was only about twenty.

Services were held by Methodist missionaries in Butler township as early as 1841, but no regular organization was effected until some years later. Then a society was formed at Santa Fe, where a neat frame house of worship was erected in 1869. Like many of the churches in the small towns, this congregation has never been very strong, but no doubt the members derive as much real fellowship from the association as they would if they belonged to some larger and wealthier church.

Soon after the village of Birmingham was laid out in 1868 a Methodist class was formed there and meetings were held for a time in the public school house. Rev. J. J. Cooper, of the Perrysburg circuit, acting as pastor. With the decline of the village the church also declined and most of the members united with other congregations.

The Pleasant Hill Methodist society, about four miles northeast of Macy and not far from the old village of Hooversburg, was formed at an early date, the Powells, Bennetts, Carpenters and some others constituting the membership. A log house of worship was erected on the farm of William Dukes some time in the '60s and meetings were held there regularly for some time. Some ten years later a frame house was erected one and a half miles northwest of the old church. This has always been a successful organization and at the close of the year 1913 the congregation was planning to build a new and more elaborate house of worship. The charge belongs to the Gilead circuit.

Rev. R. J. Parrott organized a Methodist church at Denver in 1873, with a membership of about forty, most of whom had formerly belonged to the churches at Chili and Mexico. Before the close of that year a handsome frame building, 36 by 50 feet, was completed at a cost of \$1,500. This is one of the youngest Methodist churches in Miami county.

A colored Methodist church was organized in Peru in the early '70s and the first meetings were held in the engine house by Elder Patterson. In 1874 a small brick church was erected at the corner of Third and Tippecanoe streets and Rev. Robert Jeffries was installed as pastor. It soon became evident that the society was unable to support a resident pastor and for some time ministers from Logansport or Kokomo visited the congregation at intervals. About 1893 Rev. Zachariah Roberts became pastor, but served only a short time. The congregation



was never very strong and at the beginning of the present century it consisted of less than a dozen members. It now has a regular pastor and is enjoying a fair degree of prosperity.

At Cary a society of Wesleyan Methodists was formed at a comparatively early date. An undenominational church, similar in doctrine, had its outgrowth in meetings held in a tent near the village of Miami in 1889 by Rev. J. F. Shutters. Early the following year a society was organized and a frame house of worship erected in the village at a cost of about \$1,200. It is known as the Mission church. There are two Wesleyan churches in Peru—one on old Flax hill in the north-western part of the city and one in North Peru. They were established about twenty-five years ago. The same pastor serves both churches, each of which has a substantial frame structure.

An old atlas of Miami county shows a Methodist church on the north side of Section 11, in Peru township, on the road to Chili, another in the northeast part of Allen township, about a mile and a half from Deedsville, and a third on the northwest quarter of Section 4, in Washington township, about a mile and a half from the county infirmary, but the writer has been unable to learn anything of their history.

Probably the youngest Methodist Episcopal church in Miami county is the one at Amboy. It has been organized but a few years, but has been prosperous from the beginning. In 1913 a neat and substantial brick house of worship was commenced and was finished early in the following year, the dedication of the building being celebrated on March 15, 1914.

#### THE PRESBYTERIANS

On Thursday, November 26, 1835, thirteen members of this denomination assembled at the residence of William N. Hood, in Peru, for the purpose of organizing a church. The meeting was presided over by Rev. Samuel Newbury. The original thirteen charter members of the First Presbyterian church of Peru were: Stewart and Margaret Forgy, O. P. Jennison and wife, Cornelius Vanriper, Mrs. A. M. Vauriper, Rebecca Williamson, Margaret Sergeant, Sophia C. Hood, Mary Ann Newbury, Miss Caroline Nesbit, Miss Emily Sergeant and Frederiek W. Sergeant. For a time the meetings were held at the house of Mr. Hood. Then Mr. Newbury purchased a lot upon which stood a double log cabin, which was thrown into one room and fitted up with seats. This house stood on West Fifth street. Later the services were held in the cabin erected by William Smith and used for the first school taught in Peru. On January 28, 1836, was elected the first board of trustees, consisting of William N. Hood, O. P. Jennison and Stewart

Forgy. At the same time F. A. Sergeant was chosen clerk. Stewart Forgy had been elected and ordained ruling elder at the time the society was organized.

The proprietors of the town of Peru, William N. Hood, Richard L. Britton and Jesse Williams, presented the congregation with a lot on West Third street and in the spring of 1836 a frame house was commenced by John W. Timberlake and Henry Robinson. It was occupied about the beginning of the year 1837 and was the first Protestant church erected in Miami county. A Sunday school was organized by Mr. Newbury and at the end of two years from the organization of the church the congregation numbered twenty-four members. Rev. Asa Johnson became pastor in October, 1837, and continued with the church until 1848, when he was succeeded by Rev. Milton Starr. Rev. F. S. McCabe began his ministry in Peru in July, 1852, and continued as pastor for nearly fifteen years. During his administration a new church was erected. It was dedicated on July 4, 1858, and served the congregation until the erection of the present building at the northwest corner of Main and Cass streets, at a cost of \$65,000.

The pastors from 1868 to 1894 were Revs. Everett Thomson, Henry L. Brown, Samuel Wyckoff, J. B. Parmelee, Matthew M. Whitford, Leon P. Marshall and Solomon C. Dickey. On January 21, 1894, Rev. Harry Nyce began his labors as pastor and has since been in charge. Under his ministry the present magnificent stone edifice at the corner of Main and Cass streets has been erected. The corner-stone of this building was laid with appropriate ceremonies on May 1, 1905. At that time James H. Fetter prepared and read a history of the society, from which many of the facts in this sketch have been gleaned. On June 1, 1905, the old church building on West Third, near Broadway, was sold to Harry F. Masters and C. P. Eekstein for \$10,000. This building was used as a court-house while the present court-house was being built. It is now used as a laundry.

The Second Presbyterian church in Peru, a society of the Old School, was in existence for several years. This congregation erected a brick house of worship at the southwest corner of Main and Miami streets, which was used until the First and Second Presbyterian churches were amalgamated about 1870 after which the edifice was used by the Baptists, Methodists and Congregationalists and is now owned and occupied by the Christian church.

In 1846 Revs. A. Johnson and O. V. Lemon, two Presbyterian ministers, visited Gilead and organized a church. Two years later a frame house of worship was erected and for several years services were held regularly, though the congregation was never strong numerically. The

removal of some of the most active member so weakened the society that the church was abandoned in 1868, the old house of worship being used as a store room for many years after that time.

About the year 1849 Rev. Andrew McClelland began holding meetings at Perrysburg, in the school house and at the home of Hamilton Simonton. These meetings resulted in the formation of a Presbyterian church with about eighteen or twenty members, among whom were several members of the Simonton family, John Leach, John Kiplinger and his wife and John McConahy and wife. A frame church was commenced in 1850, but it was not completed until about four years later. Services were held in it, however, before it was finished, the first sermon preached in the building being on the occasion of the funeral of Hamilton Simonton in August, 1852. For several years the congregation enjoyed a reasonable degree of prosperity, but after a time the membership decreased to about a dozen, when meetings were held at irregular intervals and were finally discontinued altogether.

Rev. F. S. McCabe, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Peru, was the first minister of that faith to preach in Butler township. After holding services for some time in a school house in the northwestern part of the township, not far from the Mississinewa river, a society was organized and in 1863 a church building was commenced on land donated by George McKinstry. It was not completed until the following year and was dedicated on September 25, 1864, a minister named Carnahan preaching the dedicatory sermon. This church is known as New Hope church.

A Presbyterian church known as Mount Hope was organized in Washington township shortly after the Civil war and a house of worship was erected on what was known as the White farm. For some time the society was fairly prosperous, but on account of deaths and removals it was disbanded, the few members left uniting with the church at Peru or other convenient places.

Rev. William Armstrong, a missionary of the Muncie presbytery, organized the Presbyterian church at Converse on November 12, 1870, with the following members: J. M. Darby, J. K. Darby, Catharine S. and Flora Darby, J. A. and Cordelia Douglass, A. D. Kimball, Carrie D. Murray, Elizabeth Jones, A. B. Kimball, N. Dangerfield, F. M. Shinn, Elizabeth Platt, David Coppock, Letelia Summers, James Parker, Lydia J. and Henrietta S. Kimball, J. M. Wright and wife, J. A. Phelps, Eunice Hand, A. P. Stout, M. P. Keasby, Emma A. Zeek and Jackson Saxon. Services were held for several years in the United Brethren or Christian churches, but in 1893 a modest frame building was erected at the corner of Marion and Washington streets. With some alterations this house is still the home of the congregation.

## THE BAPTISTS

Probably the first services held by members of this denomination in Miami county were those conducted by Rev. George Pope at the house of George Neece, in Allen township, in 1838. No society was formed at that time, but in December, 1839, a few persons who believed in the doctrines of the Baptist church met at the cabin of William Cool, and took the preliminary steps toward the organization of a church society. Meetings were held at the homes of the members until the following March, when the Weesau Creek Baptist church was formed with the following members: William, Christopher and Juda Cool, Sallie Hall, Charles Cole, Mary Boss, Ezra Griffith and wife, Leonard and Powell Cool. In July, 1841, the congregation joined with others of the same faith in forming the Huntington association. The first house of worship was built early in the year 1851, on land donated by William Cool. In 1853 this church became the head of the Weesau Creek association and in May, 1856, the first Sunday school was organized. Two of the original members of this church—William and Leonard Cool—were ordained to the ministry in May, 1855. In January, 1876, a handsome and commodious brick church was dedicated for the use of this church, Rev. J. White-side preaching the sermon on that occasion. This is the oldest Baptist church in the county.

In the early '40s Rev. John Davis, a Baptist minister, visited Erie township and held services at the house of Salathiel Cole. A small society was organized, but no house of worship was ever erected, services having been held for several years in the homes of the members or at the California school house. After the death of some of the older members the survivors united with Baptist churches at other points and the meetings were discontinued.

The first church edifice in the town of Bunker Hill was erected by the Baptists in 1860, on a lot donated by James Myers and John Duck-wall. The congregation had been organized nearly twenty years before. Among the early members were Daniel Striker, William and James McCrary, B. H. Hann and wife, Joseph Frazee, William Piatt and wife, John Murphy and James Mays and their wives, a Mr. Lawrence and perhaps a few others. Rev. Samuel Dewese was one of the first preachers and the services were held at his house until the spring of 1848, when a log church was erected about a mile west of Bunker Hill. The present building is one of the largest in the town, having a seating capacity of about 500.

In the western part of Deer Creek township, on the creek of that name and not far from the Cass county line, was once a little Baptist

church that was organized about 1849 by Elder Walters, who was the first pastor. At first there were but five members, but thirty years later the membership had increased to about 100. At that time it was one of the strongest church societies in the county, outside of the city of Peru. Then a decline began and in 1893 the congregation disbanded, the members taking letters and uniting with the churches at Bunker Hill, Galveston or elsewhere.

The Chili Baptist church had its beginning about 1856, though services had been held in the vicinity by Baptist ministers for several years previous to that time. When the society was first organized the membership was small and it was deemed advisable not to undertake the erection of house of worship. Meetings were therefore held in the school house at Chili and another near that town until 1877, when the congregation had grown to such an extent as to render a church building of some kind a necessity. Consequently a lot was purchased and a handsome frame building 36 by 60 feet was dedicated early in 1878. This building, which cost about \$2,000, stands in the western part of the town and is still used by the congregation.

A few Baptists who were among the early settlers of Perry township began holding meetings at their homes about 1850 and in 1858 a substantial frame house of worship was erected on Section 15, near the old village of Niconza. This was known as the Niconza Baptist church. It enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity for several years, but with the death of the older members and the removal of others the congregation became so weakened that it lost much of its former prestige and power. Stephens' History of Miami county (page 260) says a Baptist church was built at Gilead in 1858, but this statement probably refers to the Niconza church and it may be that the location of the church was changed to Gilead at a later date. The published accounts of this society are confusing.

The Mexico Baptist church was organized at the house of George Hutchinson, near the village, June 5, 1861, most of the members having formerly been affiliated with the Weesan Creek congregation. A list of the first members shows the names of John, Elizabeth and Louis A. Shadinger, Jacob Wilkinson, Rebecca and Lucy L. Strayer, George and Elizabeth Ulch, David and Catherine Sloppy, William and Eliza Cunningham, George and Nancy E. Hutchinson, Mary Wilkinson, Fanny Sloppy, Nancy Burnett, Jesse and Mary Copeland, A. W. Hedges and Sophia House. Meetings were held in the Methodist church for about two years, when a comfortable frame house of worship was erected in the northwest part of the town. Revs. J. M. Maxwell, J. B. Allen and J. Barrett were among the early pastors.

On July 18, 1866, a number of Baptists met together in Peru for



the purpose of organizing a church. Those present at the meeting were E. H. Shirk, H. J. Shirk, W. H. Waters, F. M. Bacon, Moses Mereer, George Geves and David DeLawter and their wives. Rev. A. Virgil, who was also at the meeting, was chosen pastor. At another meeting on September 11, 1866, the organization was perfected and on October 3d a number of pastors of churches in northern Indiana met in council and formally recognized the First Baptist Church of Peru as an established church. In April, 1868, H. J. Shirk, F. Hackley and George A. Crowell were appointed a building committee to take charge of the erection of a house of worship. The lot at the southeast corner of Main and Wabash streets was secured and a brick building was commenced. By the close of the year the lecture room was practically finished, and it was occupied for the first time by the congregation on New Year's day, 1869. At that time Rev. John Trenneman was pastor. He was succeeded in July, 1869, by Rev. F. D. Bland, under whose charge the building was finished and dedicated on January 2, 1870. Rev. George E. Leonard was pastor from 1871 to 1882 and under his ministrations the congregation and Sunday school both grew in membership and attendance. The increase continued under the leadership of Rev. B. F. Cavins, who became pastor in March, 1882, and in a few years it became evident that the old church would have to be enlarged or a new one erected to accommodate the growing membership. A new building was the decision of the members and in 1894 the old church that had served for more than a quarter of a century was torn down. The foundation of the new building was laid in the fall of that year and the corner-stone placed in position with appropriate ceremonies. In 1895 the building, a handsome stone structure with red tile roof, was completed, the dedication taking place on Sunday, November 24th. It is one of the finest church edifices in northern Indiana and cost about \$40,000. Since the erection of the new church the pastors have been H. P. Klyver, H. C. Hellings and Ambrose M. Bailey.

The Oakdale branch of the First Baptist church was established in July, 1905. A neat, commodious building was erected in the summer of 1906 at the southwest corner of Chili and Adams avenues. An active Sunday school has been maintained continuously since, having many bright and energetic young people among its efficient workers. In October, 1913, it was organized as a branch of the First church and for the first time arrangements were made for regular services, Rev. Lee Fisher assuming the active duties of the field.

The Denver Baptist church was organized in April, 1886, by Rev. E. C. Robbins, who was the first pastor. Sixteen charter members were enrolled at the time of the organization and nine more soon afterward

united with the church. This faithful twenty-five immediately took the necessary steps toward the erection of a church building and in 1887 a neat frame house of worship, located upon the rising ground in the northern part of the town was dedicated. It is thirty-six by sixty feet in size and cost about \$2,500.

On the map of Miami county in the old atlas already referred to, there is a Missionary Baptist church shown on the southern part of Section 7, in Union township, about three and a half miles northwest of Denver and just west of Weesau creek, but no one has been found who can give any account of its organization.

#### GERMAN BAPTISTS OR DUNKARDS

There are several branches of the German Baptist denomination and no especial effort has been made herein to differentiate very closely in classifying them, accepting for the most part of classification in Stephens' History of Miami County. The name "Dunkard" never was an official name of this denomination. It is only a nick-name and is said to allude to an abundance of water, it being a corruption of the German word "dunker," for dipper. Of the three branches one calls itself the German Baptists, one the Church of the Brethren, and the other the Progressive Brethren. The church in Peru is of the second above named branch, and so are the two churches in Mexico. Rev. Mr. Fisher, the pastor of the church in Peru, claims that the Church of the Brethren is the direct descendant of the old German Baptists, while the present German Baptists and Progressive Brethren are branches of the parent stock. However, as above stated, the historian is not sufficiently familiar with the church history to attempt a definite classification.

Several societies of this denomination have been organized in Miami county. Doubtless the first was that organized at Mexico about 1837. Elder Jacob Brower, a Dunkard preacher, held services at the house of Peter Fisher before that date, and for several years after the formal organization of a church meetings were held at the homes of the members or in the school houses. In the summer season they worshiped in the groves—"God's first temples." In 1861 a brick church, forty-four by fifty feet, with a seating capacity of about five hundred was built a short distance north of Mexico. Here the Browsers, Fishers, Fetrows, Metzkers, Barnharts and other pioneer families of Jefferson township, who were adherents of the German Baptist faith, met regularly for years and built up a strong congregation. An offshoot of this church established another society and built a house of worship on Section 27, about half a mile north of the station of Courter and just east of the Lake Erie

& Western Railroad. Another Dunkard congregation, known as the "old order," founded a church in Jefferson township at an early date.

A Dunkard church was established in the northwest corner of Richland township many years ago, but nothing of its history can be ascertained, further than that the members built a house of worship on Section 3, a short distance east of the old village of Wooleytown. What is known as the "Enterprise" Dunkard church in Perry township, on the road leading east from Birmingham, has been in existence for many years. The members of this denomination living in the vicinity of Santa Fe held services in the school house there some years before the beginning of the Civil war. About 1866 a German Baptist church was organized in the southern part of Washington township. The early meetings were held in barns, residences or school houses, but after a year or so a frame house of worship forty-five by seventy feet was erected on the plat or ground donated by William Biggs on Section 34, not far from Pipe creek. The membership of this congregation is made up of substantial farmers and their families.

In the northern part of Clay township a society of Progressive Dunkards was organized a few years after the church in Washington township and a comfortable frame house of worship was erected a little later on the farm of Oliver Worrl.

#### THE MENNONITES

This denomination was first founded in Switzerland in 1525, but took its name from Menno Simons, a leader in Holland. Since its origin it has become divided into twelve branches, the principal ones of which are the Mennonites, the Amish (so-called from Jacob Amen), the Old Amish, the Apostolic Mennonites and the Mennonite Brethren. The church was introduced in America in 1683, when William Penn induced some Mennonites to settle in Pennsylvania.

Near Cary, in the southeastern part of Harrison township, an Amish church was organized about 1849. Members of this denomination settled in that locality at an early day, most of them coming from Ohio. About 1855 a division occurred, not so much on questions of doctrine as a difference of opinion regarding modern practices. The "old order" established a new church near the Howard county line, near the line between Clay and Harrison townships. This is now known as the Mennonite church. The Amish have no house of worship, but hold meetings at the homes of the members. All the various branches of the Mennonites are noted for their strict discipline, industry and plain manner of living.

## CHRISTIANS OR DISCIPLES

The Christian church at Miami, the first to be established in the county, was the outgrowth of meetings held at the house of Austin Herrell and in the school houses, Revs. George Smith, Daniel Flinn and a minister named Hansberry having been among the first preachers of this faith to hold services in that part of the county. The society was organized about 1848 and a few years later a substantial house of worship was erected in the village of Miami.

In 1856 a Christian church was erected in the village of Peoria, the first house of worship in the place. The organization was never very strong and about 1868 or 1869 the members abandoned the church at Peoria, united with others of the same belief and built a new frame church in the southeastern part of Butler township. This congregation has never prospered and meetings are held only at irregular intervals.

Elder Wayman came into Pipe Creek township in 1865 and held meetings in a school house near Pipe creek, about three miles northwest of Bunker Hill. The result of his labors was the organization of Pleasant Hill Christian church, with about fifteen members, among whom were the Brandts, the Markens, the Mendenhalls, N. D. and M. E. Nichols, Jane Reed and Harriet Hopper. Peter Rife and Granville Mendenhall were the first deacons. In 1875 a neat frame church was built on land donated by Jacob Brant, on Section 14. Although the congregation has never been large, harmony has prevailed among them and the church is one of the established institutions of the county.

The Converse Christian church was organized in 1868 by Rev. Henry Olinger. For a time meetings were held in the school house or at private dwellings, but in 1872 a lot in the eastern part of the town was purchased and a frame church was erected thereon. The pastor at that time was Rev. W. V. Trowbridge. In 1877 the frame church was burned and a new brick building, thirty-six by fifty feet was erected upon the site, at a cost of about \$4,000. This building was the home of the congregation for a little more than thirty years, when it was replaced by the present stately structure, which cost about \$13,000. In connection with the church is a strong Sunday school and it is no disparagement to other religious societies to say that the Christian church of Converse is one of the most prosperous in the county.

The Christian church at Macy was organized about 1868 by Rev. Aaron Walker. Grimes Horton, Lyman Hatch and Peter Carvey were the first elders. The first meetings were held in a school house that was afterward converted into a residence. In 1873 a brick chapel was erected and it is still owned by the congregation. The corner-stone of a new

building was laid in November, 1913, but the edifice was not completed at the close of that year. The cost of this building, including the furnishings, will be in excess of \$12,000. It is a handsome brick structure, centrally located, and will seat about 800 people.

In January, 1893, Elder T. J. Legg, state Sunday school evangelist of the Christian church, organized a Sunday school in Peru. The first meeting was held in the basement of the Odd Fellows' building on East Main street on January 15th. Later in the year the state missionary board sent Rev. Charles M. Fillmore to assist in the organization of a church. After holding revival services for about five weeks, Mr. Fillmore succeeded in organizing a congregation, including a number of Peru's representative people. Not long afterward the old Congregational church at the southwest corner of Main and Miami streets was purchased and refitted as a house of worship. This building was dedicated on October 15, 1894, as a Christian church, Rev. L. L. Carpenter, of Wabash, conducting the services. It was a great satisfaction to the members to know that the new church started upon its career out of debt. Since the organization services have been regularly held and the congregation is in a reasonably prosperous condition. The building occupied by this society has had a varied history. It was built and used by the Old School Presbyterians for a time, after which it was used successively by the Baptists, the St. Paul Methodists and the Congregationalists. When the last named denomination abandoned the building it stood idle for a number of years before it was bought and remodeled by the Disciples.

#### THE NEW LIGHTS

The New Lights, or New Light Christians, were represented in Erie township at a very early date, but no regular organization was ever effected. Meetings were held at the homes of some of the early settlers and several ineffectual efforts were made to arouse sufficient interest to justify the establishment of a church. Failing in this, the meetings were finally discontinued.

The first regular New Light church established in the county is known as Eel River chapel. A history of this congregation published in the *Peru Republican* of July 15, 1910, gives the names of the charter members as Elijah Cox, Jane Gallahan, Thomas and Milly Skinner, Margaret Reed, Fannie Branaman, Elizabeth Taylor Payne and Rebecca Stroud. On February 21, 1841, the little congregation adopted the name of "Christian Salem Church." In the fall of 1843 a frame house of worship was built on the farm of Elijah Cox, near the Eel river, at a cost of \$600, and the congregation afterward became known as the Eel River



church. At a meeting held on February 21, 1881, exactly forty years after the church was first organized, steps were taken to build a brick chapel "to be controlled by the Christian denomination." The building was completed and dedicated early the following year.

The Mount Zion New Light church, about two miles west of Bennett's Switch, was organized in the late '60s and George Wininger presented the congregation with a house of worship. This church is still in existence and though not strong numerically is in a fairly prosperous condition.

#### THE UNITED BRETHREN

The first church of the United Brethren in Miami county, of which there is any authentic record, was formed in Erie township, at the house of Samuel Philabaum, in 1849. Among the early members were Samuel Philabaum and wife, Michael Dice and wife, David Repp and wife, David Zimmerman and wife and a Mrs. Barnett. In 1850 a hewed log house of worship was erected on the farm of Mr. Philabaum and subsequently a nice frame house was built upon the same site, at a cost of about \$1,700. A Sunday school is conducted in connection with the church.

In 1856 Rev. Cyrus Smith visited Xenia (Converse) and organized a United Brethren class, consisting of Seth and Mary Summers, Zachariah Clevinger and wife, Thomas and Hannah Darby, Charles Branam and Mary A. Clevinger. Meetings were at first held at the house of Mr. Summers and later in the Wesleyan Methodist church. In 1859 a frame church was erected at a cost of about \$800 and was used jointly by the two denominations until the Wesleyan Methodists disbanded, when the United Brethren came into full possession. In 1872 the building was enlarged and remodeled, since which time it has been known as the United Brethren church of Converse.

A frame church for the use of the United Brethren was built in Washington township in 1869, though meetings had been held at private dwellings twenty years before that time. It cost about \$900, is located on the north side of Section 24, near Little Pipe creek, and is known as Crider chapel.

The United Brethren church at North Grove, erected in 1870, is said to have been the first house of worship built in Harrison township. It is the outgrowth of meetings previously held by Rev. John Leach at the homes of James Graham and John Wilson, as early as 1848.

Mount Zion church of the United Brethren, located about two miles east of Bennett's Switch, was organized about 1854. After a reasonable successful career for several years the congregation became so weak-

ened by deaths and removals that it disbanded. The building was purchased by B. F. Zehring and removed by him and A. E. Zehring, William K. Green and James Coucher to Bennett's Switch, where it is now used by the Methodists, to whom it was sold at cost by the men who removed it to the village.

A church of the United Brethren was established at Waupeecong some time in the '80s with a small membership, but its history cannot be learned. The church at Macy was established in 1892 and soon afterward erected a neat frame building in the northern part of the town. This congregation is in a reasonably prosperous condition, although not strong in numbers.

A young, and probably the strongest, society of United Brethren in the county is the one at Peru. It was organized about the beginning of the present century. A lot at the corner of Main and Clay street was soon afterward purchased and on June 2, 1901, the corner-stone of the building was laid by Rev. W. M. Weekley, of Dayton, Ohio, chairman of the church erection section of the denominational work. The box deposited in the corner-stone contained copies of the Peru newspapers, religious publications, etc. When completed the cost of the building was about \$10,000.

Some five or six years ago a few United Brethren began holding meetings at their homes at Denver. As their numbers increased they met in one of the school rooms or in a public hall for a few months, when a congregation was regularly organized and steps taken to erect a church. The lot at the corner of Pyson street and Washington avenue was purchased and in the summer of 1910 a neat frame church was erected thereon, where regular services have since been held.

#### THE FRIENDS OR QUAKERS

Just before the great land sale in 1847 a few Quaker families settled in the southeastern part of the county and not long after their coming they organized what is now the Amboy Friends' church. Among the original members were John Pearson, Nathan Arnold, William and Eli Overman and their families, Joshua Canaday, Hiram Pearson, Mordecai Painter, Michael and Parker Hollingsworth, David Reynolds and Calvin Edgerton. The first house of worship was a deserted dwelling, but in a short time a log church was erected just north of the present town of Amboy. Meetings were held in it until 1865, when a large frame house was built in its place. Rev. Zimri Hockett was one of the first preachers.

Another society of Friends was organized in the extreme southeastern corner of Jackson township and their house of worship was built about

half a mile north of where Converse now stands. There was also a Friends church established in the southeastern part of Harrison township at a comparatively early date. This denomination has never spread over the county like some of the others. At the beginning of the present century there were three Friends churches in the county, with a total membership of over 500, all located in Jackson township, which is sometimes called the "Quaker neighborhood."

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

There is but one society of the Protestant Episcopal church in Miami county and that is located in the city of Peru. On May 2, 1843, a few persons who believed in the doctrines and form of worship of the Episcopal church met for the purpose of organizing a parish. Among these were M. W. Seely, Albert Cole, James M. DeFrees, John S. Twells, James Douglas, George L. Dart, E. P. Loveland, H. M. and John W. Stone, D. B. Tyler, H. J. Reese, Jonathan W. Smith and O. M. Clark, with respective families. Under the sanction of the Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, at that time bishop of the Northwest, and with the assistance of Rev. H. L. Laird, an Episcopal minister of Logansport, the parish was organized and designated as St. James. Bishop Kemper visited Peru the following July and held services, at which time three additional members were confirmed.

At a meeting held at the office of M. W. Seely, in Peru, April 8, 1844, Henry J. Rees and D. W. Tyler were elected wardens, James M. DeFrees, Merritt W. Seely and John W. Stone, vestrymen. Messrs. Seely and Rees were appointed a committee to draft a code of by-laws for the government of the parish. They made their report to a parish meeting on June 20, 1844, when the by-laws were adopted. In the early spring of 1846, Rev. Fortune C. Brown, of New York, was called as rector and remained in charge of the parish for about eighteen months. After his departure Henry J. Rees conducted services as lay reader for about two years, when he left Peru and the services were discontinued, except when the parish was occasionally visited by Bishop Upfold. In the winter of 1869 regular services were held for a short time by Rev. Thomas Taylor, of Delphi, and the following spring Rev. E. J. Purdy, of Logansport held services a few times and awakened anew the energies of the members.

On the evening of May 26, 1870, a meeting was held in the second story of a building at the northwest corner of Main and Broadway streets, at which time the parish was reorganized and the name of Trinity Episcopal church was adopted. A. C. Fiske and Milton F. Smith were

elected wardens and C. E. Rutherford, vestryman. Rev. W. N. Dunham was called as rector on July 1, 1870, and meetings were held regularly in a room over Shirk & Miller's store, where the First National bank is now located. Before the close of the year a lot at the northeast corner of Main and Miami streets was purchased and on September 19, 1871, the corner-stone of the first Episcopal church in Miami county was laid under the direction of Bishop Talbott, Rev. Mr. Roberts, of Indianapolis, delivering the sermon.

The church erected then served as the home of the congregation for more than forty years. On June 3, 1913, the corner-stone of the new church was laid according to the Episcopal ritual, Bishop John Hazen White, of South Bend, officiating. An incident that occurred in connection with this ceremony was something out of the ordinary. When Bishop White visited Gary, some time before, for the purpose of laying the corner-stone of an Episcopal church, the stone masons objected to his using the trowel because he was not a member of their union. The bishop begged to be permitted to proceed, saying that he would make it all right for the next time. Consequently, he joined the stone masons' union and when he came to Peru he carried his membership card, but no objection was offered to his officiating or using the trowel. The contract cost of the new building was \$20,000. It was not completed at the beginning of the year 1914. The walls are of oriental velvet brick, laid with black cement, and when completed the church will be an ornament to the city.

During the pastorate of Rev. Edward W. Averill, the guild hall was erected in the rear of the church. It is a substantial brick structure and is still standing.

#### THE LUTHERANS

Rev. C. Stuerken, a minister of the Evangelical Lutheran church, came to Peru in 1849 and held services in a little frame school house on West Second street. The only members of the denomination in the town at that time were Paul Kleemann, Thomas Hetzner, L. Kolk, Charles Koederer, John Bazner and Adam Waltz, and a few members of their families. Owing to the fact that the congregation was small, Mr. Stuerken visited it only at irregular intervals and after a time the meetings were discontinued entirely for about a year. He then began his visits again and a church was regularly organized in 1858, with Rev. H. Horst as pastor. He remained but a short time, when Mr. Stuerken returned to the congregation and in a little while a small brick building was erected on West Second street, near Hood. In 1861 a number of

members were added to the congregation and during the next decade the growth of the church was steady, though somewhat slow. Early in the '70s a movement was started for a new house of worship. The lots at the southeast corner of Main and Fremont streets was purchased, the cornerstone of the new building was laid on May 22, 1875, and the church was formally dedicated on April 2, 1876. It is a brick structure, 40 by 75 feet, with a tall spire, and still serves the congregation as a home. Where the old church stood on West Second street a handsome two-story brick school house was erected in 1905.

In the year 1855 two ministers named Geisel and Uphouse, members of the Fulton circuit of the Indiana conference of the Evangelical Lutheran church, began holding services in the vicinity of Bunker Hill. Four years later Mr. Geisel conducted a series of revival meetings that resulted in the organization of a class or society, of which Peter Walters was the leader. From 1861 to 1863 Rev. R. J. Trometer had charge of the work in that part of the county. During the next two years Rev. H. Fisher was the pastor of the little flock. Then came Rev. J. Kaufman, who in turn was succeeded by Mr. Uphouse in 1867. For a time meetings were held in the homes of the members; then the school house west of the town was secured and services were held there until 1874. In that year a brick house of worship was erected on Elm street, in the south part of the town, where the congregation still has its home.

#### EVANGELICAL

A society of the German Evangelical Association was formed in Perry township, a short distance east of Gilead, and in 1858 a frame house of worship was erected near the village, at a cost of \$700. Among the early members were the Ault, Smith and Barnheisel families, Cornelius Barnheisel donating the land for the church site.

At the Buffalo school house, in the northern part of Perry township, a society of the Reformed Lutheran church was organized in 1880, by Rev. E. Hershey. About a year later a small frame house of worship was erected on land donated by Samuel King. Prior to that time a Lutheran society had been organized at the Greenland school house and held meetings there for some time. It was finally disbanded and most of the members united with the Buffalo congregation.

The Evangelical church at the corner of Fifth and Water streets, in the city of Peru, was dedicated on January 19, 1902, Bishop Thomas Bowman officiating. At that meeting \$1,500 were contributed and the new building was cleared of debt. This society was organized on November 26, 1898, at the home of George Vanblaricum, with seven members.



In December, the little society secured the hall over the express office on East Third street. On April 14, 1899, Rev. Edward Oliver took charge as pastor and from that time the society grew until it was strong enough to erect its own sanctuary at the corner of Fifth and Water streets, as above stated.

#### THE CONGREGATIONALISTS

So far as can be learned there has never been but one society of this faith in Miami county. In April, 1876, Rev. J. B. Parmelee, then pastor of the Presbyterian church in Peru, resigned his position and procured a letter of dismissal from the presbytery. At the same time some of the members of the Presbyterian church withdrew and, under the leadership of Mr. Parmelee, organized a Congregational church. The old church edifice that had been used by one of the Methodist societies, located at southwest corner of Main and Miami streets, was secured by the new denomination and for a time the Congregationalists were fairly prosperous. Then some of the members returned to the Presbyterian church, and after the departure of Mr. Parmelee for other fields of labor Rev. Mr. Cooper took charge, but the society soon went down. The Christian church afterward purchased the church building.

#### THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

A society of this denomination was organized at Bunker Hill in 1879, by Rev. S. G. Lane. Among the first members were Allen James, H. G. Curtis, Alexander Baxter, Granville Hedrick, John Turner and their wives, Mary Crowder and Mary Clouse. Services were held at the homes of the members until 1882, when a frame house of worship was built in Duckwall's addition, on Elm street. The congregation was never very strong in numbers and some time in the early '90s meetings were discontinued. The Dunkards then obtained the privilege of using the building and hold services there about once a month.

In 1883 a Seventh Day Adventist church was organized at Denver by two ministers named Reese and Covert. The original membership was about twenty. For about two years services were held in the old college building, but in 1885 a frame church was built in the southeastern part of town at a cost of \$800. A Sunday school was soon afterward organized with Jesse Woods as superintendent. Services were held for several years, when both church and Sunday school passed out of existence, though there are still a few people of that faith living at Denver and in the immediate vicinity.

The only society of Seventh Day Adventists now in Miami county is in the city of Peru. It numbers but a few members and has been in

existence for the past ten or twelve years. Recently meetings have been held at the dwelling of Thomas McCarty at the extreme end of West Third street.

#### THE CHURCH OF GOD

A short distance south of the village of Peoria was once a congregation of this faith, which has a peculiar history. One of the early settlers in Butler township—a Mr. Hahn—had saved \$500, with which he intended to purchase land in Iowa. Just as he was about to start for that state became converted by a minister of the Church of God and his conversion was so sincere that the \$500 went toward building a church on his farm. The house was finished about 1856 and for some years Mr. Hahn had camp meetings on his farm near the church. He even went to the expense of erecting sheds for the horses of the visitors and every year provided food for a large number of those who attended the meetings. About 1860 the church began to decline and finally the old house was abandoned. Hahn's farm was sold to E. H. Shirk, who sold it to a man named Crull. When Mr. Crull announced his intention of tearing down the old church the people of the neighborhood raised a fund and bought it and a small tract of land. Here the Methodists and Christians have since held meetings, but the Church of God that once worshiped there is only a memory.

There was another Church of God in the county at one time and the old church edifice is still standing in Perry township, a mile or two in a southeasterly direction from the Enterprise Dunkard church. Almost directly across the road from it once stood a Methodist church, which, after it was abandoned, became known as the "old shell." It disappeared probably fifty years ago.

#### THE UNIVERSALISTS

Salem Universalist church, four miles south of Peru in Washington township, had its beginning as early as 1858, when Rev. J. Brooks visited that part of the county and held a few meetings at the residence of some of the settlers who believed in the doctrine of the "Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, and the final destruction of all sin and wrong." Eben Mosely and his wife, A. B. Edwards and wife, and a family by the name of Clymer were the original members of Salem church. During the thirty-five years following the first visit of Mr. Brooks, no formal organization of a society was attempted, though several Universalist ministers came into the neighborhood and held meetings, either at the home of some believer or in the school house. In February, 1893, the church was organized and the same year a frame

church building 32 by 48 feet was erected. Rev. M. L. Pope was installed as pastor and under his ministrations a number of new members were added to the congregation. The church property is valued at \$2,000.

#### THE CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS

A society of this faith was organized in Peru in 1902, with Miss Sadie Nordyke as first reader and Mrs. C. W. Fultz as second reader. The society holds its meetings in a brick building on the north side of East Fifth street, between Court and Wabash streets. At the close of the year 1913 Mrs. Laura V. Harter held the position of first reader and A. E. Fisher that of second reader.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### CHARITIES AND CEMETERIES

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR IN EARLY DAYS—CUSTOM OF FARMING OUT PAUPERS—ITS DISADVANTAGES—MIAMI COUNTY'S FIRST POOR HOUSE—PRESENT COUNTY ASYLUM—OLD FOLKS' AND ORPHAN CHILDREN'S HOME—DUKES MEMORIAL HOSPITAL—WABASH RAILWAY HOSPITAL—COUNTRY GRAVEYARDS BY TOWNSHIPS—ODD FELLOWS' CEMETERY AT MACY—MOUNT HOPE CEMETERY AT PERU.

In the early days of Indiana's history the poor were taken care of by the townships, each township having one or more overseers of the poor. It was customary for these overseers to "farm out" the adult paupers and "bind out" the children. The results obtained by this method were not always satisfactory. The person who was the highest bidder for the services of some unfortunate poor man or woman was frequently more interested in "getting his money's worth" than in the welfare of his bond servant, and the treatment of paupers under this system was not always humane. At the first term of the county commissioners' court William N. Hood and William M. Reyburn were appointed overseers of the poor of Peru township, but the records do not show what they did in caring for the unfortunate under their charge.

To the credit of Miami county it can be said that the practice of "farming out" paupers did not last long after the county was organized, if it were ever inaugurated at all. In May, 1835, the board of commissioners issued an order directing William N. Hood to purchase a tract of land in the northeast quarter of section 3, township 27, range 4, as a site for a county poor asylum. This tract is in the eastern part of Jefferson township, near the northern boundary of Peru township and about a mile south of the little hamlet of Courter. The price paid by the county was \$20.80. Experience had taught other counties that the poor could be more cheaply kept in an institution of this kind than by the old methods of the township overseers, and at the same time the unfortunates were more likely to receive proper treatment on account of the responsibility being centered in the man-

agement of the county asylum instead of being distributed among the township overseers and those who had bought the services of paupers by being the highest bidders.

Although the preliminary steps for the establishment of an asylum were taken in the purchase of this land, several years passed before anything further was done. There was no pressing need for such an institution, as there was plenty of work for all who were able to perform it, and the county revenues were not equal to the demand in the first few years of its history. About 1845 the commissioners appointed J. M. DeTrees and Samuel Glass to contract for and superintend the erection of two houses "to be constructed of hewn logs 12 by 8 inches, the buildings to be two stories high. The first story to be 8 feet 6 inches in the clear, and the second to be 7 feet 6 inches in the clear. One house to be 26 by 18 feet and the other 18 feet square, to be placed 8 feet apart, and in the center of the land previously bought by said county."

The contract for the erection of the two log houses was awarded to George W. Meeks for \$365. They were completed in due time and in March, 1846, were accepted by the commissioners. These two log houses constituted Miami county's first asylum for the poor. O. E. Noland was appointed superintendent and at the close of his first year reported that not a single inmate had been sent to the asylum.

In the course of time the provisions were found to be inadequate to the demand, owing to the growth of population and the consequent increase in the number of indigent inhabitants. The old farm in Jefferson township was therefore sold to Charles Pefferman for \$1,000 and the southwest quarter of section 3, township 26, range 4, was purchased for \$6,400 as a site for a new county asylum. This tract is located in Washington township, on the old Strawtown road and about a mile south of the city of Peru. On April 2, 1864, the board of commissioners entered into a contract with John Clifton to erect a poor house on the premises and ordered that \$350 be paid the said Clifton as part of the contract price of the building. On July 12, 1864, the board accepted the poor house as complete and ordered the payment of \$310 as the balance due the contractor.

The building erected at this time served as the county asylum for the poor until July 28, 1877, when a contract was made with Wampler & Clifton to furnish all material (except the brick and stone foundation walls) and erected a poor asylum for the sum of \$6,472.78. A barn had been built in 1873 at a cost of \$700, and some additions have since been made to the main building, which is a brick structure two stories in height, with a basement, and containing in all forty-eight rooms.



Besides the barn, the principal out buildings are the washhouse, bakery, milkhouse, carpenter and butcher shops. The kitchen is in the basement of the main building and the dining rooms—one for the men and another for the women—are on the first floor. Recently a small hospital was built for the treatment of certain contagious and infectious diseases. Altogether the county has expended over \$20,000 in the establishment of this institution. While this sum is much less than that expended by some of the Indiana counties for a similar purpose, Miami county has a poor asylum that is ample for all demands under normal conditions.

About 1889 Levi P. Miller, one of the early settlers of Jefferson township and a devout member of the German Baptist church, donated a site and erected a building near Mexico for an "Old Folks' and Orphan Children's Home," on condition that the churches of his denomination in what is known as the Middle District of Indiana support the institution. When the home was first opened the old folks and children were kept together, but it was soon discovered that the playfulness of the young ones was sometimes annoying to the elder inmates, or that the sedateness of the old served to check the natural tendency of the children to amuse themselves. Other buildings were therefore erected so that the homes are kept separate, though under the same management. Orphans are received from a number of counties in central and northern Indiana and are well cared for at the home, at a charge of twenty-five cents per day for each child, until suitable homes can be found for them. The institution is under the control of a board of five directors, selected by the German Baptist church, and for a number of years Rev. Frank Fisher has held the position of superintendent. Mr. Fisher publishes a paper called *The Orphan*, which has a large circulation in Indiana and adjoining states. Although the home is not, strictly speaking, a charitable institution in the sense that it dispenses alms or aid in a general way, it has done a great work in finding homes for orphan children and in caring for old people, who might otherwise have become a charge upon the county.

The Peru Associated Charities was organized on October 16, 1891, when Charles H. Brownell was elected president; J. H. Fetter, first vice-president; Dr. J. O. Ward, second vice-president; Mrs. Moses Puterbaugh, secretary; W. A. Woodring, treasurer. About two weeks later Mr. Brownell resigned the presidency and R. P. Effinger was elected to the vacancy. The objects of the organization are to extend relief to, and find employment for, the worthy poor. After a few years the "men folks" turned the society over to the women. Mrs. Milton Shirk, who first proposed the organization of the associated charities, was then elected

president. She was succeeded by Mrs. Hazen Pomeroy, who in turn was succeeded by Mrs. E. W. Shirk, the present incumbent. The other officers at the beginning of the year 1914 were: Mrs. Samuel Porter, vice-president; Mrs. Moses Puterbaugh, secretary; Mrs. R. H. Cole, treasurer. It is worthy of note that Mrs. Puterbaugh has been secretary of the organization from the beginning, and the only person who has ever served in that position. Mrs. Hattie Hale and Mrs. M. S. Robinson were active workers during the early years of the organization.

In addition to the above officers there is a corps of "friendly visitors," whose duty it is to investigate the character of all persons asking for aid, and who constitute the active membership. These visitors at the



BREAD LINE, SHOWING WORK OF THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES AT TIME OF GREAT FLOOD IN MARCH, 1913

beginning of the year 1914 were as follows: First ward, Mrs. N. W. Van Osdol and Mrs. C. W. Myers; Second ward, Mrs. G. W. Kenny and Mrs. Will Koontz; Third ward, Miss Harriet Hackley and Mrs. William Charters; Fourth ward, Mrs. Harry Miller and Mrs. George C. Miller; South Peru, Mrs. Frank Dunn; Ridgeview, Mrs. John Crume and Mrs. Mills Hathaway.

Funds for the relief work of the association are raised by soliciting contributions, by giving charity balls, and by donations from the various fraternal societies. Fortunately there are but few people in Peru and its environs who are not self-sustaining and there have been comparatively few calls for assistance. In such cases the associated charities have always been ready to grant relief, where the applicants were deserving.

The Aaron N. Dukes Memorial Hospital, at Peru, is the gift of one of Miami county's well known citizens. For several years prior to his death Captain Aaron N. Dukes had under contemplation the establishment of some kind of an institution that would be of benefit to the people of Miami county and the city of Peru. About 1908 he secured the site at the corner of Twelfth and Grant streets and erected thereon a building for a hospital, at a cost of some \$35,000. This building was placed in charge of a board of nine trustees, viz.: Rev. Harry Nyce, James Fetter, George C. Miller, Sr., John J. Krentzer, Henry Meinhardt, Felix Levy, N. N. Antrim, R. H. Bouslog and John Unger.

Unfortunately no provision was made for an equipment or for current expenses, so that the building was allowed to stand idle for some time after it was completed. During this period Mr. Antrim and Mr. Bouslog resigned from the board of trustees. The hospital was first used as a place of refuge at the time of the great flood in March, 1913. The flood relief committee sent to the hospital such furniture and other materials as they could command as a temporary equipment, in order to care for the flood sufferers who became ill from exposure. That committee, composed of R. A. Edwards, F. D. Butler and Rev. Ambrose Bailey, supplied food and paid the expenses of maintaining the hospital as long as the flood victims remained ill, expending in all about \$1,300. At the instigation of the relief committee, and executive committee—Dr. E. H. Andrews, James Fetter and John Unger—took charge of the actual hospital work, all supplies being furnished upon the requisition of this committee.

After the flood the seven trustees elected Dr. E. H. Griswold and Dr. E. H. Andrews to the vacancies on the board caused by the resignations of Antrim and Bouslog. The executive committee during the flood was made a permanent executive board, with Dr. Andrews as chairman, and preparations were commenced to equip the hospital and make it a permanent institution. The work of soliciting contributions for this purpose began and resulted as follows: The operating room was furnished by the doctors, dentists and lawyers of Peru, who raised the money by baseball games with themselves as the players; the sterilizing room was furnished by the Peru high school class of 1913 and the county officials, part of the necessary funds having been raised by a game of baseball; Mrs. C. V. Brooke gave a dressing cabinet in memory of her mother; the ladies of the Christian and Baptist churches each furnished a room; the Martha and Mary class of the Methodist Episcopal church furnished a room; rooms were also furnished by the lodges of Elks, Eagles, Owls and Modern Woodmen, the Jewish ladies, the Peru Drama League and the Carpenters' union;

the Independent Order of Odd Fellows furnished the dormitory for the nurses; the Masonic fraternity equipped the superintendent's room, and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers furnished the office. Early in the summer of 1913 a ladies' auxiliary to the hospital association was organized with Mrs. Max Gunsberger, president; Mrs. J. P. Spooner, secretary, and Mrs. Grant, treasurer. The objects of this auxiliary were to provide the necessary table-ware, linen, etc., and to furnish the third floor for the reception of charity patients. These good women did their work so well that a goodly supply of both table and bed linen was accumulated and each of the two rooms on the third floor was equipped with ten beds, the total value of the auxiliary's supplies amounting to about \$2,500.

The hospital has thirty-five beds and at the close of the year 1913 possessed an equipment worth about \$5,000, without a dollar of indebtedness. The county commissioners of Miami county appropriated \$1,500 annually for the treatment of persons who are unable to pay for hospital services, and the other expenses are taken care of by the hospital association.

Captain Dukes, who built this hospital as a gift to the community, was a prince among men. He was a man of excellent business qualifications, of upright Christian character and philanthropic disposition. He came by the rank of captain by virtue of service in the war with the Sioux Indians in Minnesota. At that time he had large landed interests at Mankato, Minnesota, not far from the seat of war, and subsequently laid out several additions to that city. After coming to Peru he was for years the receiver for the old Howe sewing machine factory, and after bringing it out of its financial straits became manager of it under the new name of the Indiana Manufacturing Company, serving in that capacity until his death in 1912. The handsome hospital he donated and intended to endow, had he lived to complete his work, is generally known as the Dukes Hospital, though the association which operates it is known as the Miami County Hospital Association, as it is dependent upon the public of the county for its support, for all of whose citizens it has an open door.

In 1884 the Wabash Railroad Company adopted the plan of establishing a hospital for the benefit of its employees and in 1886 a frame building was erected in the northwestern part of Peru, on the elevation that afterward became known as "Hospital Hill." This building was used for about ten years, but in 1896 a handsome brick building was erected on the Mexico road, which is a continuation of Broadway, in the town of Ridgeview. The institution is known as the Wabash Railway Employees Hospital, though on a number of occasions passengers injured in wrecks or other accidents on the Wabash lines have

been taken to the hospital for treatment. By an agreement with the Wabash Company, the employees of the Lake Erie & Western and the Chesapeake & Ohio railroads are also entitled to the benefits of the institution. Each railway employee, by paying a small monthly assessment, is entitled to receive free medical attention, not only for himself, but also for the members of his family. While the institution is not open to the general public, it is one of the mutual benevolent concerns of Miami county that is doing a good work in its particular field of charitable endeavor. For nearly a score of years Dr. E. H. Griswold has been the surgeon in charge.

In the settlement of a new country, one institution that must sooner or later be established, yet one the pioneers are loath to see make its appearance among them, is a burial place for the dead. Scattered over the county of Miami are a number of country graveyards, most of which have no special history. When the first death in a community would occur, some one would donate a piece of ground for a burial place and this would be the beginning of a cemetery. In many instances no deed of such tract would be made to trustees and entered upon the records. As the old settlers died or moved away these graveyards fell into disuse, were neglected and in a number of cases only a trace of them remains. As far as possible a list of these country graveyards is given by townships, and where any one of them has a recorded history it is noted.

In Allen township the first burial place was laid out on the farm of Matthias Carvey, in Section 18, a short distance northeast of the present town of Macy. Among the early burials here were a Mr. and Mrs. Bailey, Matthias Carvey and a child of William Hakins. This place is still called the Carvey cemetery. Not long after it was established a graveyard was laid out at Five Corners, in the southwestern part of the township, where Matthias Harmon, Nathan Bryant and a number of the early settlers in that part of the county were buried. Many of the graves in this old cemetery are unmarked and the names of those buried in them have been forgotten.

The most important cemetery in Allen township at the present time is the Plain View cemetery at Macy. It is located in the southeast quarter of section 13, township 29, range 3, just west of the town, and had its beginning in 1890, when the Odd Fellows' lodge at Macy bought three acres of ground and laid out a cemetery. On October 17, 1908, a new plat of the cemetery was filed for record by Benjamin F. Zartman, John C. Moore and Manoah W. Tracy, trustees of Allen Lodge, No. 540, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The new plat shows two hundred and nine lots, each twelve by twenty-seven feet in size.



except a few along the west side, and there is also a section set apart for individual burials. Mrs. Sarah M. Champ was the first person to be interred in this cemetery. The place is well fenced and properly cared for by the Odd Fellows, though persons not members of that order may avail themselves of the benefits of the burial place.

The oldest burial ground in Butler township, of which there is any account, is the Clayton cemetery, in the northeastern part of the township. James and Thomas Clayton were among the pioneers that settled along the Mississinewa river below Peoria, and James Clayton died a few years after coming to Miami county. He was one of the first persons to be buried in this graveyard, which still bears the family name. Several Indians were buried here before the Miamis left for their new reservation in Kansas, but their names have been forgotten.

About two miles west of the village of Peoria, in the southeast corner of section 7 and a short distance northwest of the Presbyterian church, is a small graveyard that grew up about the time the church was established there in the fall of 1863, but it cannot be learned who was the first person to be buried there.

Another old graveyard in Butler township is located in the northwest corner of section 22, about a mile and half of south of Peoria. A Christian church was built near this point about 1868, but it is not known whether the graveyard was established by the church or not. There is a sort of tradition, not very well founded, that some burials had been made there before the church was founded.

At the May term of the county commissioners' court in 1903 a petition was filed asking for the incorporation of a cemetery association at Peoria. The matter was continued until the next term, in order to give the petitioners an opportunity to give the proper notice of an intention to ask for such an incorporation, and on June 1, 1903, the Peoria Cemetery Association was regularly incorporated, to have and to hold a certain tract of ground in section 10, township 26, range 5. Alfred Ramsey, former county commissioner, headed the movement for the organization of the association. This is the only incorporated and regularly recorded cemetery association in Butler township.

In the atlas of Miami county published by Kingman Brothers in 1877, and also on a map of Miami county published by Rand, McNally & Company in 1905, two cemeteries are shown in Clay township. One of these is located near the United Brethren church in section 28, about a mile and a half east of Bennett's Switch, and the other is a short distance southwest of the village of Waupecong.

Near the north line of section 23, in the western part of Deer Creek township, is an old cemetery that was once the churchyard of the

Baptist church founded there in 1849. A number of the pioneers of the township were buried here during the existence of the church, but since the congregation was disbanded in 1893 the cemetery has fallen into decay through neglect and is rarely used. In the southern part of section 36, in the same township and not far from the Howard county line, is another small burial place; there is also a graveyard on the middle fork of Deer creek, in the northeast corner of section 29, about a mile east of Bennett's Switch, and another is situated in the east side of section 17, on the south bank of Deer creek and a short distance east of the village of Miami.

The county atlas and map above referred to show three cemeteries in Erie township. The first is situated near the United Brethren church in section 8, in the northern part; the second is near the old Methodist church in the southeast corner of section 10, and the third is in the southwest quarter of section 21, just north of the Wabash railroad and in what was once the Joseph Richardville reserve.

In the extreme northern part of Harrison township, just north of Pipe creek in the northwest quarter of section 5, and a short distance southwest of the village of Santa Fe, is an old country graveyard in which some of the early settlers of that part of the county found their last resting place. The McGrawsville Methodist church has a cemetery near that village; there is another just east of the village of North Grove; one in the northwestern part of section 8, north of the Pan Handle railroad; and there is an old burial ground in the southeastern part of the township that was once maintained by the Wesleyan Methodist church of Cary, but it is no longer used, except on rare occasions.

The first cemetery in Jackson township was laid out on the farm of Thomas Mason and the first burial there was that of an infant child of Thomas and Mary Addington. This graveyard, afterward known as the Xenia cemetery, was the beginning of the principal burial place at Converse, though in recent years it has been greatly enlarged and improved. Second in importance is the cemetery just north of Amboy, in the northern part of section 23, which is the principal place of interment for the people of the town and a large district of the surrounding country. There is an old cemetery in the south side of section 2, on the bank of Pipe creek and on section 1, about a mile farther east is what was once known as the South Grove Protestant cemetery. About half a mile northwest of Converse is the churchyard of the Friends or Quakers, where the members of that denomination and their friends bury their departed.

As narrated in Chapter VIII, the first person to die in Jefferson township was Solomon Wilkinson, who was buried just west of the town of Mexico. That was the beginning of the Mexico cemetery.

Other members of the Wilkinson family were among the early burials here. What is known as the Walling graveyard was established in the southwestern part of the township as early as 1836. Mrs. Burrell Daniels, whose husband built the first gristmill in the township, was buried here. This graveyard was abandoned as a burial place many years ago and the few graves there are now hardly distinguishable.

The Eel River cemetery, located in section 2, township 27, range 3, about two miles west of Mexico, was established by the members of the Eel River chapel about 1838. On March 6, 1911, a plat of the cemetery was filed in the office of the county recorder, by W. H. Myers, though it has been used as a burial ground ever since it was first laid out three quarters of a century ago.

There are two cemeteries kept up by the German Baptists in Jefferson township—one in connection with the church about half a mile north of Mexico and the other in section 27, township 28, range 5, about half a mile east of the village of Courter. In the cemetery at Mexico are several graves of old people and children who were inmates of the Old Folks' and Orphan Children's Home mentioned earlier in this chapter.

In Perry township one of the oldest burial places is located in the east side of section 15, on the north bank of Squirrel creek and not far from the county line. It was kept up for a number of years by the Niconza Baptist church, but after the church went down the cemetery fell into disuse. Brant & Fuller's History of Miami County (page 719), in mentioning the death of James Bunton—the first death in Perry township—says: "He was buried in the Niconza graveyard, one of the oldest cemeteries in the county."

There is an old cemetery in Perry township in the western part of section 4, "near the prairie," about a mile and a half west of the Wabash county line and near the northern boundary of the township. Another cemetery is situated in the western part of section 7, just north of Gilead and is the principal burial place for the people of that village and the neighboring rural districts.

Perru township, being the site of the city of Peru, is naturally better supplied with burial grounds than any other in the county, and its cemeteries are larger, better kept as a rule and more pretentions than are those of the smaller towns and country districts. Mount Hope cemetery was laid out about the year 1845 and comprised about three acres of ground. In course of time this land was all sold for burial purposes and at such low prices that there were no funds with which to keep the cemetery in repair. In 1881 the Mount Hope Cemetery Association was duly incorporated by the commissioners of Miami

county and in 1884 an assessment of \$6 per lot was levied for the purpose of providing funds for the improvement of the grounds. In 1908 another assessment of \$2.50 per lot was levied, and some money was willed to the association as an endowment.

The Oak Grove Cemetery Association was organized on March 30, 1868, and by various purchases acquired about seventeen and one-half acres of land, adjacent to and surrounding the Mount Hope cemetery on the north and west.

On February 6, 1912, a new Mount Hope Cemetery Association was formed by the consolidation of the two above mentioned associations and was incorporated on that date by order of the commissioners of Miami county. At that time the assets of the old Mount Hope association were \$281.42 in cash and \$1,900 loaned at six per cent on first mortgage security. The assets of the Oak Grove association consisted of \$285.58 in cash and nearly ten acres of unsold land, upon which there was a mortgage of \$3,000. By the consolidation of the two associations the lands of the new association were made available for an extension of burial grounds and the cash and endowment fund of the old one gave the new organization a fair working capital for immediate needs.

New by-laws were adopted by the lot owners of the Mount Hope Cemetery Association on February 3, 1913, at which time the following officers were elected: Charles H. Brownell, president; Frank M. Stutesman, vice-president; Henry S. Bailey, secretary; Joseph H. Shirk, treasurer; Nott N. Antrim, Walter C. Bailey, George C. Miller, Sr., and Henry Kittner, directors. Under the revised by-laws each owner of a lot or part of a lot is a stockholder in the association, but no pecuniary benefit of profit shall come to him by virtue of such relationship. The by-laws also provide that each lot shall pay an annual assessment of \$2 and each fraction of a lot an assessment of \$1 for the maintenance of the cemetery, and for the same purpose each single burial space shall pay an assessment of fifty cents.

Mount Hope is beautifully situated in the eastern part of section 28, just north of the city limits and under the new organization the cemetery promises to become one of the prettiest in central Indiana. Provisions have been made for building up a general endowment fund, the income from which will be used for the care of the cemetery, and in addition to this general fund the association has made provision for a special endowment fund to consist of money or securities given to the association with the understanding that the income shall be used to beautify a certain lot or section of the cemetery.

The Catholic cemetery, north of the Wabash railroad, and some

distance west of the city limits, was bought early in the '60s, while Father Bernard Force was pastor of the St. Charles parish, and was consecrated according to the ritual of the church as a burial place for Catholics. Adjoining the Catholic cemetery is that of the Lutherans, which is a typical churchyard, neatly kept and sufficiently large to answer all demands of the congregation that uses it as a burial ground. In section 32, at the west end of the city of Peru and immediately east of the Catholic cemetery, is what is known as the Reyburn graveyard, so named from one of the pioneers families of the city, some of whose members were buried there in early days. The atlas of 1877 shows an old Methodist cemetery in the north side of section 11, about two and a half miles north of the city on the road leading to Chili, and east of that road is the old Tillett graveyard, where several of the Tillett family and their neighbors lie buried.

Pipe Creek township is well supplied with burial places. In the east side of section 5, near the northern boundary of the township and east of the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, is an old graveyard that served as a place of interment for the early settlers in that neighborhood. This cemetery has been supplanted by one established by the United Brethren church about a mile farther west. There is an old burial ground in the north side of section 14, on what is known as the Medsker farm, not far from the Cass county line. About a mile south of this cemetery is one established by the Christian church soon after the close of the Civil war, and there is also a cemetery a short distance west of the town of Bunker Hill.

In Richland township, near the center of section 1 and about two miles east of the old village of Wooleytown, is what is left of an old graveyard established in an early day. The oldest cemetery in the township, however, is the one at Chili, which was laid out some time prior to 1840. There is also a graveyard in connection with the German Baptist church in section 3, near the northwest corner of the township, and another at the Baptist church at Chili. The last mentioned is situated on the bank of the Eel river a short distance below the town.

The Paw Paw cemetery, in Richland township, was consecrated as a burial place in 1840 and the first person to be buried there was Margaret, daughter of Richard and Amy Miller. On January 5, 1904, the tract of land including the cemetery was conveyed to the trustees of the Paw Paw Methodist Episcopal church by Margaret Miller. A plat of the cemetery was filed in the office of the county recorder on August 13, 1913, the trustees at that time being Thomas F. Black, E. B. Miller and Clarence Grogg. This cemetery is located in section 16,



township 28, range 5, a short distance west of the old village of Paw Paw.

Referring again to the old atlas and map previously mentioned, three cemeteries are noted in Union township. One is situated in the northeast quarter of section 33, about a mile northeast of Deedsville; the second is near the Missionary Baptist church in the southern part of section 7, near Weesau creek and about three miles northwest of the town of Denver; and the third is in section 16, just north of the old Weesau Indian reservation.

In Washington township the Wickler graveyard in the south side of section 15, about two miles south of the county asylum, is one of the oldest cemeteries. It was established at a very early day and one of the first persons to be buried there was a child of Robert Love. The roads were in such condition at the time that it was difficult for vehicles to pass over them and the little coffin was carried to the graveyard on horseback by a Mr. Miller. Mr. Love, the father of the child, was also buried here a little later.

The Rankin graveyard, in the southwestern part of the township, is located on what was once known as the Bearss farm, on Big Pipe creek and about two miles east of Bunker Hill. It is one of the old graveyards of Washington township. Caleb Adams and a Mrs. Harter were among the first persons to be buried in this cemetery.

Shortly after the United Brethren church known as Crider chapel was built in 1869, a cemetery was established in connection with the church. It is located in the northeast corner of section 24, near Little Pipe creek and is still used as a place of interment by the members of the church and the residents in the neighborhood.

Near the northwest corner of the township, in section 4, is an old graveyard on the bank of Little Pipe creek, and in the extreme southwest corner, just south of Big Pipe creek, is the old Hawes graveyard. John, Bernard and Conrad Hawes settled in this locality in the early '40s and one of them (it is not definitely known which) was the first person to be buried here. Another early burial in this cemetery was a man named Larimer and several pioneer families used it as a burial place for many years.

## CHAPTER XIX

### MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

FIRST FLAG IN MIAMI COUNTY—LAWLESSNESS—A VIGILANCE COMMITTEE  
—PETITION TO PRESIDENT POLK—EARLY PRICES AND WAGES—THE  
STRANGER'S GRAVE—TRADING WIVES—QUEER REAL ESTATE—SOME  
PROMINENT PEOPLE—POLITICAL MEETINGS—TEMPERANCE—DISAS-  
TROUS FIRES—A STORMY SUMMER—HISTORIC FLOODS.

In these days, when United States flags can be purchased at almost any dry-goods or department store, at prices ranging from five cents to fifty dollars or more, it may seem strange to the reader to learn that the first flag ever used in Miami county was not made until ten years after the county had been organized. In 1844 a number of young people began planning to celebrate the Fourth of July and soon discovered there was no flag to be found. Now, a celebration of the "Glorious Fourth" without a flag would be like a performance of Shakespeare's Hamlet with the character of Hamlet missing. In this emergency the young men agreed to buy the material if the young women would make a flag. The girls agreed to the proposal and through this channel came the first flag to Miami county.

The young men who contributed toward the purchase of the goods were Oliver Adkison, James Potter, Coleman Henton, William Smith, Charles Spencer, Alphonso Cole, Samuel Driver and a cousin of his also named Samuel Driver, James M. Stutesman, John Hartpence, Daniel Tyler, John Aveline and E. H. Shirk. When everything was ready the following young women assembled at the home of Louis D. Adkison on East Third street, in the town of Peru, and there with needles, in the good, old-fashioned way, constructed the flag: Harriet Henton, Maria Henton Thayer, Mary Bruce Paine, Elizabeth Bruce, Louise Crane, Elizabeth Shields, Henrietta Randall, Mary Cole Miller, Hannah and Letitia Seville. When the flag was finished it was turned over to George Winters, the Logansport artist, who painted the eagle upon it and also the white stars upon the blue field.

The celebration was held in a grove near the corner of Seventh and Hood streets and was pronounced a success by those who attended. Wil-

liam A. McGregor read the Declaration of Independence; a choir that had been organized for the occasion rendered patriotic airs under the leadership of Barney Zern, and Alphonso Cole was the orator of the day. After the celebration Oliver Adkison was made the custodian of the flag, with the understanding that it should never be used at a political demonstration—a stipulation that has been sacredly kept through all the three score and ten years since the folds of that banner were first kissed by the breezes on July 4, 1844.

When Oliver Adkison left Miami county for California in 1852, he turned the flag over to James T. Henton, who took care of it for fifty years. In 1902 Mr. Henton placed it in the hands of Frank M. Statesman, whose parents at that time were two of the three survivors that assisted in making the flag in the first place, the third survivor being Mary Bruce Paine of Chattanooga, Tennessee. Mr. Statesman is still the custodian of the flag, which is carefully kept from moth and dust, a cherished relic of the first Fourth of July celebration in Miami county. The constellation upon this old flag shows twenty-four stars—the number of states at that time in the Union. Then all that vast domain west of the Mississippi river, with the exception of Missouri and Louisiana, was either subject to territorial form of government or in the hands of the Indians. Now it is made up of sovereign states and the constellation on the flag consists of forty-eight stars.

#### LAWLESSNESS AND A VIGILANCE COMMITTEE

While some young men and women thus contributed of their time and means to the construction of a flag representing law and order as well as liberty, unfortunately not all the early settlers of Miami county were of that character. During the latter '30s organized gangs of horse thieves infested the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan and a few of these lawless individuals found a lodgment in what is now Perry township, Miami county. Horses stolen in Ohio and Indiana were taken to Illinois, and sometimes as far west as Missouri, where they were sold. The perpetrators of the theft, with the assistance of their abettors in the western states, would then return with other horses to the northern part of Indiana and Michigan, where the animals were disposed of to the settlers, often at remarkably low prices, an incident which in itself was calculated to arouse suspicion. These gangs were so well organized, the members always armed and ready, to use their weapons upon the slightest provocation, that the settlers found themselves unable to cope with them.

As the time passed the success of these bandits led them to assume a bolder attitude and to commit their depredations almost openly and with

the greatest impunity. Highway robberies were frequently committed and travelers coming into the country for the purpose of buying land learned to carry arms for their defense and never to travel alone if it was possible to find a companion that could be trusted.

About 1840, or perhaps a little before that date, a quantity of counterfeit money came into circulation in the Wabash valley. It was learned that the counterfeiters had formed an alliance with the horse thieves and that the headquarters of the allied gangs were at the house of one John Van Camp, a mile or so west of Gilead. Several efforts were made to rid the country of their presence, but the gang could never be approached unawares. It was believed that a lookout was kept in some tree top to give notice of the approach of any one of unfriendly appearance. Thus matters went on until the gradual increase in the number of settlers had a tendency to render the gang more cautious. Some time in the '40s a stranger came into the neighborhood and soon became affiliated with the outlaws. His resourcefulness was such that he quickly won the confidence of the thieves and counterfeiters and became one of their most trusted members. This man was really a detective and when he was chosen to conduct a robbery in Marshall county, managed to give information to the authorities at Rochester. Nearly all the bandits who took part in that robbery were captured and several of them were sent to state's prison.

This checked the depredations for a time, but in a few months operations were resumed. By this time, however, there were a number of honest, law-abiding citizens in the county of Miami, who organized themselves into a vigilance committee, determined to break up the gang at all hazards. Every member of this committee was given authority to arrest any suspicious character, or at least to cause his arrest by the proper authorities. Finding themselves confronted by a band of determined men as well organized as themselves, the majority of the desperadoes sought a more congenial climate. The few that remained contented themselves with disturbing religious meetings, throwing stones through the windows of dwellings and the commission of other acts of equally annoying and petty character.

In 1853 a man named Myers was arrested for passing counterfeit money and though he made a defense his guilt was so clearly established that he was sentenced to the penitentiary for a long term. This seems to have ended the career of the outlaws in Miami county. It is said that Dr. E. H. Sutton, who was the first physician to locate at Gilead, was one of the leaders in the organization of the vigilance committee, and was otherwise active in ridding that part of the county of undesirable characters. After serving part of his sentence, the man Myers was pardoned,

upon a petition signed by many of his former neighbors, and he was never again known to indulge in any overt acts against the laws of his country or the welfare of the community.

#### PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT

Twelve years after the organization of Miami county an incident occurred that had a potent influence upon all its subsequent history. In order to make this incident more clearly understood, it is necessary to go back to the time when the "Big Reserve" of the Miami Indians was opened to settlement, immediately after the treaties of 1838 and 1840. The reserve was reported to be one of the "richest spots in Indiana" and was not long in bringing to it a sturdy, honest and industrious class of citizens. On account of the representations concerning the great fertility of the soil, and the desirability of the reserve as an agricultural district, it was with great difficulty that a homestead law—or, more correctly speaking, a preëmption law—was obtained in 1845, giving settlers the opportunity to purchase the lands at two dollars per acre. Money was a scarce article among those who had already located upon the reserve, but most of them felt confident that they could eventually "pay out" and secure the title to their homes. Most of the money in circulation on the frontier came from payments made in the construction of the Wabash & Erie canal and from the sale of peltries. Settlers would sometimes make a journey back to the old neighborhood from which they had come to borrow a few dollars to finish payment on their lands.

While the pioneers were struggling with these conditions they were further handicapped in paying for their lands by failure of crops and a great deal of sickness in the years 1845-46. Still these hardy frontiersmen went on, hoping for better health and better times, when they could finish paying for their farms and give their attention and industry to the development of the country. Their optimism received a severe shock in the spring of 1847, when it was learned that the president of the United States had issued a proclamation ordering the immediate sale of the Miami reserve lands "for cash only." It has been intimated that this proclamation was largely due to the influence of speculators, who, seeing that some day the lands would be of considerable value, and knowing the circumstances of the inhabitants hoped to get possession of the reserve, upon which they could ultimately realize substantial profits. Whether this be true or not, the proclamation struck terror and dismay to the hearts of the settlers, who saw that if the orders of the president were carried into execution many of them would lose all the labor they



exerted in establishing a home in the wilderness. In this exigency word was sent out calling the settlers to meet in Peru for the purpose of taking such action as might be deemed best under the circumstances. At that preliminary meeting it was decided to prepare a petition and forward it to the president without delay. On June 12, 1847, an adjourned meeting was held to adopt the petition. One petition was presented by John U. Pettit, afterward judge of the circuit court; one by Andrew J. Harlan, of Grant county and member of Congress from his district; and one by James B. Fulwiler, of Peru. The Fulwiler petition was adopted by the meeting. It was as follows.:

“TO HIS EXCELLENCY, JAMES K. POLK,  
“*President of the United States:*

“We, the undersigned, beg leave respectively to represent to your Excellency, that we are settlers upon the lands known as the ‘Miami Cessions,’ in Indiana: that we are not ignorant of the extraordinary cost of these lands to the government, mainly owing to extravagant representations of their value by distinguished men whose foot-prints have never tracked the soil: that, to the serious prejudice of settlers, it has continued to be represented as immensely valuable, and surrounded by a highly developed and densely populated country: thus creating and fostering that bitter sectional prejudice which manifested itself in unwonted hostility to the passage of the late preëmption law. That these representations have been made at random and without a knowledge of the country, and that the impressions which prevail abroad in regard to the worth of the lands are incorrect, must sufficiently appear by reference to the maps and field notes of the surveys. Instead of meriting the reputation of being the ‘garden of the state,’ a cognomen gained for it by strangers to its quality and strangers to the surrounding country, it is, in fact, a body of ordinary land; the choicest portions thereof having been reserved by individual Indians by treaty stipulations, and these, together with numberless tracts selected by the state for canal purposes, comprise nearly all the best land and most desirable locations. That the adjacent country, instead of being densely populated and valuable, is, in truth, sparsely settled, and its unimproved lands will scarcely command the minimum government price. That a large majority of the present occupants of the territory settled thereon prior to the passage of the preëmption law, knowing that in the event of its becoming state land, they would have the benefit of easy and extended payments, and hoping, should it become Federal lands, that their improvements, in case of their inability to purchase, would not be taken from them with-

out remuneration. That, were it possible to blot out these improvements and transform the country into its primeval state, the condition in which we found it, our honest convictions are that not one-half the tracts, now rendered valuable by our labor, could be sold at their minimum rate.

“Permit us further to represent that the number of families occupying this territory, as actual settlers, is nearly two thousand, the value of whose improvements will probably average three hundred dollars each, and of this number not more than two hundred will be prepared to avail themselves of the benefit of the late preëmption law; unless the sale shall be postponed until the fall of 1848, affording time to realize the proceeds of the labor of the present and succeeding years. Unless the sale shall be thus deferred, the consequences will be that two hundred settlers will be able to secure eighty acres of land each, which will bring into the United States treasury the inconsiderable sum of \$30,000. Eighteen hundred will be unable to buy and must necessarily lose \$540,000 expended in improvements, while the sale of these lands, on account of the improvements, will add to the national exchequer \$288,000, selling at the minimum rate of two dollars per acre, which may be the case, when the settler has not the means to compete with an organized band of speculators.

“In view of this state of facts, the proclamation of your Excellency designating so early a day for the sale of these lands has given rise to the most lively emotions of regret in the breasts of those for whose benefit the late preëmption law was enacted, and we have spontaneously laid aside our implements of husbandry and have congregated together for the purpose of imploring, at the hands of your Excellency, a postponement of this sale.

“We came here as pioneers of a country usually come, in humble circumstances, many of us having large families claiming support at our hands: have suffered the privations incident to the settlement of a new country, our labor and the products thereof have been absorbed in opening our fields and erecting our cabins, and the general sickness which has prevailed to a fearful extent for the past two years, producing an incalculable amount of human suffering and destitution, has swept away the means that otherwise might have been spared to secure at this time our wilderness homes—homes which are dear to us, not on account of the superiority of the soil, nor in view of their desirable localities, but because we have reclaimed them and rendered them valuable by the sweat of our brows—because of our labor, highways and communication now traverse the wilds where a short time ago the trail of the Indian ventured not—homes rendered dear by social and domestic ties, and thrice sacred as the burial ground of departed friends. Yet, if this

application for postponement fails, the homes of eighteen hundred families who have thus contributed their toil and treasure to render them valuable, will pass into the hands of heartless speculators, and these families will become houseless, homeless, dispirited wanderers after new fields of labor for a subsistence.

"In concluding this appeal, your Excellency will permit us to say, while we are sensible that no ordinary circumstances, at this crisis, should be allowed to check the flow of money into the national treasury, we at the same time feel confident that the voice of humanity, though it comes from the wilderness, will not plead in vain.

"Therefore, we ask, if within the scope of executive discretion, that your Excellency may cause the sale of the 'Miami Cessions' to be postponed, at least until the fall of 1848 or until after the next Congress shall convene, and your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

"MIAMI RESERVE.

"June 12, 1847."

Copies of the petition were circulated with all possible speed through the counties of Miami, Cass, Howard, Grant and Wabash and were promptly signed by several thousand settlers in the "Big Reserve." The petition was then hurried to Washington, and upon its arrival there was not intrusted to any less a personage than President Polk himself. After reading the petition and listening to the messenger who brought it to him, he rescinded the order for the sale of the Miami lands and in this way the homes of some fifteen hundred families or more were saved from the rapacity of land speculators. Had the president refused to listen to the plea of the petitioners the history of Miami county might be differently written in this year 1914—eighty years after its organization.

#### EARLY PRICES AND WAGES

Within recent years a great deal has been said and printed in the public press about the high cost of living. But a comparison of prices now with those of the early days shows that the pioneer did not possess very great advantages over the people of the present generation. Market reports, published in the *Peru Forster* soon after it was started in 1837, show that the settlers were then paying much higher prices for staple articles than are paid now. The merchants of that day handled only a few of the necessaries of life and these had to be hauled long distances on wagons before they could be placed on the shelves and offered for sale. One of the old market reports referred to quotes brown sugar at

20c per pound; loaf sugar, 25c to 30c; candles, 25c; nails, 10c to 15c; according to size; tea, \$1.00 to \$1.25; coffee, 20 to 30c; calico, 20c to 50c per yard; unbleached muslin, 16c to 25c; bleached muslin, 20c to 30c; flour, \$11.00 to \$11.50 per barrel. Women's shoes could be bought for \$1.00 to \$2.00 per pair, and men's boots (few men wore shoes in those days), from \$3.00 to \$5.00. Most of the boots and shoes were made by local shoemakers from leather tanned in the country tanyards. On the other hand the things the farmer had to sell, because of the restricted market, commanded low prices. Beef sold at from 5c to 7c per pound; pork, from 6c to 7c; butter, from 18c to 25c; eggs, 12½c per dozen; chickens, 37½c per pair.

Owing to the scarcity of money, the merchants gave long credits and took a large part of their pay in such produce as could be hauled away and exchanged for goods. Laborers received from 50c to 75c a day in wages, and mechanics, such as carpenters and masons, from \$1.00 to \$1.25. During the winter months the settler added to his income by trapping fur-bearing animals, frequently selling as much as one hundred dollars worth of skins in a season. While the Wabash & Erie canal was under construction many of the pioneers found employment for themselves and their teams, thus earning a little "ready money." After the completion of the canal the prices of store goods decreased slightly and the prices of farm products increased about in proportion, bringing better times to the inhabitants of the county.

#### THE STRANGER'S GRAVE

In the spring of 1830 a number of homeseekers came to what is now Miami county. Among them was a man named Eli Macy, from Wayne county, Indiana, who spent a day or two at Miamisport. One morning in June he announced his intention of swimming the Wabash river, in order to pursue his journey. The June fresbet was then at its height and there was a high stage of water in the river. Despite this condition and the warnings of the settlers, he mounted his horse and plunged into the stream. Unable to stem the swift current, both horse and rider were carried down stream some distance and Mr. Macy was drowned. His body was buried on the bank of the Wabash, near the spot where he lost his life, and the place was marked by a rough ashler. For three-quarters of a century this stone was pointed out to visitors as "the stranger's grave." In the spring of 1908, when preparations were commenced for the dedication of the city park, the Peru Commercial Club decided to erect a more suitable monument in the place of the rough stone that had marked the spot for so many years. Accordingly a neat shaft of Bedford

limestone about eighteen inches square and five feet high was placed over the grave. On the west side of this monument is the inscription:

The  
Stranger's Grave  
ELI MACY  
of  
Richmond, Ind.  
Seeking a Homestead,  
was drowned while  
fording the  
Wabash River near  
this place in  
JUNE, 1830.

On the east side is the simple inscription: "Erected by Peru Commercial Club, 1908." The monument stands immediately east of the city park, on the bank of the Wabash river, and marks the scene of one of the earliest tragedies of Miami county. Young and full of ambition, Eli Macy left the friends and associations of his early life to establish for himself a home in the Wabash valley, only to lose his life in a rash attempt to cross a swollen river, and there is something pathetic in the name bestowed upon his last resting place—"The Stranger's Grave."

#### AN EXTRAORDINARY "SWAP"

Among the early settlers in Allen township were two families named Adams and Hernsberger, who built their cabins near each other and between whom a neighborly friendship soon became established. It was not long until Mr. Adams began to show a fondness for Mrs. Hernsberger's society. The attachment was mutual and an elopement was planned, but Mr. Hernsberger was on the alert and overtook the run-aways before they had proceeded very far on their journey. Instead of creating a disturbance, or showing a desire to wreak summary vengeance upon either his wife or her paramour, Mr. Hernsberger proposed that if Mr. Adams would give him Mrs. Adams and a small sum to boot, no further objection would be offered to the elopement. The trade was accordingly made and an old settler used to tell the story, adding that they "lived happily ever afterwards."

It seems hardly probable that such a transaction would be tolerated, even in the most primitive community. The story seems to be well authenticated, however, and as the court records of the county were



destroyed by fire a few years later it cannot be learned whether the divorce courts were called into requisition to legalize the "swap" or not.

#### QUEER REAL ESTATE

In Book B, page 545, Miscellaneous Records, in the county recorder's office, is a document dated September 30, 1854, in which J. F. Reynolds mortgaged to Milo S. Felt "the following real estate in Miami county, State of Indiana, described as follows, to-wit: the undivided one-half of canal boat 'Golden Gate,' teams, furniture and tackle belonging to said boat," etc.

It certainly requires some stretch of the imagination to regard an undivided interest in a canal boat, mules and furniture as "real estate," but it does not appear that any technical objections were ever raised by the mortgagor, or that he refused payment when the obligation fell due.

#### SOME PROMINENT CITIZENS

A number of Miami county people have held positions of trust and responsibility under various national administrations. James N. Tyner, more extended mention of whom has been made elsewhere, served three terms in Congress and was connected with the United States postal service from 1874 until his death, holding the position of postmaster-general for a time under Grant's second administration.

Ira B. Myers, who was active in promoting the interests of the old Workingman's Institute along in the '50s, was afterward United States consul at St. John's, New Brunswick.

John W. O'Hara was admitted to the bar in Miami county in June, 1888. He took an active part in political affairs and was for a time United States consul-general at Montevideo, the capital of Uruguay, South America. He afterward was appointed consul at Santos, Brazil, and in both these positions his ability as a diplomat was demonstrated to be of a high order.

Henry Sterne, one of the partners in the firm operating the Peru Woolen Mills in their early history, held the position of United States consul at Budapest, the capital of Hungary, in which position he acquitted himself with credit and served until his death.

Mrs. Oren, better known in Miami county as Mrs. Wesley Haynes, was the first woman to hold the office of state librarian in Indiana. She was long resident of Clay township. Subsequently two other Miami county women held the position of state librarian, viz.: Mrs. Emma Davidson and Miss Eileen Ahern, who was a teacher in the Peru public

schools. William E. Henry, also a resident of Miami county, was likewise state librarian for several years.

William H. H. Miller, for several years a law partner of Benjamin Harrison, at Indianapolis, was located in Peru as superintendent of the public schools for some time before his removal to the state capital. When Mr. Harrison was elected president in 1888 he appointed Mr. Miller his attorney-general.

James F. Stutesman, a native of the county, was admitted to the bar at Peru in October, 1893. The next year he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature and was subsequently appointed United States minister to Bolivia, South America. In 1913 he was appointed a commissioner to visit the South American republics and secure their coöperation at the Panama Exposition at San Francisco in 1915.

George B. Lockwood, who is mentioned elsewhere as an author, was for some time secretary to Congressman George W. Steele at Washington, and afterwards served as private secretary to Governor W. T. Durbin and Vice-President Charles W. Fairbanks. Before he attained to his majority he was appointed court reporter of the Miami circuit court and was the youngest court reporter ever in Indiana. He is now the editor of the *Indiana State Journal* and the *Muncie Press*, both papers being published in the same office at Muncie.

In the educational field Frank Fetter, Ph. D., has an almost world-wide reputation. After graduating at the Indiana State University he received the degree of Master of Arts at Cornell. He then went abroad and took his Doctor's degree at the University of Halle, Germany. Returning to his native land, he was an instructor in Cornell and Leland Stanford Universities for some time, when he accepted the chair of political economy and history in Princeton University, which position he still holds.

John DeHuff, another Miami county educator, was appointed a teacher in the schools of the Philippine Islands a few years ago and by his ability and resourcefulness has risen to an important position in the educational system.

#### POLITICAL MEETINGS

While Miami county has been well represented by large gatherings held by all the leading political parties in many campaigns, probably the two most noted rallies were in 1884. James G. Blaine, the Republican candidate for president in that year, visited Peru on October 21, 1884, and was welcomed by a vast throng of people. He was accompanied by a number of the leading Republicans of Indiana and the day given

over to speech-making. The newspapers of that date refer to the meeting as one of the greatest rallies ever given by any party in Miami county.

When the Democratic leaders in the county learned that Blaine was to visit Peru they immediately began preparations for a meeting that would equal, if not eclipse, the great demonstration of the Republicans. A barbecue was decided upon and the date fixed as October 23, 1884, only two days after the Blaine meeting. As this was the first barbecue ever attempted in Miami county, it attracted wide attention. Uniformed clubs and bands came from the surrounding towns and, notwithstanding the day was rather cold and raw, it was estimated that 25,000 people were in Peru to attend the barbecue. Colonel Josiah Farrar was marshal of the day and among the speakers were Thomas A. Hendricks, the Democratic candidate for vice-president, and Joseph E. McDonald.

Mark Twain, in his "Roughing It," tells how great gatherings and processions in a western mining town were for years compared with the number that turned out to attend the funeral of Buck Fanshaw. So in Miami county for a number of years the number of persons attending a Republican rally were compared with the attendance at the Blaine meeting, and Democratic gatherings with the great barbecue of 1884.

#### TEMPERANCE

There has always been a strong temperance sentiment in Miami county, notwithstanding that during the early years of its history there were several "still-houses" in operation within its borders and whisky was both plentiful and cheap. In the earlier agitation of the question the Sons of Temperance had a few organizations in the county and in later years the Independent Order of Good Templars, whose members were pledged to discountenance the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, was strongly represented in all the principal towns. During what is known as the Murphy, or "Blue Ribbon" movement, a great temperance revival was held in Peru. Hundreds signed the pledge and wore the blue ribbon as a badge of total abstinence. Several years later Mr. Murphy, the originator of the movement visited the city and conducted a series of temperance meetings.

In 1908 Governor Hanley called a special session of the state legislature, which passed a local option law, providing that any county in the state might, at a special election called for the purpose, vote to discontinue the licensing of saloons. Under the provisions of this law Miami county was one of those that "went dry," a special election having been ordered by the commissioners on March 8, 1909, for Tuesday, March 16, 1909.

## DISASTROUS FIRES

In the absence of adequate records it is impossible to give a complete account, or even the exact date, of some of the fires that have occurred in the county. The first disastrous fire in Peru was that when the west side of Broadway from Third street to the alley south was entirely wiped out by the flames. This was about 1870. The buildings in that section were all of frame construction and the only fire-fighting apparatus at that time was the old hand engine, which was inadequate to the demand. After trying for a time to extinguish the flames the department turned its attention to saving the adjoining buildings and preventing the spread of the fire. The loss was heavy and the origin of the fire cannot at this late day be ascertained. Within a short time the entire block was rebuilt, the old frame structures being replaced by new ones of a more substantial character.

About midnight on January 2, 1884, fire was discovered in Warner's store on South Broadway, opposite the Bearss hotel. The first floor was occupied by Warner's clothing store; Reasoner & Loveland's law office occupied the front part of the second floor, in the rear of which was about \$4,000 worth of goods belonging to J. F. Whittenberg; and on the third floor was the hall of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. Warner's loss was about \$5,000; Reasoner & Loveland lost about \$500, most of the damage being caused by water; Whittenberg's stock was also seriously damaged by water; the Engineers lost about \$150; Bouslog & Myers stationery store adjoining was likewise damaged and the J. M. Stutesman building was injured to the extent of about \$2,000. Other business houses in the vicinity were slightly damaged, so that the total loss was about \$15,000.

On Sunday, November 23, 1884, the store of Jacob S. Rannells at Perryburg, with the greater portion of the stock of goods, was consumed by fire, causing a loss of \$12,000, partly covered by insurance. The loss preyed upon Mr. Rannells' mind until it is supposed his reason became unbalanced. Shortly after midnight, or about 1:30 a. m., on Wednesday, December 3d, ten days after the fire, Mrs. Rannells heard her husband call and entered his sleeping apartment to find him lying across the bed with a deep gash in his throat, inflicted by his own hand. On the table near by was a note which read:

"Dear Jennie:—I am troubled so I would rather die than live. I leave you and the children with God."

Dr. Ager was summoned and arrived a few minutes before the unfortunate man breathed his last. Mr. Rannells had been in business at Perrysburg for some time prior to the fire and was considered one of

the substantial business men of Miami county. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity and had a high standing as a citizen.

One of the most spectacular fires ever witnessed occurred on November 17, 1897, when three oil derricks and nine tanks of oil on the Dukes lots in the northwestern part of Peru were burned. The fire department responded promptly, but when the water was turned upon the fire it only scattered the flames, the burning oil refusing to yield to the efforts of the men. This made the fire all the more dangerous and the men then undertook the work of saving the adjacent buildings, leaving the tanks and derricks to their fate. The flames rose to a height of one hundred feet or more and lighted up the country for a considerable distance, the light being seen for miles. About one thousand barrels of oil were consumed and the tanks and derricks reduced to ashes before the fire burnt itself out, the loss reaching about \$3,000.

About 2 o'clock a. m. on Sunday, January 27, 1901, fire broke out in the Emerick Opera House on East Fifth street, between Broadway and Wabash, and in a short time the building was a mass of flames. The damage to the building was about \$20,000. Among the tenants who suffered severe losses were the *Daily Chronicle*, Griswold's confectionery store and Miller & Wallick's job printing establishment. For a time it looked as though the entire block was doomed, but by heroic efforts the fire department, assisted by a number of the citizens, succeeded in saving the adjoining buildings, though some of them were slightly damaged.

People living in the vicinity of Eighth and Wabash streets, in Peru, were suddenly aroused from their slumbers about four o'clock on the morning of March 12, 1902, by the noise of two explosions, one occurring soon after the other, and the fire department was quickly summoned to the scene. The explosions were in a brick building, the lower floor of which was occupied by Newton Sarver's meat market and the upper story by a family named Hays. It appears that Mrs. Hays awoke and smelling gas went into the kitchen and struck a match to investigate. An explosion immediately resulted, but no great damage was done. Mrs. Hays fled down the stairway, forgetting her child, but upon reaching the ground suddenly remembered and turned back for her baby. She had barely reached the ground the second time when the flames reached the leak in the gas pipes and caused the second explosion, which blew out the walls on three sides of the building. Next to this house was the residence of John H. Jamison and just beyond it was the house of Frank Kiley. The Jamison family hurriedly vacated the premises, expecting to see the house go the same way, but it was not injured. The Kiley house was less fortunate. Within a short time after the second explosion



in the Sarver building the sides of the Kiley dwelling were blown out by a third explosion, the cause of which remains a mystery. Mr. Kiley was found unconscious and his son, Frank, Jr., was injured. The fire was easily subdued, but the loss by the explosions amounted to about \$4,000.

On March 14, 1905, a fire started in George Moore's bakery at Amboy and for a time it looked as though the town was going to be wiped off the map. From the bakery it was communicated to John Little's meat market and from that to Edgerton's grocery. Herbert Cox's residence was the next in line of the flames and George Lewis & Sons' grocery was almost completely destroyed. The Amboy Mercantile Company was threatened, but the citizens managed to save it, as well as other buildings, and after a strenuous fight of several hours the fire was under control.

Three days after the Amboy fire the fine farm house of Frederick Roberts, about a mile south of the village of Peoria, with nearly all of its contents, was destroyed by fire.

Several destructive fires occurred in the county in the year 1910. About 8 o'clock a. m. on Saturday, January 8th, fire was discovered in the basement of the Endicott & Nesbit furniture store in the Louis Little building, on the north side of West Third street, immediately west of the first alley west of Broadway. Two business rooms were on the first floor, the east one being occupied by the furniture store and the west one, in which had been a motion picture theater, was vacant. The second floor was occupied by Company L, Third regiment, Indiana National Guard, as an armory. Just north of the alley at the rear of the building is the Wallace theater, which was in imminent danger of destruction, but it was saved by the systematic work of the fire department. Endicott & Nesbit's stock was practically ruined and the armory was so badly damaged that the military company was soon afterward disbanded. Some of the adjoining buildings were slightly scorched.

On the night of May 4, 1910, Charles Haskett's barn, near North Grove was destroyed by fire, together with four horses, two mules, four milch cows, a large quantity of feed and some valuable farm implements, the total loss amounting to over \$3,000.

The saw-mill of Eisaman & Richer, at Denver, was completely consumed by fire on Monday, July 4, 1910, causing a loss of about \$2,000. Several houses in the immediate neighborhood were set on fire by falling embers, but the citizens succeeded in saving them from destruction by good team work. The owners of the mill lived in Peru.

On Monday night, September 12, 1910, a severe electrical storm swept over the southern part of the county. Cyrus Crider's barn in Washington township was struck by lightning and set on fire. A heavy rain-fall saved the adjacent buildings, but the barn was completely destroyed.

In the chapter of Finance and Industry mention is made of several fires in which factory buildings were damaged or destroyed, particularly the fire at the Howe factory on February 10, 1871, in which E. P. Loveland and John Cummings lost their lives.

#### A STORMY SUMMER

Although thunderstorms are of no uncommon occurrence in the summer months, the summer of 1908 was one of unusual severity in this respect. On Tuesday, June 16th, a small-sized tornado struck the county near Chili, uprooting trees and doing considerable damage to buildings that stood in its path. John Tombaugh's barn, in Richland township, was partly unroofed and Frank Day's barn was seriously damaged. Fences were scattered in all directions. The wind was followed by a heavy fall of rain and hail that beat the growing crops into the ground, causing a heavy loss to the farmers.

On Saturday night following the above mentioned tornado a storm did considerable damage in Perry township. The barn on William Brown's farm, south of Mud lake, was struck by lightning and destroyed, with all its contents. Although the wind was not so great as in the tornado of the preceding Tuesday, the rainfall was so heavy that growing crops were severely injured by being beaten into the ground.

The southern part of the county was visited by a great storm on Sunday morning, June 21st, wind, hail and rain uniting to wreak damage upon everything that came in the way. The west gable of the United Brethren church at Waupecong was blown in; a great deal of valuable timber on the farms of George Miller, John and William Sims was blown down; few wind pumps in the path of the storm were left standing, and the growing corn and orchards suffered from the hail that followed the wind. Some damage was done in Deer Creek township, but much more in Clay.

Another severe hail storm passed over Clay township and the southern parts of Washington and Butler townships on Thursday, July 9th. Vegetation of all kinds was beaten into the ground by the hailstones, which were of unusual size. Windows were broken, chickens and small animals caught out of doors were killed and the fruit crop was greatly damaged, thousands of young apples, etc., being knocked from the trees. Telephone and telegraph wires were broken by the wind and hail and it was several days before the service could be restored to its normal condition.

The last really great storm of the summer occurred on Wednesday night, August 12, 1908, and the northern part of the county suffered most from its visitation. Some damage was done by the wind, but the

rainfall amounted almost to a clondburst and flooded all the low fields in a few minutes. Two washouts occurred on the Vandalia railroad between Denver and Logansport and all trains were sent around by Peru over the Wabash and Lake Erie & Western.

#### HISTORIC FLOODS

The first great flood after the settlement of Miami county by white men was in the spring of 1847, which is still remembered by old settlers. Although there were several floods during the next quarter of a century, the high water in the Wabash river did not reach the mark of 1847 until the flood of February, 1883. On Friday, February 2, 1883, there was a heavy fall of snow, which turned to rain late in the afternoon. The ground was frozen so that the water could not penetrate it, the temperature rose during the night and the snow melted, adding to the volume of water that was forced into the streams over the frozen ground. By eleven o'clock on Saturday morning the Wabash railroad tracks were under water and the channel of the river was filled with floating ice. Rain fell all day on Saturday and during the night it turned colder, the temperature on Sunday morning being only a few degrees above zero. When the people arose that morning they found the Strawtown pike under water from the bridge to the toll house, the Mississinewa pike was under water for a mile or more, and South Peru was inundated. Frank Henton and Lou Cole led a rescuing party to convey the people in boats to places of safety. The back-water had extinguished the fires at the gas works and the people had to return to coal oil, and in some instances to candles, for their light. All along the river, on the high grounds, could be seen little herds of live stock and the intense cold added to the suffering of both man and beast.

As frequently happens in such cases, there was something of a controversy among the old-timers as to which was the highest flood, that of 1847 or the one of 1883. Jesse S. Zern, G. L. Dart, Coleman Henton and O. P. Webb maintained that the flood of 1847 was still entitled to recognition as the greatest in history, while James B. Fulwiler, J. D. Cox and Alexander Moss, the last named the most prominent colored man who ever lived Peru, insisted just as strenuously that the flood of 1883 broke all previous records. It appears that a mark had been made on an elm tree near the bank of the river and on Sunday night, when the water was at its highest point, some young men took a boat and a lantern and went out to the tree to investigate. They claimed that the mark of 1847 was under water, but on Sunday morning ice was found hanging to the body of the tree about three inches below the mark, so that the advo-

ates of both floods claimed a victory and the dispute was never settled to the entire satisfaction of all parties.

A relief committee was organized and those who had been drowned out of their homes were given aid until the waters subsided, or even longer where it was necessary. Notwithstanding the local distress, the people responded liberally to Governor Porter's call for aid for the flood sufferers along the Ohio river, where hundreds of families were rendered homeless. Mayor Graham issued a proclamation calling a meeting for Saturday, February 24th, for the purpose of taking steps to act in harmony with the governor's call. Charles H. Brownell stated the object of the meeting and moved the appointment of a committee to act with the general relief committee and the Indianapolis board of trade. Mr. Brownell was made chairman of the committee, the other members of which were James M. Brown, Charles A. Parsons, John Muhlfield and John L. Farrar.

This committee appealed to the charitably inclined people of the county and received a large quantity of supplies in the way of food, cast off clothing and other supplies, as well as some cash donations, all of which were forwarded without delay to the general relief committee at Indianapolis, or such other points as ordered.

Twice in the early part of the year 1904 the Wabash river broke over its banks and did considerable damage. On Friday, January 22, 1904, the river began rising rapidly and the floating ice threatened to carry the Union Traction bridge at the foot of Broadway from its abutments. The bridge was raised about fifteen inches with jackscrews and chained, and was thus saved from destruction. Armstrong's meadow in South Peru was under water on Saturday morning, though the trees in that suburb east of Broadway were not entirely submerged. The cut on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad at Converse was filled with water and traffic was for the time abandoned. A portion of the Pan Handle Railroad along Big Pipe creek was under water and the train service all through the Wabash valley was irregular for several days. In fact, this flood was general all over the state.

The second flood of 1904 began on Friday, the 1st day of April. On Saturday morning the east end of Peru was threatened with inundation and families began to move out of their houses. Much of the trouble in this section was caused by the Mississinewa river. The Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville (now the Chesapeake & Ohio) Railroad, ran cars loaded with stone and scrap iron upon the bridge over the Wabash to prevent it from being carried away. The Union Traction bridge, at the foot of Broadway, was swept from its abutments by the torrent and demolished. No work was done at the Indiana Manufactur-

ing Company on Saturday, because the water was about fifteen inches deep all over the first floor of the buildings.

Again a relief committee was organized to solicit and distribute aid. William Demuth, the treasurer of this committee, made his final report on February 24, 1905, stating that his reason for the delay was on account of some of the subscribers being "a little slow in paying their subscriptions." According to his report the amount collected by the committee was \$1,031.25, all of which had been disbursed in aiding the flood victims except \$5.80, which amount still remained in his hands.

But the floods of 1847, 1883 and 1904 all sink into insignificance when brought into comparison with the great flood of March, 1913. Rain



NORTH BROADWAY, PERU, MARCH 25, 1913. ELKS HOME ON THE RIGHT, MASONIC TEMPLE BEHIND STREET CAR

began falling early on Sunday, March 23, 1913, and continued almost without intermission for more than thirty-six hours. The Wabash river began rising early Monday morning, but no special alarm was felt until eight o'clock that evening, when the fire alarm whistles at the electric light station announced that the river had broken over its banks and that the pumping station of the city water works would soon be submerged. The daily papers had previously informed the people what the signal would mean and as soon as the whistle was heard the citizens hastened to fill every available vessel with water, thus providing themselves with a supply until the waters subsided. Before midnight the electric light station was forced to close by the flood and the city was plunged into darkness. At daybreak Tuesday morning the eastern part of South



Peru was under water and as the river was still rising at the rate of several inches an hour the people living in the west end of the town became alarmed. On Monday afternoon the back water from Bloomfield creek, half a mile west of Broadway, covered the fields eastward nearly to Pike street, and when the flood from the Wabash and Mississinewa rivers broke over the Wallace road a few hours later it was only a question of minutes until the entire south side was submerged. Many of the residents of South Peru saw what was coming and began their preparations for removal on Monday evening. All that dark and dismal night they worked to save some of their belongings from the ravages of the rising waters.

Early Tuesday morning the members of the Peru Commercial Club saw the necessity for some measures of relief and a committee headed by Frank D. Butler was appointed by the president, J. T. Kaufman, to canvass the business district for subscriptions. The court house, the Dukes Hospital, the Masonic Temple, the high school building, and other places were made ready for the reception and care of those who were driven from their homes. A food distributing station was established in the public library and a number of private residences in the more elevated portions of the city were placed at the disposal of the relief committee as places of shelter for the refugees.

The flood reached its height on Wednesday morning at about 2:30 o'clock. On Tuesday morning all of South Peru, eastern Peru as far west as Wabash street, all of Elmwood and North Peru were flooded, and on Broadway the waters had reached above Second street. They continued to rise rapidly and about 11 o'clock the Broadway bridge went out, carrying with it the bridge of the Union Traction Company immediately below it.

In the meantime the Associated Charities, under Mrs. E. W. Shirk, had begun the work of dispensing sandwiches at the court house, for many people who had left or been driven from their homes found it impossible to return to them and were in need of food. This work of feeding the people continued for weeks, or until normal living and working conditions were partially restored. Thousands of all classes, at one time or another, had to avail themselves of the food here prepared.

By noon the water had crossed Broadway north of Sixth street and people living west of Broadway on Third and other streets, who had felt secure, inasmuch as the water had not risen quite to Third street from the river, were surprised to see the flood pouring in upon them from the north, the waters, as it were, having executed a flank movement and attacked them in the rear. By 3 o'clock in the afternoon, all the streets of the city were practically submerged, with the exception of

perhaps a block or less each way from the junction of Main and Broadway, which proved to be the highest point in the business district. There were only a few isolated points in the city which, like this, remained dry throughout the trying time. The Smith hill, on east Fifth street, was one of these places and hundreds of people were housed there, but on Fifth street only a few blocks west there were ten feet of water. The western part of the city did not suffer as much as the eastern. For half a mile east on Main street the water was six feet deep and flooded the homes, while on West Main it was perhaps not more than two feet



FIFTH STREET LOOKING EAST FROM BROADWAY, BOATS LANDING ON COURT HOUSE LAWN

deep and invaded but few of the dwellings. Late on Wednesday afternoon the waters began to recede and by Thursday morning had fallen sufficiently for many people to wade out in rubber boots and make their way to the court house to assist in the work of relief. Thousands of people had been cared for there the night before.

When the eastern part of South Peru became inundated on Monday night there were but few boats about the city. That night a few others were secured from people in the vicinity of Peoria. Among them was one owned and manned by Sam Bundy, a Miami Indian. It was about sixteen feet long and four feet wide, with a flat bottom, and well calculated to ride safely over the turbulent waters. With this craft Bundy saved 162 persons. About 11 A. M. on Tuesday nineteen boats came from Lake Manitou at Rochester, in charge of Clinton Ervine, and a few hours later forty-three more came from the same place, with a squad of skilled

rowers under the leadership of the Knight brothers. Colonel Gignilat, commandant at Culver Academy sent one hundred boats manned by the Culver cadets. Seventy boats, including two launches, came from the Winona Agricultural College, with forty students of that institution as the life saving crews. Three life boats with their crews were sent down from the United States life saving station at Michigan City and on Friday these boats established the first ferry to South Peru, which place had been cut off from the city for three days. All through the city, over the flooded streets, went the boats rescuing people from perilous situations or carrying supplies to those marooned in their homes. Without them the suffering would have been much greater and no doubt many lives were saved by the prompt action of the boatmen.

No railroad trains could reach the city for several days, a portion of the Lake Erie & Western bridge was carried away, there was but one telephone line open to Indianapolis, the Western Union had one telegraph wire open to Chicago, interurban traffic was abandoned, some of the cars being left standing in the flood, and for a time Peru was cut off from the rest of the world, especially on the south. On the north side the relief trains could come within a mile or two of the city and the boats did the rest.

South Bend has the honor of being the first city to render aid to the stricken Peruvians. It was quickly followed, however, by Rochester, Goshen, Elkhart, Valparaiso, Plymouth, Gary, Madison, Wisconsin, and Kalamazoo, Michigan, as well as a number of smaller places on the north, all of which hurried supplies to the flooded city. On Wednesday an express train arrived from Chicago bearing two hundred mattresses, three hundred blankets, three hundred comforts and other supplies from the Chamber of Commerce of that city. The Bradley Knitting Company, of Delavan, Wisconsin, sent a number of knit caps and sweater coats. As soon as communication could be established on the south Amboy, Converse, Kokomo, Marion, Muncie and numerous other places extended a helping hand. Most of these towns had extended aid to South Peru while the flood was at its height. It is told of Albert Conradt, of Kokomo, but formerly of Peru, that when he was informed of the situation in his native town, he promptly replied: "Go ahead and get what the people will need at once and rush the stuff to them. Be quick about it and you may go as high as \$5,000, which I will advance and run my chances of getting it refunded to me by the people of Kokomo."

At a meeting held in the court house on Thursday morning the following committees were appointed to carry on the relief work in a systematic manner: Executive, Frank D. Butler, Lieutenant-Governor O'Neill, R. A. Edwards and Rev. A. M. Bailey; Medical aid, Drs. L.

O. Malsbury, John E. Yarling and John H. Spooner; Finances, Joseph H. Shirk and Milton Kraus; Law and order, Mayor J. J. Kreutzer, Sheriff Frank Hostetler and Prosecuting Attorney H. C. Phelps; Publicity, J. Ross Woodring, Thomas Walsh, James Costin, Omer Holman and other Peru editors; Food supply, R. H. Bouslog, Joseph Bergman, Fred Ream, C. A. Holden and Ed. Ream; Bedding and clothing, Dr. C. E. Redmon, Charles R. Hughes, John W. Volpert and Albert Gallahan; Boats, C. Y. Andrews, W. S. Mercer and Timothy Dunn; Sanitation of court house, Frank K. McElheny and Spencer Hammer; Transportation, Andrew Stehle and H. P. Loveland; Labor Bureau, R. J. Loveland and Harry Crites. Trouble committee, C. Y. Andrews, chairman.

A commissary department was established in the Grand Army room in the court house and a clothing supply room in the assembly apartment of the county superintendent's office. Mercer hall was also utilized as a food depot.

Altogether the relief committee received cash subscriptions amounting to nearly \$60,000. Of this \$27,500 came from the Red Cross society; \$5,000 from the State of Indiana; about \$20,000 from local subscriptions, and the balance from miscellaneous sources. Of course, this does not include the value of food, clothing, bedding and other miscellaneous supplies, which ran into thousands of dollars.

During the flood exaggerated reports of the loss of life were circulated. Eleven lives were sacrificed, the total dead being Mrs. Lou Stumm, Miss Delight Shields, Mrs. James Hossman, Roma, or "Red" Mays, Benjamin York, Peter Kellogg, Bert Smith, Adam Betts, Omer Friend, Harry F. Gintner and his daughter Anna. Mrs. Stumm, wife of Dr. Stumm, of South Peru, was rescued from a tree, where she had remained for many hours, and later was drowned on Spring street. Miss Shields was in a boat with a Miss Hesser and Frank McNalla, when the boat was capsized. Her body was found near the mouth of Little Pipe creek. Roma Mays, a Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad conductor, was one of the heroes of the flood. For many hours prior to his death he had been engaged in the work of rescuing people with a boat. While bearing Mrs. Hossman to a place of safety on Wednesday the boat was capsized in twenty feet of water about fifty yards west of the South Peru school house and both were drowned. The body of Benjamin York, a man about seventy-five years of age and a veteran of the Civil war, was found upon a dresser at his home after the waters went down. The clothing on the upper part of his body was not wet and it is supposed he died of exposure. Adam Betts and Bert Smith were drowned near the Chute & Butler piano factory. The bodies of Mr. Gintner and his daughter were not found until late Saturday



afternoon, when they were discovered in the old canal near the north end of the Wayne street bridge, about one hundred feet from their home. It is supposed they were trying to reach the bridge when they were caught by the current and drowned. Peter Kellogg and Omer Friend were drowned at the Lake Erie & Western Railroad bridge while engaged in stretching a rope for the ferry.

A volume could be written upon the conditions that prevailed in Peru during and immediately after the flood. On Wednesday about twenty members of the sanitary corps of the Indiana National Guard, under Captain H. G. Chittick, came to aid in protecting property and improving sanitary conditions. They remained until April 10th and rendered valuable service in policing the city and aiding in the work of rescue. The law and order committee was assisted materially by the action of the saloon keepers, who voluntarily closed their places of business until the worst was past. The free employment bureau, under the control of the labor committee, found work for over six hundred people during the ten days of its existence. Ernest P. Bicknell, national director of the Red Cross, Dr. De Valain, a United States health officer, Frank Tucker, of the state pure food commission, and Miss Kagel and Thompson, two Red Cross nurses of Chicago, came to assist in restoring sanitary conditions and all worked together to that end.

A Peru newspaper, published a few days after the flood, gives the following estimate of the principal losses, but it is only an estimate: Indiana Manufacturing Company, \$250,000; the Hagenbeck & Wallace shows, the winter quarters of which were flooded, \$150,000; Broadway merchants, \$325,000; Miami county, \$100,000; other factories, \$100,000; Central Union Telephone Company, \$65,000; Wabash Railroad, \$20,000; Lake Erie & Western, \$25,000; Chesapeake & Ohio, \$35,000; the three interurban companies, \$50,000. Probably 1,000 homes sustained damages to the amount of \$500 or more each, and the total loss caused by the flood reached \$2,000,000.

With a courage and fortitude rarely excelled, the people of Peru began the work of recovery immediately after the flood had passed. A few months later a special correspondent of the *Indianapolis Star* visited the city and wrote to his paper:

"Peru displays more gameness and talks less about it than most cities one can find with about 15,000 inhabitants. She takes her good and bad medicine alike and, although the dose may be unusually bitter at times, she makes no wry faces to indicate that she prefers the good medicine to the bad.

"It was only a few months ago, during the disastrous floods of March, that the word was circulated to the outside world that Peru had been



literally wiped off the map by the torrents that surged down the valley of the Wabash. The town was all but submerged, only a very small portion of the business district being above water. Other cities in Indiana were suffering from similar disasters, but it was conceded generally that, with few exceptions, the damage left in the wake of the waters of the Wabash was more extensive than it was in other cities.

"The people of Peru saw their homes wiped out in a few brief hours, for the water passed over the town with alarming swiftness. Others more fortunate watched the murky waters invade their houses, ruining, in many cases, the belongings that had been procured as a result of years of toil and thrift, and bitterest sight of all to them was to see the flood submerge the business district, bringing ruin to that section of the city of which every citizen was proud.

"The water receded, leaving in its path what seemed to be a hopeless task. Houses were overturned or washed from their foundations. Every building was covered inside and outside with a coating of mud. Furniture fell to pieces when it was lifted from the spot where the flood had left it. Thousands of dollars' worth of mercantile stock was ruined, and there was no money to buy the new goods after they had been procured. Industries that formed the skeleton of the city's business life were damaged, seemingly beyond repair. Everywhere there was ruin, and had it not been for a spirit of gameness Peru would have lost that part of her population that was free to move.

"Having read accounts of the disastrous flood in Peru and having heard from all sides of the amount of damage to property, many persons in other cities have cause to believe that Peru is now a disabled community. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The fact is that it is difficult to find traces of the flood, although only a few months have elapsed since water was covering the town. The same bravery that was displayed by the citizens at the crest of the flood has been evident since in their efforts to upbuild the city. The business interests of the town cooperated to renovate the ruined stocks, and the citizens cooperated in repairing homes and in cleaning their neighbors' premises. The result has been that Peru has eliminated practically all traces of the flood in the residence districts, and were it not for the condition of a few bridges that were washed away it would be difficult for the stranger to realize that the city had ever been visited by such a calamity."

After the flood had subsided the Union Traction Company rebuilt its bridge at the foot of Broadway within a reasonable time. The wagon bridge at Kelly avenue, west of the city, was rebuilt late in the summer was not completed for more than a year after the flood. This long delay or early in the autumn of 1913, but the new wagon bridge at Broadway

was due in a great measure to litigation following injunction proceedings. A drainage engineer had been employed as an expert by private interests and the city to make a survey and report on the advisability of dredging, building levees and removing obstructions, with a view to preventing, or at least mitigating, destruction by future floods. Two factions quickly developed—one which wanted a new bridge “right away” and another which insisted upon waiting until the engineer had made his investigation and recommendations as to the kind of bridge, the number and location of piers, and the feasibility of widening and deepening the channel of the river. In the course of the discussion it was recalled that the Wabash was “navigable” at Peru—theoretically so at least—and that under a recent decision of the supreme court the stream was under the supervision and control of the general government. Consequently, those who wanted delay in the construction of the bridge, after being beaten in the circuit court by the “right away” element, appealed to the war department, which for a time did interpose and laid down certain restrictions as to the kind of a bridge that should be constructed. Congress was then appealed to and a bill was passed by that body authorizing the county to proceed, and the construction of the bridge was begun toward the close of the year 1913.

## CHAPTER XX

### SOCIETIES AND FRATERNITIES

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES AND FAIR ASSOCIATIONS—SOCIAL AND LITERARY CLUBS—MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—DETECTIVE ASSOCIATION—AMBOY CIVIC AND INDUSTRIAL CLUB—MASONIC FRATERNITY—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS—IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN—OTHER FRATERNAL ORDERS—CATHOLIC SOCIETIES—DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

One of the first societies of any character in Miami county was the Peru Lyceum, which was organized as a literary and debating society in the summer of 1837. An account of this organization, as well as of the Workingmen's Institute, also of a literary nature, may be found in the chapter on Educational Development.

In the early '50s (the exact date cannot be ascertained) the Miami County Agricultural Society was organized under the provisions of a law enacted by the legislature of Indiana some years before. A fair ground on the farm of William Smith, a short distance east of the city of Peru, was leased by the society and fairs were held there for a number of years. The records of this old society cannot be found, though old settlers remember that the fairs were well attended, as a rule, and did a great deal of good in stimulating a spirit of friendly emulation among the farmers of the county, many of whom tried every year to make a better showing of field products and live stock than their neighbors.

After the old society went down the county was without a fair association or agricultural society of any kind until 1871, when the Xenia Union Agricultural Society was organized with L. M. Reeves, president; R. K. Robinson, secretary; J. W. Eward, treasurer; J. M. Wright, superintendent. Soon after the organization was perfected a tract of land large enough to accommodate all classes of exhibitors was leased for a fair ground and the first fair was held in September, 1871. The interest manifested was such that the society felt justified in going to considerable expense in the erection of buildings and the construction of a race

track. Fairs were held annually for a number of years, when the society apparently lost interest in its work and allowed itself to sink into a state of inactivity.

On September 20, 1873, the Peru Driving Park and Fair Association was incorporated with an authorized capital stock of \$22,000, divided into shares of \$100 each. Among the promoters of this enterprise were William Rassner, J. T. Stevens, J. C. Kratzer and G. W. Conradt, who became the largest stockholders when the association was incorporated. The objects of this association, as set forth in the articles of incorporation, were "to promote the agricultural, horticultural, mechanical and household interests of the county." After holding a number of fairs the interest waned and the association's affairs were ultimately liquidated.

The next effort to organize a society for the purpose of conducting fairs was made at Macy in 1884. A number of the leading citizens in the northern part of the county joined in the movement and the Macy Fair Association started off with brilliant prospects. At first a small tract of ground, about two and a half miles north of the town, was purchased for a fair ground. This location was found to be inconvenient and the grounds were too small to accommodate the attendance. In order to provide more room for the display of products a tract of twenty acres immediately west of Macy was purchased. Here a good half-mile race track was constructed. The fencing of the grounds, the construction of the track and the erection of buildings threw the association into debt, the fairs held upon the new grounds did not meet with the success anticipated, and instead of clearing off the debt the association became more deeply involved. In December, 1896, the stockholders made a voluntary assignment and Joshua Coffing was appointed trustee to sell the property for the benefit of the creditors. At the time of the assignment the assets were given as \$900 and the liabilities as \$2,200.

The Miami County Driving Park and Agricultural Society was incorporated on February 10, 1890. As stated in the articles of association the purposes of the society were "to establish and maintain an association for promoting agriculture and kindred pursuits; also to encourage mechanical, manufacturing and scientific enterprises, and the care, training and breeding of live stock."

The incorporators were Moses Rosenthal, U. A. Ager, Fred. W. Conradt, Link Lieurance, Jesse S. Zern, Julius Falk and Josiah Farrar. The society leased the old fair grounds and held fairs in the fall of 1890 and 1891, after which it was disbanded for some reason not made plain, leaving the field to the Macy Fair Association.

The failure of the Macy Fair Association left Miami county without

an agricultural society until the spring of 1908. On April 3, 1908, a number of persons interested in the agricultural welfare of the county met at Converse and took the preliminary steps to organize a county fair association. Four days later the Miami County Agricultural Association was organized in the Converse opera house, with a capital stock of \$10,000. Valentine Hatfield was elected president; Fred Green, vice-president; W. W. Draper, secretary; L. D. Lamm, treasurer, and the control of the association's affairs was vested in a board of fifteen directors, three of whom were the three principal officers above named. The other directors chosen at that time were E. Pefferman and Frederick Ream, of Peru; Glen Graves, of Bunker Hill; F. H. Stephens and O. M. Brumfiel, of Richland township; B. F. Agness, C. C. Crandall, William Middlesmith and Morton Darby, of Jackson township; George A. Lewis, of Amboy; J. A. Strehlin, of McGrawsville; and Jack Friermood, of Grant county. The association leased the grounds of the old Xenia society for ten years and the first fair was held on September 22 to 25, inclusive, in 1908. Since then the fairs have been held every year and so far every one has been a success. The location of Converse is such that a fair at that point can draw largely from the counties of Grant and Howard and hundreds of citizens of those counties are annually in attendance.

#### OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATIONS

In 1879 a number of the old settlers in the southern part of Miami county and the adjoining counties of Cass and Howard held an old settlers' meeting at the village of Miami. The interest was so great that the projectors determined to form a permanent organization and the Tri-County Old Settlers' Association was the result. Ebenezer Humrickhouse was the first president; William Lane, secretary, and Joseph P. Coulter, treasurer. The presidents of the association have been, after Mr. Humrickhouse, William Zehring, Robert W. Todd and Edward L. Wilson. In 1913 J. M. Hatfield was secretary and A. E. Zehring, treasurer. Meetings are held annually, usually in the month of August, at Miami and people come for miles to renew old acquaintances and talk over bygone events.

In the northern part of the county there is also an old settlers' association that holds its annual picnic at Chili. This association has been in existence for more than a quarter of a century and numbers among its members some of the representatives of the pioneer families of Richland and the adjoining townships.

The annual picnic of the United Sunday schools in the northern part of Miami and the southern part of Fulton county is held at Deedsville



on the first Saturday in August. These picnics have been held every year for nearly forty years and partake largely of the nature of old settlers' meetings.

#### SOCIAL AND LITERARY CLUBS

In October, 1878, the Peru Lecture Association was organized with a capital stock of \$500. R. P. Effinger was the first president and G. E. Leonard the first secretary. It continued in existence until some time in 1883 and during that time furnished some twenty-five or thirty lectures or musical and literary entertainments. Among those who visited Peru under the auspices of the association were Mary A. Livermore, Theodore Tilton and James W. Riley. When the Emerick opera house was completed and opened in the winter of 1882-83, it proved to be too formidable a competitor for the association, which then wound up its affairs.

In the early part of 1884 a literary society was organized in the pastor's study of the Presbyterian church "for the study of the best authors," with Rev. L. P. Marshall as president. In October, 1885, it was reorganized under the name of the "Hoosier Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle," and Miss Eileen Ahern was chosen president. It continued in existence for some time, when the interest waned and the society perished. Some time in the winter of 1884-85 the Episcopal Literary Society was organized under the presidency of Rev. William Burke for the purpose of studying Shakespeare's plays. The organization met at the homes of the members for some time and was then discontinued.

The Peru Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle had its beginning in October, 1886, when it was organized by Bishop John H. Vincent, and was first known as the Vincent Reading Circle. The first officers were Edwin T. Gregg, president; Mrs. Giles W. Smith, vice-president; Mrs. Emma Davidson, secretary; Mrs. G. C. Miller, treasurer. The object of the club is the self-improvement of its members and its plan embraces a four years' course in English and American literature. Those who complete the course receive a diploma. At the beginning of the year 1914 the circle numbered twenty members with Miss Mary B. Waite, president; Mrs. Henry Crites, vice-president; Mrs. E. B. Wetherow, secretary; Mrs. John Spooner, treasurer.

The Peru Reading Club was organized in 1886, with R. A. Edwards as the first president. It was first intended as a club for the study of history, but literature was afterward added. The membership is limited to twenty-eight persons. The club meets at the homes of the members. Among the works that have been studied by this club

are Guizot's History of France, Motley's Dutch Republic, Robertson's Charles V, Campbell's Puritans in England, Holland and America, Makers of English Fiction, and in the winter of 1913-14 was engaged in the study of Justin McCarthy's Four Georges and William IV. The officers for 1914 were Edgar P. Kling, president; R. A. Edwards, vice-president; Miss Kate Cox, secretary; Mrs. M. Puterbaugh, treasurer.

Nearly contemporary with the above the Peru Literary Club, a society composed exclusively of men, was organized and continued for a number of years. Among the members were twenty or more of Peru's leading business and professional men, including Judge James M. Brown, E. T. Gregg, W. C. Bailey, Judge J. T. Cox, E. J. Dukes, Robert J. Loveland, Charles R. Pence, Dr. Frank Fetter, W. E. Mowbray, A. L. Bodurtha, Judge Tillett, W. E. Henry and W. A. Woodring. The program usually consisted of the reading of a carefully prepared paper upon some topic assigned at the beginning of the year, followed by a general discussion. One season the club entered the lecture field and had Professor Swing, of Chicago, deliver a lecture at the Emerick opera house.

What is now known as the Monday Night Literary Club had its beginning in February, 1892, when Mrs. W. A. Woodring, Miss Emma Porter and Miss Nellie Harris agreed to meet together one evening of each week and spend an hour or two in the study of United States history. Others soon became interested and by the early summer a club of some forty members was formed. The first formal meeting of the organization was in October, 1892, when a constitution was adopted, a programme for the year's work outlined, and the name of the Susan E. Wallace Club was adopted, in honor of the wife of General Lew Wallace. The first officers were Miss Emma Porter, president; Mrs. J. G. Brackenridge, vice-president; Miss Jessie Cox, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Morgan Butler, assistant secretary and treasurer. An executive committee, consisting of Mesdames F. M. Talbot, A. A. Ream, S. J. Matthews, W. A. Woodring, and Miss Emma Porter, was appointed to administer the affairs of the club. In 1903 the name was changed to its present form and in 1912 the twentieth anniversary was celebrated in a specially prepared program, all the surviving charter members being invited to attend.

The Peru Drama League, a branch of the Drama League of America, was organized in December, 1911, by Miss Harriet Henton, who served as first president of the organization for two years. The other officers for the first year were Mrs. Joseph H. Shirk, first vice-president; Miss Kate Cox, second vice-president; Miss Clara Edwards, secretary;

Mrs. C. W. Miller, treasurer. The object of the club or league is "the study of the best in both ancient and modern drama and the encouragement of the better class of theatrical productions." Lecturers on the drama and kindred subjects are brought to Peru through the influence of this club, one of the most successful during the season of 1913-14 having been the lecture on Ibsen by Mrs. Demarchus C. Brown, of Indianapolis. There is an active and an associate membership and meetings are held during the winter months on alternate Friday afternoons. The league is a member of the Indiana and National Federations of clubs. In 1913 the organization assisted in the movement for the opening of the Dukes Memorial Hospital and appropriated seventy-five dollars from its treasury for the purpose of furnishing a room in that institution, to be known as the Drama League Room. The officers for 1913-14 are as follows: Mrs. E. W. Shirk, president; Mrs. M. C. Nixon, first vice-president; Miss Harriet Henton, second vice-president; Mrs. John Crume, secretary; Miss Mildred Keyes, treasurer.

In September, 1913, the Peru Mothers' Club was organized with sixteen charter members "for the study and discussion of problems of interest to mothers and housewives." The officers elected were: Mrs. J. W. Littlejohn, president; Mrs. Oscar Theobald, secretary; Mrs. Forest Boals, treasurer; Mrs. Edward Shock, Mrs. Ernest Theobald and Mrs. C. Y. Andrews, executive committee.

One of the youngest clubs in Peru is the Parent-Teacher Club, which was organized at a meeting held in the high school building on January 14, 1914. Such clubs have been organized throughout the state during the winter of 1913-14 for the purpose of bringing parents in closer touch with the work of the public schools. Since the organization of the parent club branches have been formed in connection with every public school in the city. Meetings of these branches are held monthly and there is a general meeting every three months.

About the beginning of the year 1914 a movement was started for the organization of the Peru Country Club. The plan embraced one hundred stockholders and the capital stock was fixed at \$15,000, two-thirds common stock and one-third preferred. Charles E. Cory, H. J. Haas, Joseph Shirk, A. P. Tudor, N. N. Antrim and M. A. Edwards were elected as board of directors and a tract of seventy acres of ground, three miles northeast of the city, on the Winona interurban line, has been bought as a site for the club house.

At various times in the past societies of a literary or social nature have been organized, flourished for a time and then passed away.

Among these may be mentioned the Miami Club, a men's social club organized in 1890, which at one time was a prosperous organization that gave a number of pleasantly remembered entertainments; the Peru Choral Union, a musical organization under the leadership of J. W. Shields; the Peru Musical Association, with W. E. M. Brown as director, and the Philomathean Chautanqua circle, which was organized by Rev. Dr. B. F. Cavins while pastor of the First Baptist church.

#### MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES

Some thirty years ago or more the Jewish Ladies' Aid Society was organized for the purpose of assisting in raising funds for the erection of temple or synagogue in Peru. Unable to accomplish their primary object, these good women devoted themselves to general charitable work, frequently giving relief in times of flood, fire or other misfortune. In 1895 the society was reorganized with nineteen charter members, only three of whom are now living. Three new members have been added and the organization now consists of six women, with Mrs. David Kittner as president and Mrs. Felix Levy, secretary and treasurer. Although few in numbers this society was one of the first to respond to the call for aid in furnishing the Dukes Memorial Hospital and one room in that institution was completely equipped by the Jewish Ladies' Aid Society.

The German Aid Society is another old organization that was founded for general charitable work, especially among its members. For many years regular meetings were held on the first Monday of each month. Among the members of this society are quite a number of the most substantial German citizens of Peru.

On September 18, 1900, the Miami County Detective Association was organized with twenty-seven charter members and the following officers: John W. Volpert, president and organizer; Timothy Ginney, first vice-president; Jacob Cunningham, second vice-president and treasurer; Charles R. Hughes, secretary; Frank C. Phelps, assistant secretary; William A. Sutton, captain. Since that time branches have been organized at Gilead, Converse, Miami and Chili, though the headquarters are in Peru. The society since its establishment has enrolled about 800 members. It is affiliated with the National Horse Thief Detective Association, though its operations are not confined to running down and capturing horse thieves, and among the members are many bankers and business men, some of whom "never owned a horse," as one member of the society expresses it. Each branch has a captain and lieutenant, whose duty it is to notify the members when information is received

that some criminal is to be hunted and a general drag net is thrown out and gradually drawn around the offender by the members of the association. In one case, when a horse valued at \$120 was stolen, the thief was tracked and captured, although his capture cost the society more than four times the value of the horse. Annual picnics are held by the society on the first Saturday in September. John W. Volpert has been president ever since the organization. The other officers for 1914 were: O. A. King, vice-president; Frank Hostetler, general secretary; Pliny M. Crume, financial secretary; J. A. Cunningham, treasurer.

Late in the year 1913 the Amboy Civic and Industrial Club was organized "to upbuild in every way conditions in and around Amboy and to conduct meetings wherein propositions of value to the community are to be generally discussed." The club numbers some forty-five members, including the leading business and professional men of the town, and the officers elected for the year 1914 were: H. G. Ballard, president; Merle Agness, corresponding secretary; Roy Melton, financial secretary and treasurer; Dr. V. E. Baldwin, chairman of the entertainment committee.

#### THE FRATERNITIES

In Peru and the principal towns of the county the leading secret and fraternal orders are represented by lodges, and there are also a number of organizations belonging to what might be considered the minor societies of this character, as well as a number of trades unions, such as the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Locomotive Firemen, Cigar Makers, etc. The first secret order to establish a lodge in Miami county was the

#### MASONIC FRATERNITY

Miami Lodge No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized in June or July, 1844, in the second story of a brick building near the bridge over the Wabash, the lower story of which was used as a toll house. The first officers were: William M. Reyburn, worshipful master; Isaac Marquiss, senior warden; Richard L. Britton, junior warden; George L. Dart, secretary; John M. Jackson, treasurer. Besides these officers there were six other members. Moses Falk was the first man to receive the degrees in this lodge. The lodge continued under dispensation until May 29, 1848, when it received a charter from the grand lodge.

In 1873 a number of the members of this lodge withdrew and organized Peru Lodge, which obtained a charter from the grand lodge as



No. 482. Peru then had two lodges until the spring of 1908, when they were consolidated under the name of Peru-Miami Lodge No. 67. This consolidation took place in March and a little later the lodge purchased the old high school building at the southwest corner of Sixth street and Broadway and converted the building into a Masonic Temple. At the close of the year 1912 the lodge had 358 members in good standing. The last grand lodge report gives the names of Harvey M. Replogle as worshipful master and Albert O. Gallahan, secretary, for the year 1913. The lodge is in a prosperous condition and holds regular meetings on the second and fourth Wednesdays in each month.

Xenia Lodge No. 267, the second Masonic lodge in the county, was organized a year or more before the beginning of the Civil war, and held meetings regularly until the destruction of its hall by fire in the fall of 1872. For about two years no meetings were held, but in 1874 the lodge was revived, another hall rented and again it started upon an apparently prosperous career. In 1878 the hall, with all the records and other property of the lodge, was again destroyed by fire and soon after that the lodge surrendered its charter. Xenia (or Converse) was then without a Masonic organization of any kind until a few years ago, when Converse Lodge No. 601 was instituted. This lodge has been active and successful from the start. According to the last report of the grand lodge, its membership at the close of 1912 was 110. In 1913 George Jardine was worshipful master and Charles G. Roby, secretary. This lodge recently donated \$47 to the Masonic home.

Cresecent Lodge No. 280, located at Miami, was established about the same time as the lodge at Xenia. Those who were most active in securing its institution were A. Armstrong, Warren Truax, Allen Hatfield, M. T. Norman and Eb. Humrickhouse. The first meeting place was in a hall over the Christian church, but in 1882 a brick hall was erected. Ira A. Kessler was worshipful master in 1913 and Alonzo M. Zehring was secretary. The membership at the beginning of that year was seventy-eight. Cresecent Lodge gave \$20 to the Masonic home in 1913.

Mexico Lodge No. 347 was organized shortly after the close of the Civil war. At one time it had a strong membership of sixty or more, and while in that condition erected a hall at a cost of about \$1,200. The lodge also owned other property. Deaths and removals weakened the lodge somewhat, and at the close of the year 1912 it reported to the grand lodge only thirty-three members. It is in good financial condition, however, and the members show no lack of interest in the "landmarks." In 1913 Lewis Frick was worshipful master and J. G. D. Bender, secretary.

Gilead Lodge No. 354 was first proposed at a meeting held in that

village on February 9, 1866, when a petition was prepared for presentation to the grand lodge asking for a dispensation to organize a Masonic lodge. The petition was granted, and on June 28, 1866, the lodge was formally instituted with James L. McKim, worshipful master; Jacob Smith, senior warden; Jesse Elliott, junior warden; J. H. Waite, secretary; William H. Wright, treasurer. A charter was obtained on May 29, 1867, and the lodge was duly instituted with about fourteen charter members. At the close of the year 1912 it reported fifty-four members and donated \$54 to the Masonic home. Cordie O. Heddleson was then worshipful master and J. Fred Sommer, secretary.

Lincoln Lodge No. 532 was organized at Maey (then Lincoln) on August 16, 1875, with eleven charter members and the following officers: J. W. Hurst, worshipful master; Daniel Musselman, senior warden; Valentine Thompson, junior warden; F. B. Hart, secretary; Frederick Hoffman, treasurer. The lodge has had a fairly prosperous career, occupies a well furnished hall, and at the close of 1912 reported to the grand lodge a membership of fifty-three. Charles A. Davis was master in 1913 and Will H. Day was secretary.

Chili Lodge No. 568 was organized in September, 1882, with ten charter members. The first officers were: J. Q. A. Robbins, worshipful master; J. C. Belew, senior warden; David Ridenour, junior warden; James C. Davis, secretary. Although this lodge has never been strong in numbers, its members are loyal and firm believers in the principles and landmarks of the order. Regular meetings are held on Saturday evening of each month on or before the full moon. The last grand lodge report gives the membership as twenty-four, with Earl H. Boswell as master and Joseph H. Martindale, secretary.

Harrison Lodge No. 660 was instituted a few years ago at North Grove and is the only Masonic lodge in Harrison township. It has prospered from the beginning and at the close of 1912 reported to the grand lodge forty-three members in good standing. Silas Stout was then master and Burr E. York, secretary. Regular meetings are held on the first and third Wednesday evenings of each month.

The youngest Masonic lodge in Miami county is Bunker Hill Lodge No. 683, which is in a healthy condition, reporting thirty-seven members at the close of the year 1912 and donating \$10 to the Masonic home. For the year 1913 Max F. Mertz was master and Elbert E. Day, secretary. The stated meetings of Bunker Hill Lodge are held on the first and third Mondays of each month.

Besides the nine Masonic lodges above enumerated, Peru has Peru Chapter No. 62, Royal Arch Masons, and Peru Council No. 58, Royal and Select Masters. Several chapters of the Order of the Eastern

Star—a degree to which the wives, mothers and sisters of Master Masons are eligible—have also been instituted in the county, the strongest ones being Ruth Chapter No. 120 and the one at Maey.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

This order originated in England in the closing years of the eighteenth century, though it is not certain just where the first lodge was formed. In 1812 several lodges sent delegates to Manchester, where a convention was held and the "Manchester Unity, Independent Order of Odd Fellows," was organized and soon came to be recognized as the ruling body in Great Britain. About the year 1818 Thomas Wildey and another Odd Fellow came to America and located at Baltimore, Maryland, where the first lodge in the United States was instituted in 1819, under a charter granted by the Manchester Unity. On February 1, 1820, "Washington Lodge and Grand Lodge of Maryland and the United States" was established and soon afterward severed its connection with the Manchester organization.

Odd Fellowship was the second benevolent order to find a foothold in Miami county. Miami Lodge No. 52 was instituted at Peru on January 13, 1848, with seven charter members. The lodge now owns the upper story of the building at Nos. 13 and 15 South Broadway, where it holds regular meetings every Monday evening, and according to the last grand lodge report had cash resources of \$2,700. During the year 1913 it expended \$503 for relief. Earl Wilson was then noble grand and F. W. Bender was secretary.

The second lodge in the county was Deer Creek Lodge No. 256, which was organized at Miami in May, 1866, with five charter members. Two years later the lodge purchased a hall, which was sold in 1875 and a new one erected at a cost of about \$700. During the next ten years the membership decreased and the lodge lingered along until 1891, when it surrendered its charter and disbanded.

Chili Lodge No. 302 was instituted a year or two after the one at Miami, and like Deer Creek Lodge, started off with five charter members. William Tubbs was the first noble grand and A. B. Andrews the first secretary. In 1872 a comfortable hall was erected, the lodge then having about fifty members. That seems to have been the zenith of its greatness. A few years later the membership began to decline in numbers and the lodge finally passed out of existence.

Beacon Lodge No. 320, located at Converse, was instituted in March, 1868, with six charter members. The following were the first officers: J. M. Runyan, noble grand; Henry Thomas, vice grand; R. K. Robert-

son, secretary; J. W. Eward, treasurer. Rented quarters were occupied for several years, but in 1879 a substantial brick building was erected by the lodge, the upper rooms being intended for lodge purposes and the lower floor leased for business. Some years before that the lodge had established a cemetery near the town. According to the grand lodge report for November, 1913, Beacon Lodge owns real estate valued at \$11,750, has 228 active members, and during the preceding year paid \$461 for relief. The noble grand was then David A. Job, and W. A. DePoy was secretary. This is one of the most prosperous lodges in the county.

On June 16, 1871, E. H. Barry, then grand secretary and acting as a special deputy, instituted Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 369, with ten charter members. James A. Meek was elected the first noble grand; Noah W. Trissal, vice-grand; Peter Keegan, secretary; William B. Patterson, treasurer. This lodge, while never strong in numbers, as compared with some other lodges, has always been prosperous. In 1873 a comfortable hall was built at a cost of about \$1,500. Forty-two members were reported to the grand lodge in November, 1913, at which time W. T. Barber was noble grand and Elmer Mort, secretary. Regular meetings are held on Friday evening of each week.

Mexico Lodge, No. 400, was instituted in July, 1872, with five charter members; G. P. Kunse, noble grand; W. D. Allen, vice-grand; C. H. Kline, secretary, and W. V. Beecher, treasurer. Nine members were initiated at the first meeting and at the end of ten years the membership numbered about seventy-five. In 1880 a fine brick building was erected by the lodge, the lower floor being rented for business purposes and the upper occupied as a lodge room. Upon the completion of this building the lodge at Mexico had one of the finest halls in the state. Some years later a decline began and in 1913 the lodge reported only nineteen members. At that time T. T. Millinger was noble grand and J. G. D. Bender was secretary. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on Saturday evenings.

Lessing Lodge, No. 452, was organized at Peru in April, 1873, and was composed entirely of Germans, the lodge work being conducted in the German language. It continued in existence for about twenty-five years, when it disbanded, the members uniting with other lodges.

Denver Lodge, No. 537, was instituted on August 14, 1876, with fourteen charter members. During the first few years of its existence this lodge was prosperous and in 1880 or 1881 a fine hall was erected. According to the grand lodge report of November, 1913, Denver Lodge had thirty members, property valued at \$1,730, with I. W. Miller as noble grand and Charles Bell, secretary. Monday evening is the regular meeting night.



Peru Lodge, No. 539, was instituted in 1876 and is now the strongest lodge in Miami county, having 304 members and owning property valued at \$20,916, according to the last report to the grand lodge. At the time of the great flood in March, 1913, this lodge donated over \$1,600 for the relief of the flood sufferers. The officers in 1913 were Thomas W. Kester, noble grand and John F. Smith, secretary. Regular meetings are held on Tuesday evenings in the hall on the northwest corner of Main and Wabash streets—the building erected by the Methodist church several years ago, but now owned by the lodge.

On November 23, 1876, Allen Lodge, No. 540, was instituted at Macy with six charter members: W. R. Marshall, noble grand; Oliver Jenkins, vice-grand; Azro Wilkinson, secretary, and Milton Enyart, treasurer. For a few months meetings were held in rented quarters, but in 1877 the lodge built a hall of its own. It has been reasonably prosperous throughout its career. In 1913 it reported to the grand lodge a membership of 102 and property valued at \$2,900. F. P. Bemendorfer was then noble grand and S. See was secretary. During the year the sum of \$168 was expended in relief work among the members. Regular meetings are held on Saturday evening of each week.

Deedsville Lodge, No. 650, is one of the young Odd Fellows' lodges of the county. It is a strong, prosperous organization, however, and in 1913 reported a membership of sixty-five, property valued at \$2,560, and during the year had paid for relief the sum of \$196.50. Grant Brown was then noble grand and J. F. Leedy was secretary.

The youngest lodge in the county is located at Amboy and is designated as Amboy Lodge, No. 664. It is also one of the strongest lodges in the county, having a membership of 105, property valued at \$12,610, and expended for relief during the year ending on June 30, 1913, the sum of \$128. In the last grand lodge report appears the name of B. A. Kelly as noble grand, and C. B. French, secretary.

Peru Encampment, No. 58, was organized in connection with Miami Lodge, and Eureka Encampment, No. 187, in connection with Peru Lodge. Encampments are also located at Converse and Denver. Peru Canton, No. 20, an organization known as the Patriarchs Militant, or uniformed rank of Odd Fellowship, was organized at Peru in August, 1886, with twenty-six charter members and W. K. Armstrong as captain.

The Daughters of Rebekah, composed of Odd Fellows and their wives, mothers and sisters, is represented in connection with the lodges at Amboy, Bunker Hill, Converse, Deedsville, Macy, Mexieo and both the Peru lodges.



## KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

On February 15, 1864, Justus H. Rathbone, William H. and David L. Burnett, Edward S. Kimball and Robert A. Champion, five clerks in the government departments at Washington, D. C., met and listened to the reading of a ritual prepared by Mr. Rathbone, founded upon the friendship of Damon and Pythias. Four days later Washington Lodge, No. 1, Knights of Pythias, was organized. For several years the order grew very slowly, owing to the fact that the Civil war was at its height at the time the first lodge was established. On August 5, 1870, the supreme lodge was incorporated by an act of Congress and from that time the progress of the organization was more satisfactory to its founders. In a few years lodges were organized in practically every section of the Union and every new knight was an active missionary of the order, whose watchword is Friendship, Charity and Benevolence.

There are four Knights of Pythias lodges in Miami, located at Pern, Bunker Hill, Converse and Denver. The statistics concerning these lodges, given below, are taken from the report of the grand lodge of Indiana, which met at Indianapolis on October 7 and 8, 1913, and show the condition of the lodges on June 30, 1913.

Hercules Lodge, No. 127, located at Pern, was instituted on August 14, 1885, with eighty-four charter members. The first meeting place was in a hall over the postoffice, which was then located at No. 62, South Broadway. Three days after the institution of the lodge a uniform rank was organized with thirty-eight members and Louis N. Andrews as captain. According to the grand lodge report above mentioned Hercules has 241 members, real estate valued at \$13,365, and personal property worth about \$1,700. It is the strongest and wealthiest lodge of this order in the county. In 1913 J. E. Haney was chancellor commander and Henry S. Bailey keeper of records and seal. Regular meetings are held on Wednesday evenings.

Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 299, was instituted on February 24, 1891, with J. H. Neff as chancellor commander and Orlando Finney, keeper of records and seal. Within three months after it was instituted the lodge numbered fifty-five members and now has one hundred and nineteen. Its real estate is valued at \$1,000 and its personal property at \$1,216, indicating that it is in a prosperous condition. Friday evening is the time for holding regular meetings. The officers for 1913 were J. Frank Sutton, chancellor commander; Fred S. Freeman, keeper of the records and seal.

Custer Lodge, No. 339, was instituted at Converse on December 28, 1891. In point of membership it is now almost equal to Hercules

Lodge, showing only one member behind on June 30, 1913. Its real estate is valued at \$4,500 and its personal property at \$1,925, its membership is 240, and it is one of the active, enterprising organizations of the county. E. M. Osborn was chancellor commander in 1913 and Claud McDaniel, keeper of the records and seal. The lodge meets every Tuesday evening.

Denver Lodge, No. 373, was instituted on October 28, 1892. It is the youngest and weakest lodge in the county, although it is in a good condition, having forty-seven members in good standing. The lodge owns no real estate, but its furniture and other personal property is valued at \$825. Regular meetings are held on Friday evenings. Charles Grnell was chancellor commander in 1913, and Charles O. Derek was keeper of records and seal.

Some years ago a Knights of Pythias lodge was instituted at Macy, but after a short existence it was disbanded, most of the members affiliating with the lodge at Akron, Fulton county.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

The Grand Army of the Republic is an organization of soldiers who served in the war of 1861-65 and was organized in 1866. For several years the growth of the order was rather slow, but about 1880 it underwent a reorganization and from that time it spread rapidly until posts were organized in almost every town in the United States. In the year 1882 five posts were organized in Miami county.

William B. Reyburn Post, No. 56, the only one in the county at the close of the year 1913, received its charter on April 10, 1882, and was instituted in Kunler's hall with a charter membership of fifty-seven. The first commander was Louis B. Fulwiler. When the new court house was built a hall was provided for this post on the ground floor, on the west side of the building, where the veterans have a place to meet at all times and enjoy the privileges of a club house. The post numbers at the present time about one hundred members. For the year 1914 Clark Latta was commander and William F. Gibbons, adjutant. W. F. Daly, of this post, was at one time junior department commander for the Department of Indiana. The post has participated in numerous memorial day exercises and has attended soldiers' reunions at various towns.

John S. Summers Post, No. 59, was organized at Converse (then Xenia) on April 12, 1882, with thirty-eight charter members. Five years later the membership was about sixty, which was the highest number ever enrolled. After a number of years the post became so

weakened by death and removal of members that its charter was surrendered.

The next post to be organized in Miami county was Josiah Brower Post, No. 66, which was located at Denver. William Trout was the first commander and M. Bappert, adjutant. Brower Post at one time had a membership of about fifty, but as time passed and the old veterans answered the last roll call the number decreased until meetings were discontinued and the organization was finally disbanded.

Charles Waite Post, No. 71, was located at Macy. It was mustered in with nineteen charter members. F. D. Hart was the first commander and he was succeeded by Abner Waite. Five years after the post was organized the membership was over forty. Then dissensions arose and a number withdrew. This checked the growth and prosperity of the post and after a few years more it passed out of existence.

John M. Wilson Post, No. 112, was organized at Bunker Hill on November 1, 1882, and was mustered in with about thirty charter members. Timothy Scott was the first commander and W. W. Robbins officer of the day. This post was named in honor of Colonel John M. Wilson, one of Miami county's best known volunteer soldiers and a veteran of both the Mexican and Civil wars. The post continued in existence until about the close of the nineteenth century, when it surrendered its charter.

The Women's Relief Corps, an organization composed of the wives and daughters of the members of the Grand Army of the Republic, was at one time rather strong in the county, but with the disbanding of the smaller posts the relief corps maintained in connection with these organizations were also discontinued and the only organization of this character in the county at the close of the year 1913 was the one at Peru, connected with the W. B. Reyburn Post. It is known as the Ladies of the Grand Army.

#### THE ELKS

A few years after the close of the Civil war a few "good fellows" formed the habit of meeting of evenings at a public house in New York, where they could pass a few hours in friendly intercourse. After a time a permanent club was formed and given the name of the "Jolly Corks." A young Englishman, Charles S. Vivian, then presented a plan for the formation of a secret order and some one suggested that the name was hardly appropriate for an organization of that character. Consequently a committee was appointed to select a new name. The members of this committee visited Barnum's museum, where they saw a large elk and learned something of the habits of that animal. At the

next meeting the committee proposed as a name the "Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks," which was adopted. The motto of the order is "The faults of our brothers we write upon the sands; their virtues upon the tablets of love and memory."

Peru Lodge, No. 365, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was organized in 1897, with Milton Kraus as the first exalted ruler. In February, 1900, the lodge purchased the Frick property on North Broadway, remodeled the building at a cost of about \$10,000, and on September 5, 1900, the Elks' Home was dedicated. In 1912-13 more extensive alterations and additions were made. In this building the Peru lodge has one of the best appointed club-houses in the state. The lodge now numbers about three hundred members, among whom are many of the representative business and professional men of the city. The officers for the year 1914, are: J. Ross Woodring, exalted ruler; Ray Adams, leading knight; Clayton McElwee, loyal knight; Albert Rentz, secretary; C. M. Charters, treasurer. This lodge was active in relief work at the time of the great flood in March, 1913, and furnished window shades for the Dukes Memorial Hospital. It is the only Elks' lodge in Miami county.

#### IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN

This order is based upon the historic incident of the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor just before the beginning of the Revolutionary war. The patriots who disguised themselves as Indians and threw the tea overboard were the first of the order of "Red Men." After the independence of the United States was established a secret order was founded upon the affair and has become one of the strong fraternal societies of the country. Lodges are called tribes. There are two tribes in Miami county, viz.:

Mesbingomesia Tribe, No. 235, was instituted at Peru in 1897, with Charles Lamb as the first sachem and a charter membership of forty-seven. At the close of the year 1913 the tribe numbered about one hundred members, with Dennis Holland, sachem; John Kester, secretary, and William Fowinkle, collector.

Mongosia Tribe, located at Miami, was organized some time after the institution of the tribe at Peru and now has a membership of over two hundred.

#### MISCELLANEOUS ORDERS

Peru Aerie, Fraternal Order of Eagles, No. 258, was organized on November 10, 1902. On February 24, 1905, the aerie purchased the old

Constant home on East Main street for \$5,000 and converted it into a club house, the dedication and opening taking place on July 14, 1905.

Pern Lodge, No. 249, Loyal Order of Moose, was instituted on April 28, 1910, with more than fifty charter members. The lodge has commodious hall and club rooms on West Third street, between Broadway and Miami streets, and at the close of the year 1913 numbered over seven hundred members in good standing. S. A. Pond was elected dictator for the year 1914 and Jesse Murden secretary.

The Independent Order of Foresters was founded at Newark, New Jersey in 1874. Court Miami, No. 661, was instituted at Peru on March 3, 1892, with twenty charter members and George W. Miller as high chief ranger. Companion Court Olive, No. 26, composed of the wives and daughters of members, was organized on August 12, 1897, with Maggie Kenworthy as chief ranger.

Other lodges in Peru are Aldebaran Court, No. 16, Tribe of Ben Hur; Mississinewa Council, No. 462, Royal Arcanum; Bee Hive Tent, No. 8, Knights of the Maccabees; Peru Hive, No. 33, Ladies of the Maccabees; the Pathfinders, No. 21, and the Order of the World. The Knights of the Maccabees also have a lodge at Bunker Hill. The Knights of Honor, the Independent Order of Good Templars, the Order of Equity and the Sons of Veterans once had organizations in the county, but the writer has been unable to learn anything of their history. While the Sons of Veterans' camp was in existence a state encampment of the order was held in Peru.

#### CATHOLIC SOCIETIES

A division of the Ancient Order of Hibernians was organized at Peru in the latter '80s, with John Coyle, county delegate; G. B. McEvoy, president; Joseph Ryan, vice-president; Patrick Burns, financial secretary; Edward M. Lang, recording secretary; Patrick Hassett, treasurer. The division is still in existence with about forty members, and the officers for the year 1914 are Thomas H. McAllister, county delegate; Charles B. Cannon, president; John T. McAllister, secretary; Bernard Brennan, treasurer.

The Knights of Columbus were founded in 1882 by Rev. Michael McGivney, of New Haven, where the national headquarters were established. Catholics eighteen years of age and not engaged in the liquor business are eligible for membership. Local organizations are called councils. Peru Council, No. 718, was instituted on November 30, 1902, by ten members belonging to the councils at Logansport, Kokomo and Fort Wayne. They were Joseph and John Brennan, Peter Kelly, Pliny M. Crume, Charles B. Cannon, Hugh McCaffrey, Patrick H. McGreevy,



John W. O'Hara, Thomas J. Milet and Daniel S. Long. At the beginning of the year 1914 the council numbered 187 members. The officers at that time were as follows: Michael P. Costen, grand knight; William Welsh, deputy grand knight; Dr. Joseph M. Doyle, chancellor; C. J. Burke, recorder; Frank Kramer, secretary; Joseph Becker, treasurer. Charles B. Cannon, one of the charter members of this council now holds the office of state secretary.

#### DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION

Peru Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized on January 10, 1902, at the home of Mrs. George Kenny, 77 East Second street. The charter members were Mesdames George Kenny, J. J. Skinner, S. F. Porter, John H. Ream, Welthea Crume, Alphens Kling, Walter Nisbet, and Misses Jessie, Marie and Pearl Cox, and Florence Henton. Membership in this society is restricted to women whose ancestors served in the Continental army in the war for American independence or otherwise rendered service to the Colonies. The objects of the organization are to collect and preserve documents and other historic relics relating to the Revolutionary period, and to mark with suitable monuments or tablets such places as have been the scene of historic events. The Peru Chapter is the only one in Miami county.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

About the beginning of the present century a movement was started in Peru for the organization of a branch of the Young Men's Christian Association. State Secretary Stacy gave all the encouragement possible to the undertaking, the Wabash Railroad Company agreed to contribute a substantial sum toward the erection of a building, and in March, 1901, arrangements were practically completed for a building to cost \$10,000. Some delay was experienced in raising the necessary funds, but in March, 1902, the railroad men reported that they had raised the \$1,800 assigned to them; the Wabash Company gave \$6,000; Helen Gould, \$3,500, and the citizens of Peru contributed \$5,700, making a total of \$17,000. The lot at the southeast corner of Eighth street and Broadway was purchased for a site and handsome building erected thereon. It is equipped with a large reading room, billiard room, bowling alley, tub and shower baths, sixteen beds and has a library of about three thousand volumes. The Wabash Railroad Company contributes \$100 per month and the Chesapeake & Ohio \$25 per month for the association's support. When

first established the association was intended as a railroad men's organization, but after two or three years the privilege of becoming members was extended to others. The association now numbers about three hundred and fifty members with C. Y. Andrews as president; A. S. Mead, vice-president; W. B. Baker, recording secretary; John W. Hogue, gen-



PERU Y. M. C. A.

eral secretary; George H. Carpenter, assistant secretary, and George Bradford, treasurer.

Thirty years ago or more a Young Men's Christian Association was organized in Peru, but it did not live long. During its brief existence it occupied a room on East Main street, between Court and Wabash streets. Charles L. Reyburn was one of its most active members.

## CHAPTER XXI

### STATISTICAL REVIEW

INCREASE IN POPULATION AND WEALTH—CHRONOLOGY—EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE ORGANIZATION OF AND CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY—OFFICIAL ROSTER—A COMPLETE LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS FROM 1834 TO 1914.

On January 2, 1914, exactly eighty years had elapsed since the passage of the act of the Indiana legislature providing for the organization of Miami county. Figures are not always interesting reading, as they are neither romantic nor poetical, though they often tell the story of a country's progress better than any thing else. So it is to figures the historian must look for a true account of the development of Miami county. Most of the early records were destroyed in the burning of the county courthouse on March, 16, 1843, so that the actual statistics for the first few years of the county's history cannot be obtained. It is a matter of record, however, that at the first election for county officers in August, 1834, only sixty votes were cast, and it is probable that the entire population of the county at that time did not greatly exceed one thousand persons. From the United States census it may be seen that the population has gradually increased from the first organization of the county to 1910. Although a few townships show a decrease in population since the year 1890, the county at large, the city of Peru and a majority of the townships have gone steadily forward. The first census taken by the United States after the erection of the county was in 1840. Since that time the increase in population has been as follows:

1840 .....	3,048
1850 .....	11,304
1860 .....	16,851
1870 .....	21,052
1880 .....	24,083
1890 .....	25,823
1900 .....	28,344
1910 .....	29,350

The increase in wealth has fully kept pace with the growth of population. The earliest figures available on this subject are those of 1841, when the value of taxable property in the county was \$401,350. In 1844, ten years after the organization of the county, this value had increased to \$668,745, but it did not pass the million dollar mark until about 1852. The tax duplicate for the year 1913 shows the value of taxable property to have been at that time nearly \$17,500,000, which was distributed among the various townships and corporations as follows:

Allen township .....	\$ 508,855
Butler township .....	837,285
Clay township .....	944,125
Deer Creek township .....	915,940
Erie township .....	609,700
Harrison township .....	976,485
Jackson township .....	834,935
Jefferson township .....	1,181,250
Perry township .....	919,380
Peru township .....	1,414,250
Pipe Creek township .....	1,069,280
Richland township .....	1,081,660
Union township .....	551,710
Washington township .....	845,910
City of Peru .....	3,799,640
Amboy .....	157,335
Bunker Hill .....	226,340
Converse .....	252,895
Macy .....	107,950
North Grove .....	32,170
Ridgeview .....	59,715
South Peru .....	117,420
Total .....	\$17,444,230

In 1841 there were in the county five hundred and fifty-nine persons who paid poll tax and in 1913 the number of polls were three thousand six hundred and forty-nine.

#### CHRONOLOGY

The organization of a county is the outgrowth of a chain of circumstances that sometimes has its beginning many years before and at some point far distant from the county itself. Following is a list of the principal occurrences that had an influence in shaping the events

that led up to the organization of Miami county. In some instances these occurrences may seem somewhat remote from the direct or actual history of the county, yet each one formed a link in the chain.

July 3, 1748, Miami Indians first mentioned in history, when some of their chiefs signed a treaty at Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

November 2, 1778, Frances Slocum taken from her home in Pennsylvania by Delaware Indians and carried into captivity. In this year George Rogers Clark conquered the British posts in Illinois and Indiana and by this conquest the boundary of the United States was fixed at the Mississippi river five years later.

July 13, 1787, the Northwest Territory established by act of Congress.

November 4, 1791, General St. Clair defeated by the Indians commanded by Little Turtle.

August 20, 1794, Indians defeated by General Anthony Wayne at the battle of Fallen Timbers, thus paving the way for the acquisition of Indian lands in Indiana.

August 3, 1795, Treaty of Greenville.

May 7, 1800, Indiana Territory created by act of Congress and General Harrison appointed territorial governor.

November 7, 1811, Battle of Tippecanoe, in which some of the Miami Indians took part.

December 18, 1812, Battle of the Mississinewa; some of the Indian villages in what is now Miami county burned by the forces under Colonel Campbell.

December 11, 1816, Indiana admitted into the Union as a state.

October 6, 1818, Treaty of St. Mary's by which the Miami Indians cede to the United States their lands in Indiana south of the Wabash river, except the "Big Reserve."

June, 1823, Francis Godfroy established a trading post on the Mississinewa river not far from the present city of Peru.

October 16, 1826, Pottawatomi Indians cede to the United States all their claims to certain lands north of the Wabash river. Ten days later the Miamis relinquish their claims to the same lands. These treaties were concluded at the mouth of the Mississinewa river.

February, 1827, John McGregor, the first actual white settler in Miami county, built a cabin within the present city limits of Peru.

———, 1827, Samuel McClure established a trading post in what is now Erie township, Miami county.

February 2, 1832, Miami county established by act of the Indiana legislature.



Following is a list of the principal events in the history of the county since its erection by the above named act:

February, 1832, Work on the Wabash & Erie canal commenced at Fort Wayne.

January 30, 1833, Indiana legislature passed an act more clearly defining the boundaries of the county.

January 2, 1834, act of the legislature providing for the organization of Miami county and the location of the county seat.

February 1, 1834, the legislature ordered the construction of a state road from Miamisport (now Peru) to Strawtown, Hamilton county.

June 4, 1834, first session of the county commissioners.

January, 1835, Frances Slocum's identity discovered by Colonel George W. Ewing.

June, 1835, first steamboat ascends the Wabash river as far as Peru and to Godfroy's village near the mouth of the Mississinewa.

July 4, 1837, first canal boat arrived at the head of the lock, about a mile above Peru.

July 22, 1837, first newspaper at Peru—the *Peru Forester*—makes its appearance.

November 6, 1838, treaty at the forks of the Wabash river, which opened Miami county to settlement.

May 1, 1840, Francis Godfroy, last war chief of the Miamis died at his home near Peru.

November 28, 1840, last treaty with the Miami Indians in the state of Indiana.

August 13, 1841, John B. Richardville, principal chief of the Miami nation of Indians died.

March 16, 1843, Miami county courthouse destroyed by fire.

July 4, 1844, great celebration at Peru; first flag in Miami county used on this occasion.

———, 1846, first county poorhouse built.

June 16, 1846, Captain John M. Wilson's company reported at New Albany for service in the war with Mexico. In the fall of this year the Miami Indians removed to their new reservation in Kansas.

March 9, 1847, Frances Slocum died.

———, 1854, Peru & Indianapolis Railroad completed between those two cities.

July 14, 1856, corner-stone of the second courthouse laid. The Wabash Railroad was built through the county in this year.

June 19, 1861, first Miami county company, Captain John M. Wilson commanding, mustered into the United States service for three years.

February 25, 1867, Peru incorporated as a city. The Pan Handle Railroad was completed through the southern part of the county in this year.

1871-72, the Eel River Railroad built through the northern part of the county.

January 3, 1875, Miami County Medical Society incorporated.

June 13, 1881, first telephone opened in Peru—likewise the first in Miami county.

October 30, 1884, great Democratic barbeque at Peru; first ever given in Miami county.

1889, Peru & Detroit Railroad built from Peru to Chili, where it made connection with Eel River road.

July 19, 1897, first oil well in the Peru field.

January 3, 1900, gas explosion wrecked one of the small buildings at the county asylum in Washington township.

May 17, 1900, monument unveiled at the grave of Frances Slocum in the presence of more than three thousand people.

March 8, 1901, Andrew Carnegie donated \$25,000 for a public library at Peru.

July 27, 1901, first trolley car arrived in Peru over what is now the Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana traction line.

December 29, 1901, first passenger train arrived at Peru over the Cincinnati, Richmond & Muncie (now the Chesapeake & Ohio) Railroad. In this year Broadway was paved with brick—the first paved street in the city of Peru.

December 5, 1904, James N. Tyner, a Miami county man who served as postmaster-general for a short time during the administration of President Grant, died in Washington, D. C.

October 7, 1908, corner-stone of the present courthouse laid; F. M. Stutesman marshal of the day.

October 17, 1910, corner-stone of the Peru postoffice building laid.

April 6, 1911, new courthouse formally dedicated. In the fall of this year the present high school building at Peru was opened.

March 24-25, 1913, greatest and most disastrous flood in the history of Miami county.

#### OFFICIAL ROSTER

Below is given a list of persons who have held office in the county of Miami, with the year in which each was elected or entered upon the duties of his office. This list is as complete as it is possible to compile from the records. Where a number of years are indicated as having elapsed between the election of one man and that of his successor it

shows a reelection of the first named officer, as in the case of Charles R. Hughes, who was twice elected clerk and served from 1894 to 1902. In order to understand such evidences of reelection it is well for the reader to remember that clerks, auditors and recorders are elected for terms of four years; treasurers, sheriffs, coroners and surveyors for two years; representatives to the state legislature for two years and senators for four years.

Clerks—Benjamin H. Scott, 1834; James B. Fulwiler, 1848; Alexander Blake, 1855; Darius C. Darrow, 1862; John A. Graham, 1866; Jesse S. Zern, 1870; Charles A. Parsons, 1878; Joseph H. Larimer, 1886; Charles R. Hughes, 1894; William H. Angur, 1902; Aaron S. Berger, 1910. Benjamin H. Scott, the first county clerk, also discharged the duties of county auditor until 1841 and those of county recorder until 1848.

Auditors—James M. Defrees, 1841; Ira Mendenhall, 1851; Elam Henton, 1855; Thomas Jay, 1859 (died before the expiration of his term and Franklin T. Foote appointed to the vacancy in 1862); Elam Henton, 1862 (died in office); Charles Pefferman, 1864 (resigned); Milo D. Ellis, 1865; Louis B. Fulwiler, 1870; R. B. Runyon, 1878; William B. Miller, 1886; Thomas G. Stewart, 1890; Michael Bappert, 1894; Clarkson W. Macy, 1898; Charles Griswold, 1906; Frank K. McElheny, 1910.

Recorders—William C. Buchanan, 1848; George Wilkinson, 1854; Abel T. Hurtt, 1858; William S. Todd, 1862; William F. Ege, 1870; William F. Gibney, 1878; Michael Bappert, 1886; Eli Jameson, 1890; B. McKinstry, 1898; J. Homer Jenkins, 1906 (reelected in 1910).

Sheriffs—John McGregor (appointed June 4, 1834, and served until August of the same year); Jacob Linzee, 1834; A. Leonard, 1838 (died in office and Louis D. Adkinson appointed for the unexpired term); John A. Graham, 1840; Noah S. Allsbaugh, 1844; Coleman Henton, 1846; Jonas Hoover, 1850 (reelected in 1852, but resigned before the close of his second term and Hiram Moore appointed to the vacancy); John Wertz, 1854; Joseph Hiner, 1856 (resigned and John F. Miller appointed); Oliver H. P. Macy, 1858; Wesley Wallick, 1860; Oliver H. P. Macy, 1862; Wesley Wallick, 1864; Samuel Ream, 1868; Willard Griswold, 1872; Vincent O'Donald, 1876; A. J. Parks, 1880; Edward T. Gray, 1884; James B. Rhineberger, 1888; Thomas McKinstry, 1892; James J. Dunn, 1896; Abraham Shilling, 1900; Frank Skinner, 1902; John L. York, 1904; John W. Volpert, 1906; Frank Hostetler, 1910 (reelected in 1912).

Treasurers—Abner Overman, 1834; A. M. Higgins, 1836 (served but a short time and was succeeded by Albert Cole in the same year);

Zachariah W. Pendleton and William R. Mowbray, 1837; Samuel Glass, 1842; Carlton R. Tracy, 1848; Daniel Brower, 1852; Silas Enyart, 1854; Henry Dutton, 1856; David R. Todd, 1858; James T. Miller, 1862; Otto P. Webb, 1864; James T. Miller, 1866; Charles Spencer, 1870. (died in office and William B. Deniston appointed in 1873); Ira B. Myers, 1874; John R. Porter, 1878; Ebenezer Humrickhouse, 1880; Joseph Clymer, 1884; Azro H. Wilkinson, 1888; William H. Zimmerman, 1892; Albert T. Miller, 1896; Harry F. Masters, 1900; Frank Spaulding, 1904; Daniel W. Condo, 1908; Aaron B. Zook, 1912.

Surveyors—Joseph B. Campbell, 1835; Alphonso A. Cole, 1840; S. Holman, 1841; Ira Mendenhall, 1843; George W. Goodrich, 1847; Milton Cook, 1852; H. Beane, 1854; J. M. Moorhead, 1856; Henry Krauskopf, 1858; C. J. Kloeene, 1860; Henry Klauskopf, 1861; Andrew J. Phelps, 1863; George W. Goodrich, 1864; Dewitt C. Goodrich, 1866; Samuel C. Haaeken, 1868; W. W. Sullivan, 1872; Richard H. Cole, 1876; Michael Horan, 1880; Clarence S. Jackson, 1888; Noah W. Trissal, 1892; Allen G. Trippeer, 1896; Peter Kelly, 1898; Arthur W. Smith, 1904; Earl B. Lockridge, 1906; Berne Welch, 1912.

Coroners—James Crowell, 1836; James Mowbray, 1846; William S. White, 1848; Robert Meller, 1854; James Crowell, 1862; Adam Beck, 1868; Joseph Oldham, 1874; Joseph C. Ogle, 1876; Charles Broadbeck, 1878; A. B. Scott, 1879; Abner D. Kimball, 1880; George Nelp, 1882; Eli Jameson, 1886; Frank Grandstaff, 1888; N. O. Ross, Jr., 1894; William F. Lenhart, 1896; John E. Yarling, 1898; David C. Ridenour, 1904; Clayton E. Goodrick, 1906; John D. Malott, 1910; M. L. Wagner, 1912.

Commissioners—First District: John Crudson, 1834; William M. Reyburn, 1835; Zachariah W. Pendleton, 1838; Daniel R. Bearss, 1840; John Hiner, 1841; George Wilson, 1844; George C. Smith, 1847; Samuel Jameson, 1850; David A. Carr, 1853; Cornelius Cain and Enos B. Massey, 1854; Nathaniel D. Nicoles, 1856; John Haun, 1861; Thomas Dillard, 1864; William Zehring, 1867; Joseph B. Mills, 1873; Stephen Cranor, 1876; D. H. Cain, 1880; George S. Evans, 1882; (reelected and died before the expiration of his second term, Daniel Duckwall being appointed to the vacancy); Jesse W. Knox, 1888; David Stitt, 1894; Jesse W. Miller, 1896; Moses Heusler, 1900; Alfred Ramsey, 1904; Thomas M. Busby, 1906; David T. Kessler, 1912.

Second District: John W. Miller, 1834; James Tillett, 1839; Henry Zern, 1848; Frederick S. Hackley, 1851; George Wilson, 1854; Allen Skillman, 1857; David Charters, 1860; Paul Burk, 1863; David Charters, 1866; Reuben C. Harrison, 1869; Absalom Wilson, 1875; George Eikenberry, 1878; Frederick Myers, 1884; Benjamin Wilson, 1886; George

Eikenberry, 1890; Daniel King, 1894; John Tomey, 1898; John C. Davis, 1902; Jacob Casper, 1904; Timothy M. Ginney, 1908; Jacob Casper, 1910.

Third District: Alexander Jameson, 1834; Luther Chapin, 1840; Samuel Jameson, 1841; Martin M. Scruggs, 1842; Hiram Butler, 1849; Ethan A. Deniston, 1855; James R. Leonard, 1861; Reuben K. Charles, 1864, (resigned soon after his election and James R. Leonard appointed to fill the vacancy); Benjamin Graft, 1870; John C. Davis, 1876; J. W. Hunt, 1882; John C. Davis, 1884; Noah Miller, 1886; E. V. Robbins, 1890; Lewis Bond, 1894; Robert W. Clendenning, 1896; James S. Bair, 1902; James W. Hurst, 1906; Charles J. Ward, 1908 (reelected in 1912).

Senators—At different periods Miami county has been attached to some of the adjoining counties to form a senatorial district. From the organization of the county to 1847 it formed part of district composed of the counties of Cass, Miami and Fulton; then until 1860 the district consisted of the counties of Miami and Wabash; from 1860 to 1864 Miami and Fulton counties constituted the district; it was then composed of Miami and Wabash until 1874, when Miami and Howard were joined for senatorial purposes. Consequently, in the list of senators are the names of a number of persons who were not residents of Miami county, but who represented it in the upper house of the legislature by virtue of its forming part of the district in which such senator lived.

George W. Ewing, 1837; William Wright, 1840; William M. Reymann, 1843; Cyrus Taber, 1846; Jacob D. Cassatt, 1847; Benjamin Henton, 1850; John Schellenberger, 1852; Daniel Bearss, 1854; Samuel S. Terry, 1864; Stearns Fisher, 1868; Robert Miller, 1870; Daniel Bearss, 1874; Milton Garrigus, 1878; Louis D. Adkinson, 1882; B. F. Harness, 1886; Robert Loveland, 1890; James O'Brien, 1894; George C. Miller, 1898; J. W. Johnson, 1902; Samuel T. McMurray, 1904; Edgar P. Kling, 1906; David E. Jenkins, 1910.

Representatives—Miami and Cass counties formed a representative district in 1834-35; then Miami and Fulton to 1842; then Miami and Wabash to 1846; the county then constituted a representative district by itself until 1874, when it was also given a joint representative with Howard county; from 1880 to 1886 Miami had one representative; then a district was formed of Miami and Cass counties. In the following list, where two representatives are mentioned as having been elected in the same year, the first is Miami county's representative and the second is the joint representative from the district.

Gillis McBain (or McBean), 1835; William N. Hood, 1836; Alex-



ander Wilson, 1838; William M. Reyburn, 1840; Daniel R. Bearss, 1841; Gabriel Swibart, 1842; Daniel R. Bearss, 1843; John U. Pettit, 1844; Benjamin Henton, 1845; George W. Holman, 1846; Alphonzo A. Cole, 1847; Nathan O. Ross, 1848; Alphonzo A. Cole, 1849; Richard F. Donaldson, 1850; Benjamin Henton, 1852; Nelson W. Dickerson, 1854; Reuben C. Harrison, 1856; William Smith, 1858; Richard F. Donaldson, 1862; Jonas Hoover, 1864; Nathan O. Ross, 1866; Jonathan D. Cox, 1868; J. W. Eward, 1872; David Charters and Samuel Woody, 1874; William Zehring and W. H. Thompson, 1876; A. C. Bearss and G. I. Reed, 1878; Charles A. Cole, 1880; Nott N. Antrim, 1882; H. V. Passage, 1884; Jabez T. Cox and Charles T. Cox, 1886; W. W. Robbins and Charles T. Cox, 1888; W. W. Robbins and W. W. Kilgore, 1890; H. V. Passage and John M. Blair, 1892; Truman Grimes and James M. Stutesman, 1894; David Haifty and Peter Wallrath, 1896; John Cunningham and Orlando A. Somers, 1898; Henry V. Passage and Lewis S. Conner, 1900 (the district now composed of the counties of Grant, Miami, Howard, Wabash and Huntington); Frank W. Bearss and Lewis S. Conner, 1902; Ethan T. Reasoner and Henry M. Haag, 1904; Burton Green and James J. Moss, 1906; Ira A. Kessler and James P. Davis, 1908; William A. Hammond and William A. Brenning, 1910; Jacob A. Cunningham and James P. Davis, 1912.

Prior to 1850 representatives were elected annually, but since the adoption of the present state constitution they have been elected biennially. Benjamin Henton was the first man to represent Miami county in the lower branch of the general assembly under the present constitution.

County Assessors—The office of county assessor is a comparatively new one in Miami county had been held by only two men up to the beginning of the year 1914. Henry B. Sams was elected county assessor in 1896; was reelected in 1900 and held the position until 1906, when he was succeeded by George W. Miller, who was reelected in 1910.

County Council—The county council was created by act of the legislature of 1899 as a body to have supervision over the appropriations and expenditures of the board of county commissioners. In Miami county the council consists of seven members, three of whom are elected from the county at large and one from each of four districts. The first council, which was elected in 1900, consisted of Samuel W. Ream, Alfred Zehring and Oliver Armautrount, councilmen at large; David T. Kessler, first district; John Isler, second district; William Shellhamer, third district; Richard W. Butt, fourth district.

In 1902 Robert M. Daniels, Britton L. Runyan and Charles J. Ward were elected councilmen at large; Thomas M. Bushy, first district;

Jacob Marsh, second district; Philip V. Graf, third district; Hezekiah Tombaugh, fourth district. This council served for four years.

The council elected in 1906 was composed of Lewis Bond, Albert A. Campbell and Britton L. Runyan, members at large; W. N. Albright, first district; Jonathan Isler, second district; Philip V. Graft, third district; Hezekiah Tombaugh, fourth district.

In 1910 John C. Davis, Joseph S. Boswell and Wilson M. Garland were elected councilmen at large; A. A. Miller, first district; Jacob A. Cunningham, second district; Jacob Theobald, third district; Lewis Bond, fourth district.

In every community or country where public officials are chosen by the people, it sometimes happens that men are elected to positions of trust and responsibility more on account of their influence with the voters than for their capability and integrity. It is not surprising that officials of this character occasionally proved to be guilty of malfeasance in office, or when they retire the affairs of the office are found to be in a shape that furnishes conclusive evidence of their incompetency. Fortunately for the interests of the people of Miami county such instances in the management of her affairs have been extremely rare. The men who have been elected to public positions have not been lacking in political finesse and acumen but practically all of them have discharged their duties in a manner to reflect credit upon themselves and with satisfaction to the public. A glance at the above list of the men who have conducted the public business of the county throughout its entire history will disclose the names of many who are remembered as men of sound judgment and unimpeachable integrity, who in the exercise of their official functions used the same careful and conscientious methods that marked them as successful men in their private business enterprises. To win enough friends to be elected to public office is well, but to retain those friends after the office is relinquished is better. And few, indeed, are they who have administered any of the affairs of Miami county that have forfeited any of the esteem and confidence of their fellow citizens.









<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

